

THE

# MILINDAPANĀTU:

—JĪNG

DIALOGUES BETWEEN KING MILINDA AND THE  
BUDDHIST SAGE NAGASENA.

THE PĀLI TEXT EDITED

BY

V. TREŨCKNER.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COFFEE GARDEN, LONDON  
AND 20 SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH

1890

---

COPENHAGEN ~ PRINTED BY NIELSEN & LYDICHF

---

## PREFACE

THE resources at my disposition in preparing this edition were, in the first instance, the two Copenhagen MSS, nos XXXIII and XXXIV, marked in my notes A and B. For a most valuable addition to these aids I am indebted to the never failing liberality of Dr. R. Rost, to whom in consequence is essentially due whatever merit my edition may possess. From his own rich library he sent me the two MSS marked C and M.

B is by far the oldest MS of the Copenhagen collection and in fact very ancient. Though little experienced in judging of very old Singhalese MSS, if I may venture a guess as to its age I should say that it is at least 400 years old, the Copenhagen SN, the oldest of our dated MSS, from the beginning of the 18th century, in comparison with it looking quite modern. The character, which is large and bold but rather negligently written, differs not a little from that commonly used. Some idea may be formed of it when I say that at first I read ya for dha, va for pa, etc. A final ya is often followed by a stroke resembling the Singh vowel æ, a peculiarity I have not met with anywhere else. The letter n frequently takes a cursive form, which by precluding the possibility of a confusion with t was of service in a few cases, especially in pakkhanna, which the Singhalese usually write pakkhanta.

or confound with pakkanta. But in spite of its age B is far from presenting throughout a good text its principal fault is the occasional omission of parallel clauses,<sup>1</sup> and it not unfrequently gives absurd readings. On the other hand it often preserves the correct reading corrupted in A and C which I presume may be considered pretty fair specimens of the common run of Singhalese copies. A and B abound in corrections which I have noted Ab etc., in C and M being modern copies not much read by native scholars they are unfrequent.

The various readings of a fourth Singh MS (D) were communicated to me by the late R C Childers, but no farther than the end of the *Balutakatha* (p 24).

M is a Burmese MS and partakes of the peculiarities of its compeers. In the first place, its spelling is of course Burmese. The orthography used in *Birmah*—I am too little acquainted with Siamese MSS to be sure whether the remark is applicable to these likewise but I am disposed to think so, generally speaking—is not much to the taste of European Pali scholars, for, it abounds in gross blunders most puzzling to those familiar with the comparative correctness of the better sort of Singh MSS. It is, however but fair to add that on closer acquaintance certain spellings are met with which strike our attention by agreeing closer with Sanskrit or etymology than the corresponding Singhalese forms. Now the Burmese can scarcely be suspected of introducing Sanskritisms and it is rather to be presumed that in such cases they have been the sole preservers of the true and original Pali form. Thus they write *bhūṅgāra paṭakacc eva pūḍhiyati sammā* etc, for Singh *bhūṅkara paṭigacc eva pūḍhiyati sammā* etc I suppose that

<sup>1</sup> Towards the end there is a larger lacuna extending from *stāritareṇa* p 401<sup>14</sup> to *taya ca* p 416<sup>27</sup>. A more recent hand beginning at *parikkh* p 401<sup>2</sup> and marked B in the various readings supplies the rest of the text.

we shall have to adopt such Burmese readings in editing old texts and I mean to do so in my forthcoming edition of the Majjhimanikayo. But in the case of a text composed in Ceylon, it is doubtful whether we are justified in doing as much, as we are ignorant of the exact age of those Singhalese readings. For which reason I have in this text throughout retained the Kñer.

Secondly, M presents, not the traditional text of the Singh MSS, but a revised one, like many other Burmese copies especially of uncanonical writings. The plan was to render the text more easily intelligible to readers not very familiar with Pali. Hence if the construction is slightly intricate, the words are transposed, what should be understood is supplied, for a less familiar word one better known is substituted, etc. In some cases the corrector has done good service by amending errors in the text handed down. For I have not noticed a single case of any note where there is good reason for supposing that the original text handled by the corrector differed from that of our Singh MSS, especially that of B, where it disagrees with AC. Some of these amendments are very good, and I have adopted them in my text. A considerably larger number of errors were left untouched, and a few of them I have tried to do away with on my own account.

But it cannot be expected that I should have been able to make everything smooth, and a few errors I have been obliged to leave as they are. The text has not reached our day without suffering from the ravages of time. The table of contents given at p 2 does not agree very well with the present state of the text. There are besides minor corruptions several lacunae here and there interpolations and perhaps some portions have been introduced, and the close of the work has been long since lost. A spurious supplement, or rather two, were added, perhaps in Siam, at least the Singh MSS end with the

notice, "Siyamdesato (Sāmmādesato Ab) ānītapotthakato is-satthassa pañhato patthaya panyosānavacanāni gahetvā likhitaṃ ti jāntabham" M in this place has independent and partly better readings, manifestly derived from a MS different from the Siamese one in question B is the only one of my MSS which marks precisely where the lacuna begins, for it ends there with the title "*Mihindapañham*" I might have chosen that form of the name for the title of the book, but I preferred "*Mihindapañho*," because, as we learn from Rask, Turnour, and others, such is its usual name in Ceylon The supplement has "*Mihindapañhā*," which, as titles of books are generally collective singulars, and as the Burmese and probably also the Siamese prefer *pañhā* to *pañho* or *pañham*, is rather a feminine than a plural

In point of spelling I have scarcely at all deviated from my predecessors For want of type the guttural nasal remained unmarked, but I employ it wherever it is due, even if the Singhalese, and often also the Burmese, substitute an anusvara For *vy* I have written *by* throughout, like M Senart, the Burmese have it so universally, and my oldest Singh MS mostly To mark sandhi I have allowed myself the innovation of a "Makkeph," as it is called in Hebrew grammar To my mind it is not quite correct to make Pali words end in *m*, *ñ*, *ṇ*, etc, without a hint of the reason, or to write e g *tañ neva*, as if *ñeva* were an independent form of *yeva* But I am far from laying any stress on the matter

As regards the question of the date at which the *Mihindapañho* was either originally composed or converted into its present shape, I regret my inability to be as precise as desirable After the identity of Milinda with the Bactrian king Menander has been placed beyond doubt, it is evident that the original work cannot be older than the middle of the second century B C., and from its utter want of historical actuality, it must be not a little younger,

at least a hundred years or two. But it is next to impossible to conceive that any tradition about Milinda should have reached Ceylon and that the work should have been composed there. It must have been imported from northern India, where alone the name of the conqueror can have been preserved. In all probability the original was in Sanskrit, and our text is a translation. There are, I think, a few vestiges from which to infer that such is the case. The opening phrase 'tamyatha' *'anusūyate'* is not found in any other Pali writing, and it is only in Milindapañho that quotations, real or pretended, are introduced by 'bharatiha'. Here a new problem is laid before us, viz., at what time the Pali version was written, and there is the same difficulty about an exact solution. Our text can scarcely be older than the first century A.D., but it may be younger. There is however a limit which cannot be passed. It is older than the beginning of the fifth century, for it is quoted by Buddhaghosa, who besides it mentions no writings but those of commentators and to have acquired sufficient authority it cannot then have been of recent production. Perhaps we shall not err greatly by fixing its date at between 100 and 200 of our era. From the Milindapañho itself no help is to be obtained, for, as it has been pointed out long ago, its chronology is utterly worthless.

The Burmese MS adds a title to each question, e.g. (p. 73), 'Raja Buddhāṇḍassanapañham pucchanto āha Bhante N. . . Buddhāṇḍassanapañhā dāyami'. I wished to have given these titles in an appendix, as they might serve for an index, but time pressed, and I was obliged to omit them. They may one day appear in a supplement, accompanied among other matter by such illustrations as may be extracted from the Singhalese translation, printed in Ceylon in 1878, which I regret to say has not yet come into my hands.

Copenhagen, June 1860

V. TRENCKNER

## ABBREVIATIONS

AN	— Anguttaranikāyo	Pd	— Paramatthadīpani
As	— Atthasālini	Pj	— Paramatthajotikā
Bv	— Buddhavaṃso	Ps	— Papañca-sūdanī
Cp	— Caṇḍapīṭakam	SN	— Samyuttanikāyo
Dh	— Dhammapadam	Sn	— Suttanīpato
DN	— Dīghanikāyo	Ss	— Sārasaṅgaho
It	— Itivuttakam	Th	— Theragāthā
Jat	— Jātakam	Theng	— Therīgāthā
MN	— Majjhimanikāyo	Ud	— Udānaṃ
Mp	— Manorathapūraṇī	Vin	— Vinayapīṭakam



## NAMO

TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMVASAMBI DHASSA

Milindo nama so raja Sagalayam puruttame  
upagañchi Nagasenam, Gangāya jatha sagaram  
Asajja raja citrakathum ekka bharam tamonudam  
apucchi nipune pañhe thanathanagate puthu

Pucchavissajjana e eva gambhiratthupanisita  
hadayangama kanna ekka abbhuta lomahamsana

Abbidhammavinayogalha cottajalasamatthi  
Nagasenakatha citra opammehi nayehi ca

Tattha ñanam pañdhaya ha sayitana manasam  
sunoti nipune pañhe kankhāthanavidalane ti

Tamyatha nusuyate — Atthi Yonakanam nanaputa-  
bhedanam Sagalan nama nagaram nadi-pabbata-sobhitam  
ramaniya-bhumippadesabbagam aram nyānopavana-ta-  
laka-pokkharani-saṃpannam nadi-pabbata-vana-rana-  
neyyakam sutavantaummitam dhuta-paccatthika pacca-  
mittam anupapilitam vividha-vicitra dhamma-attala-kotta-  
kam varapavara-gopuratoriṇam gambhiraparikkha-pandara-  
pakkha-jarikkhāntācāpuraṇam suvāhita-vācā vācāra va-  
tukka-singhatakam suppasaritanekaavidha varā handa-

paripuritantarapṇam vividha dīnagga-sata samupasobhi-  
 tam Himagirisikharasāṅkasa varabhavanasatīśahassa patī-  
 manditam gajā-haya-rathā patī samakulān abhirupa-  
 nāṇīrī ganānucaritān akāṣa-jñāmanuṣṣam puthu-khat-  
 tiyā-bhīṣmaṇa-veśsa suddam vividha-samanabrahmaṇa  
 sabhājāna-saṅgīatitam bahuvīdhavijjavantī naravīra nise-  
 vitam Kāsika Kotumbarakādī-nāhavidhī-vatthapana-sam-  
 pannaṃ suppasarita futu-bāhuvīdha pupphāgandhapana-  
 gandhagandhitam asimsaniya bahurataṃ paripuritam di-  
 smukha-suppasaritapaṇa singaravanyagananucaritam ka-  
 hāṇa-rajata suvīna kāmāsa patihāra paripuram paj-  
 jotamāsa mīdhī nīketam pahuta dhānādhanū-vittupaka-  
 rīnam paripunna kosakotthagaram bahi annapaṇam bahu-  
 vidha-khujjā bhōjā leyya peyya sayamiyam Uttarakuru  
 saṅkāsam sampaṇnāsa<sup>1</sup> Alakanaṇḍī viya devapuram

Ettha thatā tesāṃ pubbikaṇṇam kathetabbam ka-  
 thentē ca chaddha vibhavitvā kathetabbam seyyathidam  
 Pabbayogo Mīlindapanham Lakkhanapanham Mendaka-  
 panham Anumanapanham Opammakathapanhan ti Tat-  
 tha Mīlindapanho Lakkhanapanho Vimatecchedanapanho  
 ti dīvidho Mendakapanho pi Mahavaggo Lokikathapanho  
 ti dūvidho

Pabbayogo ti tesāṃ pubbakamṇam Atite kira  
 Kassapaṇṇa bhagavato asaṇḍe vattamane Gangaya samipe  
 ekasmiṃ ācāre mahabhikkhusaṅgho pativasatī Tattha  
 vattasīlasampanna bhikkhū pato va utthiyya yatthiṣṣam  
 manjaniyo vādaya buddhagūṇe avajjenta anganāṃ sammaj-  
 jivā kacivaram byūhant karonti Itthi eko bhikkhu ekam  
 samaneraṃ ehi samanera, imam kacivaram chaddehīti  
 vā, so asuntento viya gacchati So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi  
 amantiyam imo asuntento viya gacchati eva Tato so  
 bhikkhu dubbaco ayam samanero ti kuddho sammun-

<sup>1</sup> saṅgha ita A+C <sup>2</sup> kodu M <sup>3</sup> saṅgaṇī BC <sup>4</sup> bāṇha D  
 bahu na M <sup>5</sup> chaddha AM <sup>6</sup> Chāṭh A throughout

janidāndena pahārām adāsi Tato so rodanto bhayena  
 kacavaram chaddento: Iminā 'ham kacavarachaddana-  
 puññakammena yāvāham nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare  
 nibbattanibbattatthāne majjhantika<sup>20</sup>so<sup>21</sup> viya mahesakkho  
 mahātejo bhaveyyan-ti pathamapatthanam patthapesi  
 Kacavaram chaddetvā nahānatthāya Gangātitt<sup>22</sup>ham gato  
 Gangāya ūmivegam gaggarāyamānam disvā: Yāvāham  
 nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne  
 ayam ūmivego viya thānuppattikapātibhāno bhaveyyam  
 akkhayapatibhāno ti dutiyam<sup>23</sup> pi patthanam patthapesi.  
 So pi bhikkhu sammōjanisālāya sammūjanam thapetvā  
 nahānatthāya Gangātitt<sup>24</sup>ham gacchanto sāmanerassa pat-  
 thanam sutvā: esa mayā payojito pi tāva evam pattheti,  
 mayham kim na samujjhassatiti cintetvā Yāvāham nib-  
 bānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne ayam  
 Gangāūmivego viya akkhayapatibhāno bhaveyyam, iminā  
 pucchitapucchitam sabbam<sup>25</sup> pañhapatibhānam vijatetum  
 nibbethetum samattho bhaveyyan-ti patthanam patthapesi  
 Te ubho pi devesu ca manusse<sup>26</sup>su ca samsaranta ekam  
 buddhantaram khepesum. Attha amhākam Bhagavata pi  
 yathā Moggalliputta-Tisatthero dissati evam-ete pi dis-  
 santi. Mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete  
 uppajjissanti, yam mayā sikkhumam katvā desitam dham-  
 mavinayam tam etē pañhapucchana-opammayutti-vasena  
 nijjatam niggumbam katvā vibhajissantīti nidditthā

Tesu āmanero Iambudīpe Sāgalanagare Mihindo  
 nāma rājā ahosi, pandito byatto medhavi patibalo, atī-  
 tānagata-paccuppannanam samanāyogavidhanakiriyācāra-  
 karanakale nisammakārī hoti; bahuni c' assa satthani  
 uggahitāni honti, seyyathidam<sup>27</sup> soti sammoti sankhyā yogā  
 niti visesikā ganika gandhabbā tikkicchā catubbedā purānā  
 itihāsā jotisā māyā hetu mantanā yuddhā chandasā muddā,

<sup>20</sup> bhaveyyam akkhayap bhaveyyanti AC <sup>21</sup> sankhya A <sup>22</sup> ganita AC

<sup>23</sup> jotiya D, jotisana E joti M <sup>24</sup> chandasā AC, chandasa B

vacanena ekunavisati, vadi durasado duppasaho, puthutit-  
thakaranam aggam akkhatayati, sakala-Jambudipe Milin-  
dena rañña samo koci nahosi, yad idam thamena javena  
suriyena paññāya, addho mahaddhano mahābhogo, anan-  
tabalavahano

Ath ekadivasam Milindo raja anantabājavāhanam  
caturangim balaggasenabruhañ dasaanakamyataya na-  
gara nikkhamitva bāhmagāṇe senagananam karetvā so  
raja bhassappavadaḥ lokayata-vitandī-janasallapa-ppa-  
vattakotuhalo suriyam eloketva amacce amantesi Bahu-  
tava divasavaseso, kim karissamā idan eva nagaram  
pavitva, atthi koci pandito sapuno va brahmano va  
saṅghi gaṇi ganacariyo, api arahantam sammāsambuddham  
paṭijānamano, yo māya saddhūṃ sallapitum sakkoti lan-  
kham pativinetun ti. <sup>1</sup>Evam vuttē pañcasata Yonaka  
rajanam Milindam etad avocum Atthi maharaja cha  
sattharo Purano Kassapo Makkhali Gosalo Nigantho  
Nataputto Sanjayo Belatthaputto Ajito Kesakambali,  
Pakudho Kaccayano, te saṅghino gaṇino ganacariyaka nata  
yasaasino tittakara, sadhūsamamā bahujanaasa, gaccha-  
ti maharaja tē panhaṃ pucchassu lankham pativi-  
nayassuti

Atha kho Milindo raja pañcabi Yonakasatehi pari-  
vuto bhadravāhanam rathāvaram aruya yena Purano  
Kassapo ten upasankamī, upasankamitva Puraneṇa Kas-  
sapena saddhūṃ sammodī sammodaniyam katham sarani-  
yam vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam ni-  
sinno kho Milindo raja Puranam Kassapam etad avoca  
ho bhante Kassapa lokam paletiti Pathavi maharāja  
lokam paletiti — Vadi bhante Kassapa pathavi lokam  
paletiti atha kamma Avicinīrayanā gacchanta satta pathavim

<sup>1</sup> s it yā a AaC sutta a Ab sutta a Dd1 <sup>2</sup> caturangim B <sup>3</sup> Purano  
all throughout <sup>4</sup> Natha A Bata M <sup>5</sup> Belatthaputto ACD <sup>6</sup> ka  
vudha 92

atikkamīva gacchantīti — Evam vutte Purano Kassapo  
n eva sakkhī oggihitum n eva sakkhī uggihitum, pattak-  
khandho tññhibhuto pajjhāyanto māsīdi

Atha kho Mūlindo rāja Makkhalī-Gosalam etad āvoca  
Atthi bhante Gosala kusalakusālini kammani, atthi su-  
kata dukkatanani kammanam phalam vipāko ti — Na  
tthi maharaja kusalakusālini kammani, na tthi sukata-  
dukkatanani kammanam phalam vipāko, ye te maharaja  
idhaloke khattiyā te paralokam gantva pi puna khattiya  
va bhavissanti, ye te brahmana vessa sudda candala  
pukkusā te paralokam gantva pi puna brahmana vessa  
sudda candala pukkusā va bhavissanti, kim kusalakusalehi  
kammehi — Yadi bhante Gosala idhaloke khattiya  
brahmana vessa sudda candala pukkusā paralokam gan-  
tva pi puna khattiya brahmāṇa vessa sudda candala  
pukkusā va bhavissanti, na tthi kusalakusalehi kammehi  
karaniyam, tena hi bhante Gosala ye te idhaloke hat-  
thacchinna te paralokam gantva pi puna hatthacchinna  
va bhavissanti, ye padacchinna te padacchinna va bhavis-  
santi, ye kannanasacchinna te kannanasacchinna va bha-  
vissanti — Evam vutte Gosalo tññhi aho si

Atha kho Mūlindassa ranno etad āho si Teco vata  
bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo na tthi  
koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim salla-  
pitum sakkoti lankham pativinetun ti Attha kho Mū-  
lindo rāja amacce amantesi Ramaniya vata bho dosina  
ratti kaṇṇaṇi khvāja samanāni va brahmanāni va upa-  
sankameyyama paṇṇāni pucchitum, ko maya saddhim  
sallapitum sakkoti lankham pativinetun ti Evam vutte  
amacca tññhibhuta ranno mukham olokayamana atthamsu

Tena kho pana sāmañeyena Sagalanagaram dvādasā  
vassāni suñnam āho samāna-brahmana gahapati-paṇ-  
ditehi, yattā samāna-brahmana gahapati-pandita pati-  
vasanti sonati tattha gantva rāja te paṇṇāni pucchati,

te sabbe pi panhatissajjanena rujanam vadhetum asak-  
kontā yena va tena vā pakkamanti ye unnam disam na  
pakkamanti te sabbe tunhibhuta acchanti Bhikkhu pana  
yebbhuyyena Himavantam eva gacchanti

Tena kho pana samayena kotisata arahanto Hima-  
vante pabbate Rakkhitatale pativasanti Atha kho ayasma  
Assagutto dibbaya soṭadhekuyi Mhndassa ranno vaci-  
nam sutva Yugandharamatthake bhikkhusangham sannu-  
patetva bhikkhū pucchi Atth avuso koci bhikkhu pati-  
balo Mhndena ranne sādḍham sallapitum kankham pati-  
vinetun ti Evam vutte kotisata arahanto tunhi ahesum  
Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho puttha tunhi ahesum  
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad avoca  
Atth avuso Tavatissabhavane Vejyantassa pacinato  
ketumati nama vimaṇḍi tattha Mahaseno nama deva-  
putto pativasati, so patibalo, tena Mhndena ranne sad-  
dham sallapitum kankham pativinetun ti Atha kho  
kotisata arahanto Yugandharapabbate antarahita Tavatim-  
sabhavane paturahesum

Addasa kho Sakko devanam indo te bhikkhu durato  
va agacchante, disvuna yena ayasma Assagutto ten upa-  
sankami upasankamitva ayasmantam Assaguttam abhi-  
vadetvā ekamantam atthaṣi Ekamantam tthito kho  
Sakko devanam indo ayasmantam Assaguttam etad  
avoca Maha kko bhante bhikkhusangho anuppatto abim-  
sanghassa aramiko, ten attho, kim maya karanīyam ti  
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto Sakkam devanam indam  
etad avoca Ayam kho maharaja Jambudipe Sagalinā-  
gare Mhndo nama raja, vadi durasado duppasaho pu-  
thutitthakaranam aggam akkhatvā, so bhikkhusangham  
upasankamitva dītibhavadena panham pucchitva bhikkhu-  
sangham vihettheti Atha kho Sakko devanam indo  
ayasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca Ayam kho bhante  
Mhndo raja ito cuto manussesu upjanno, eso kho bhante  
ketumatissimime Mahaseno nama devaputto pativasati so

tena Milindena ranna saddhim patibalo sallapitum kan-  
kham pativinetum, tam devaputtam yacissama manussa-  
lokupapattiya ti

Atha kho Sakko devanam<sup>1</sup> indo bhikkhusangham  
purakkhatvā ketumativimanam pavisitva Mahasenam deva-  
puttam alingitvā etad avoca Yacati tam marisa bhik-  
khusangho manussalokūpapattiya ti — Na me bhante  
manussaloken<sup>2</sup> attho kammababulēna, tibbo manussaloko,  
idh evaṃ bhante devaloke uparuparupattiko hutvā  
parinibbāyissamīti<sup>3</sup> Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho  
Sakke devanam inde yacante Mahaseno devaputto evaṃ  
aba Na me bhante manussaloken attho kammabahu-  
lena, tibbo manussaloko, idh evaṃ bhante devaloke  
uparuparupattiko hutva parinibbāyissamīti Atha kho  
ayasma Assagutto Mahasenam<sup>4</sup> devaputtam etad avoca  
Idha mayam marisa sadevakam<sup>5</sup> lokam annulokayamana  
annatra taya Milindassa raño vadam bhinditva sasanam  
paggahetum samattham annam lānci na passama yacati  
tam marisa bhikkhusangho sadhu sappurisa manussaloke  
nibbattitva Dasahalassa<sup>6</sup> sasanam pagganhitva deh ti  
Evam vutte Mahaseno devaputto aham kira Milindassa  
raño vadam bhinditva sasanam paggaḥetum samattho  
bhavissamīti hatthanttho udaggudaggo hutvā Sadhu  
bhante, manussaloke upparijissamīti patinṇam adasi

Atha kho te bhikkhu devaloke tam karaniyaṃ tire-  
tva devesu Tavatimsesu antarahita Himavante pabbate  
Rakkhitatale paturabhesm Atha kho avasmi Assagutto  
bhikkhusangham etad avoca Atthi avuso<sup>7</sup> manussin bhik-  
khusanghe koci bhikkhu saṃv<sup>8</sup>patam anigato ti Evam  
vutte annataro bhikkhu ayaṃ mantam Assaguttam etad  
avoca Atthi bhante ayaṃ Rohano ito sattame divase

<sup>1</sup> uparuparupatti ko <sup>2</sup> uparuparupappatti ko M eliker time <sup>3</sup> Sallo  
devaramindo all <sup>4</sup> ki ci all <sup>5</sup> pagganhah ti M

Himavantam pabbātam pavasitva mroddham samapanno,  
 tassa santike dutam pahethāti Ayasma pi Rohano  
 tam khanañ ñeva mroddha vutthāya sangho mam pati-  
 manetiṭi Himavante pabbate antarabho Rakkhitatale koti-  
 satīnam arahantanam purato paturabosi Atha kho ayasma  
 Assagutto ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca Kim nu  
 kho avuso Rohana buddhāsasaṇe palujjante na passasi  
 sanghassa karanīvanīti — Apanasikāro me bhante aho-  
 sīti — Tena h avuso Rohana dandakammam karohīti  
 — Kim bhante karomīti — Atthi avuso Rohana Hima-  
 vantapabbatapasse Kajāṅgalan naṁna brahmanagamo,  
 tattha Sonuttaro nāma brahmano pativasati, tassa putto  
 uppajjissati Nagaseno nama darako, tena hi tvam avuso  
 Rohana dasamasadhikāṁ satti vassanī tam kulam pin-  
 dāya pavisa, pindaya pāvīsīti Nagasenam darakam ni-  
 haritva pabbjehi, pabbjate ca tasmim dandakammato  
 muccissasīti ita Ayasma pi kho Rohano sadhuti sam-  
 paticchī

Mahaseno pi kho devaputto devaloka eavīti Sonut-  
 tarabrahmahassa bhariyaya kucchasmim patisandhim ag-  
 gahesi Saha patisandhigahana tayo acchariyā abbhuta  
 dhamma paturahesum avudhabhandani pajjalimsu, agga-  
 sassam abhinipphannam, mahāmegho abhippavassī Ayasma  
 pi kho Rohano tassa patisandhigahanato patthaya dasa-  
 masadhikāṁ satti vassanī tam kulam pindaya pavisanto  
 ekadivasam pi katacchumattam bhattam va ulunkamattam  
 yagum va abhivadanam va añjalikammam va samicikanī-  
 mam va nalattha, atha kho akkosāñ ñeva paribhasāñ  
 neva patilabhati, aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam pi  
 vatti nama nahosi Dasa nasadhikānam pana sattannam  
 vassanam accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante ti va-  
 canamattam alattha Tam divasam eva ca brahmano pi



kho tata Nagasena brāhmanakule sikkhāni sikkheyyāsīti.  
 — Katamaṃ tāta imasmim brāhmanakule sikkhāni nā-  
 mātī — Tajo kho tāta Nagasena vedā sikkhāni nāma,  
 avasesāni sippaṇi sippam namātī — Tena hi tāta sikkhis-  
 sāmīti — Atha kho Sonuttaro brāhmano ācariyabrāhmanassa  
 acariyabhagam sabassam datvā antopāsāde ekasmim gab-  
 bhe ekato mañcakam paññāpetvā acariyabrahmanam etad  
 avoca Saybhayapehi kho tvam brāhmana imam dīrakam  
 mantānīti Tena hi tata dāraka uggaṇhāhi mantānīti  
 acariyabrahmano saybhāyūti Nāgasenassa dārakaṃssa eken'  
 eva uddesena tajo vedā hadayangatā vācuggatā sūpa-  
 dhāritā suvavāthhapitā sumanasikaṭṭha ahesum, sakim-eva  
 cakkhum udapādi tisu vedesu sa-nigbandu-ketubhesu  
 sikkhaṃ appabhedesu, itihāsapañcamesu, padalo veyyāla-  
 rano lokayata-mahāpuruṣālakḥhanesu anavayo ahoṣi Atha  
 kho Nagaseno dārako pitaram etad avoca Atthi nu kho  
 tata imasmim brāhmanakule ito uttarim-pi sikkhitabbam,  
 udāhu ettakān' evāti — Na-iti tāta Nāgasena imas-  
 mim brahmanakule ito uttarim sikkhitabbam, ettakan' eva  
 sikkhitabbānīti — Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako acariyassa  
 anuyogam datva pāṇāda orpyha pubbavasanāya coditaha-  
 dayo rāhogato patissallino attano sippassa adī-majjha-  
 pariyoṣānam olokento ādimbi va majjhe vā pariyoṣane va  
 appamattakam pi saram ādisva, tucchā vata bho ime  
 vedā, palapa vata bho ime vedā, asāra nissāiā ti vipa-  
 tisanī anattamano ahoṣi

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rohano Vattaniye  
 senāsane nisinnō Nāgasenassa dārakaṃssa cetasā cetopari-  
 vitakkam aññaya nivāsetvā pattacivaram adaya Vattaniye  
 senasane antarahito Kaṇṇagala-brahmanagāmaṃssa purato  
 pāturahoṣi Addasa kho Nāgaseno dārako attano dīra-  
 koṭṭhake thito āyasmantam Rohanaṃ dūrato va āgac-  
 chantam, disvāna attamano ndaggo pamudito pitisomanas-  
 sajāto app'eva pamāyāṃ pabbajito kadaci sāram jāney-  
 yāti yen' āyasmā Rohano ten' upasankhami, upasankamitva

ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca Ko nu kho tvam  
 marisa, ediso bbandu kasavavasano ti — Pabbajito ni-  
 mâham darakati — Kena tvam marisa pabbajito nama-  
 siti — Papakānam malanam pabbajetum pabbajito, tasma  
 hain daraka pabbajito namāti — Kinkarāna marisa kesa  
 te na yatha aññesan ti — Solas<sup>1</sup> ime daraka palibodhe  
 disva kesamassum ohareti pabbajito katame solasa alan-  
 karapalibodho nṛṇḍanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho  
 dhoṇapalibodho malapalibodho gandhanapalibodho vasa-  
 napalibodho haritakapalibodho aṇṇalakapalibodho rangapa-  
 libodho bandhanapalibodho kicchapalibodho kappakapali-  
 bodho vyūṭṭanapalibodho ukapalibodho, kesesū vilunesu so-  
 cantī kilamanti paridevanti urattahū kalandanti sammoham  
 apajjanti, imesū kho daraka solasapalibodhesu paḷiṇṇhita  
 manussa sabbāni atisukkhamaṇi sippāni nasenti — Kin-  
 karāna marisa vatthani p<sup>2</sup> te na yatha aññesan ti —  
 Kamanissitanti kho daraka vatthani kamanīyaṇi gūhīvaṇ  
 janani, yaṇi kaṇicī kho bhayaṇi vatthato uppajjanti taṇi  
 kasavavasana<sup>3</sup>sa na honti, tasma vatthani pi me na yatha  
 aññesan ti — Janasī<sup>4</sup> kho tvam marisa sippāni namati  
 — Ama daraka janam ahaṇ sippaṇi yam loke utta-  
 mam mantam taṇi pi janamati — Mayham pi tam ma-  
 risa datum sakka ti — Ama daraka sakka ti — Tena  
 hi me dehitī — Akalo kho daraka antaragharam pin-  
 daya pavitth ambhātī

Atha kho Nagaseno darako ayasmato Rohanassa hatthato  
 pattam gahetva gharaṃ pavesetva jgnitena khadaniyena bho-  
 janiyena sahattha santappetva sampavaretva ayasmantam  
 Rohanam bhuttavim onitapattapāṇim etad avoca Dehi me  
 dāni marisa mantin ti — Yada kho tvam daraka nip-  
 palibodho hutva matapitaro anujanapetva maya galitam  
 pabbajitavesam gāhissasī<sup>5</sup> tadā dāsamasi aha Ytha kho

<sup>1</sup> nama sili C    <sup>2</sup> gandhapali M    <sup>3</sup> solasasu M    <sup>4</sup> datum sakko all

Nagaseno darako matapitaro upasankamitva aha Amma  
 tata, ayam pabbajito yam loke uttamam mantam tam  
 janamiti vadati na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti,  
 aham etassa santike pabbajitva tam mantam ugghanhis-  
 samiti Ath assa matapitaro pabbajitva pi no putto  
 mantam ganhatu gahetva pun agacchatiti mannamanā  
 Ganha puttati anujanimsu. Atha kho ayasma Rohano  
 Nagasenam darakam adaya yena Vattanayam senasanam  
 yena Vijambhavatthim ten upasankamī, upasankamitva  
 Vijambhavatthusmim senasane ekarattim vasitva yena  
 Rakkhititilam ten upasankamī, upasankamitva kotisa-  
 tanam arahantanam majjhe Nagasenam darakam pabba-  
 jesī Pabbajito ca pan ayasma Nagaseno avasmanam  
 Rohanam etad avoca, Galito me bhante tava veso  
 detha me dani manterā ti Atha Lho ayasma Rohano  
 kunbi nu kho hiam Nagasenam patlamam vineyyam,  
 Suttante va Abhidhamme va ti cmetitva pandito kho  
 ayam Nagaseno, sakkoti sukhen' eva Abhidhammam pari-  
 yapunitun ti pathamam Abhidhamme vasesi Ayasma ca  
 Nagaseno kusila dhamma akucalā dhamma abyakata  
 dhamma ti tika-duka-pa manditam Dhamma-angamim,  
 khandhavibhangadī attharasa vibbanga-patimanditam Vi-  
 bhangappakarīnam, angajho angaho ti adina cudda-  
 savidhena vibhattam Dhatukathāpakkaranam khandha-  
 pañnatti-tyānāpāñnattitī idina chabbidhena vibhattam  
 Puggalapañnattim, sakāride pañca suttasatīni parivade  
 pañca suttasatīnī suttasahissam samodhinēva vibhat-  
 tīm Kathāvatthoppakaranam, mulayamakam khandhayama-  
 kan ti idina disvīdhena vibhattim Yamakam, hetu-  
 paccayo arammanapaccayo ti adina catuvīsatividhena  
 vibhattim Patthānappakaranam ti sabban tam Abhi-  
 dharmapitakam eken' eva sajjhīyena paṇṇam katva

Titthātha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettaken' evāham  
sajjhāyissāmīti āha.

Ath' āyasmā Nāgaseno yena k'otīsātā arahanto ten'  
upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā k'otīsātānam arahantānam  
etad avoca: Aham kho bhante kosalā dhammā akusalā  
dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti imesu tisu padesu pakkhi-  
pītvā sabban-tam Abhidhammapitakam vitthārena osā-  
ressāmīti — Sādhu Nāgasena, osārehīti — Atha kho  
āyasmā Nagaseno satta māsāni satta ppakarane vitthā-  
rena osāresi; pathavī unnadī, devajā sādhu-karam adamsu,  
brahmāno apphotesum, dībbāni cāndanacunnāmi dībbāni ca  
mandāra-upupphāni abhupavassimsu Atha kho k'otīsata  
arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam paripunnavisativassam  
Rakkhitatale upasampādesum. Upasampanno ca pan'  
āyasmā Nagaseno tassā rattiyā acchāyena pubbanhasamayam  
nivasetvā pattacīvarām-ādāya upajjhāyena saddhūni gā-  
mam pīṇḍaya pavāsanto evārūpam parivittakkam uppadesi.  
tuccho vata me upajjhāyo, bālo vata me upajjhāyo, tha-  
petvā avasesam buddhavacanam pathamam mam Abhi-  
dhamme vinesīti. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmato  
Nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivittakkam-aññāya āyasmantam  
Nāgasenam etad avoca Anānucchaviyam kho Nāgasena  
parivittakkam vitakkesi, oa kho pan' etam Nāgasena ta-  
vānucchaviyan ti Atha kho āyasmato Nagasenassa etad  
ahosi: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, yatra  
hi nāma me upajjhāyo cetasā cetoparivittakkam jānissati,  
pandito vata me upajjhāyo, yan-nūnāham upajjhāyam  
khamāpeyyan-ti Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasma-  
ntam Rohanam etad avoca Khamatva me bhante, na  
puna evarūpam vitakkessāmīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmantam Nāgasenam

<sup>11</sup> apphotesum D, appothesum ABC <sup>12</sup> pubbanha- all throughout  
except B

etad avoca Na kho tyham Nagasena ettavata khamāmi,  
 utthi kho Nagasena Sigalam nama nagaram, tattha Mi-  
 hindo nuna raja rajjam kareti, so ditthivadena panham  
 pucchati bhikkhucangham vihetheti, sace tvaṃ tattha  
 gantva tum rajanam dāmetva pasādessasi evaṃ tam  
 khamissamiti — Itthiṃ bhante eko Mihindo raja, sace  
 bhante sakala-Jambudīpe sabbe rājāno agantva mam  
 panham puccheyyumaṃ sabbrūṃ tum vissajjetva sampāda-  
 ssaṃ, khamatha me bhante ti vāta Na khamamiti vutte  
 Tena hi bhante unam teṃsaṃ kassa vāntike vāsissimīti  
 vā — Ayaṃ kho Nagasena āyasmā Assagutto Vattaniye  
 senisane viharati, accha tvam Nagasena, yen' āyasma  
 Assagutto ten' upasaṃlāma upasāṅkhamitva mima vā-  
 sena vasmato Assagutissa pade siraṃ vanda, evaṃ ca  
 nam vadehi upayhāyo vā bhante tumhikam pade siraṃ  
 vandati, apyābaddham appatṭhakaṃ lahetthānam balam  
 phisuviharaṃ pucchati imam teṃsaṃ tumhikam vāntike  
 vāsissimīti pāṇitī, konīmo te upayhāyo ti ca vutte  
 Rohinatthero nuna iṃte ti vadeyyiṃ, ayaṃ konīmo  
 ti ca vutte evaṃ vadeyyasi mama upayhāyo bhante  
 tumhikam nīmam janatīti Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasma  
 Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Rohaṃ aḥa vadevā padakkhinam  
 kati paccavaram idiya anuṃbheṇa carikam carāmaṇo  
 vena Vattaniyam senisanaṃ ven' āyasma Assagutto ten'  
 upatṭhāmi, upasaṅkhamitva āyasmantaṃ Assaguttam  
 aḥa vadevā ekamantaṃ atthasi Ekamantaṃ tūto  
 kho āyasma Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Assaguttam etad  
 avoca Upayhāyo ne bhante tumhikam pade siraṃ van-  
 dātī, evaṃ ca vadeti apyābaddham appatṭhakaṃ lahetthā-  
 nam iṃte phisuviharaṃ pucchati, upayhāyo mama bhante  
 imam teṃsaṃ tumhikam vāntike vāsissimīti pāṇitī Aḥa  
 kho āyasma Assagutto āyasmantaṃ Nagasenam etad avoca

Tvaṃ kinnamo sūti — Aham bhante Nagaseno namati  
 — Konamo te upajjhavā ti — Upajjhayo me bhante Ro-  
 hanattharo namati — Aham konāmo ti — Upajjhavo  
 me bhante tumhakam namam janāsi — Sadhū Naga-  
 sena, pattacivaram patisamehi. Sadhū bhante ti pat-  
 tacivaram patisametva punadivase parivenam sammajjita  
 mukhodakam dantaponam upatthapesi. Thero sammāt-  
 tatthanam patisammajji, tam udakam chaddetva annam  
 udakam aharī, tena ca dantakattāhaṃ apanetva annam  
 dantakattāham ganhi, na allapaśallapam akāsi. Eṃam  
 satta divasaṃ katva sattame divase puna pucchitva puna  
 tena tathā eva vutte vassavasaṃ aṇujanī.

Tena kho pana samayena eka mahaupāsikā avas-  
 mantam Assaguttam timsamattani vassāni upatthasi. Atha  
 kho sa mahaupāsikā temasaccayena yen aṃsma Assa-  
 gutto tena upasankamī, upasankamitva ayaśmantam As-  
 saguttam etad avoca. Atthi'nū kho tata tumhakam santike  
 añño bhikkhūti — Atthi mahaupāsikā amhakam santike  
 Nagaseno nama bhikkhūti. Tena hi tata Assagutta  
 adhivasehi Nagasenena saddhīm svatanava bhaddhā ti.  
 Adhivasesi kho ayaśma Assagutto tumhābhavena. Atha  
 kho ayaśma Assagutto tassa rattiya accayena pubban-  
 hasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram adāva ayaśmata Na-  
 gasenena saddhīm pacchasanānena vena mahanpasikāya  
 nivesanam tena upasankamī, upasankamitva paṇatte vane  
 nisīdi. Atha kho sa mahanpasikā avasmantam As-  
 saguttam ayaśmantam ca Nagasenam paṇitena khadanīyena  
 bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavaresi. Attha kho  
 ayaśmā Assagutto bhuttavā nūtapattapam ayaśmantam  
 Nagasenam etad avoca. Tvam Nagasena mahaupāsikāya  
 anumodanam karohi. Idamvattva utthavāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> sammaddhatthanam B sammā tatthānam Cā sammajjatthanaṃ DM  
 sammajjatthanaṃ AC<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> ayaśmantāna Nagasenaṃ a IC ayaśman-  
 ten Nagasenāna A

Atha kho si mahupāsika ayasmantam Nagasenam etad  
avoca Mahallika kho 'ham tata Nagasenā, gambhīraya  
dhammakathāya mayham anumodanam karohīti Atha  
kho ayasma Nagasenō tassa mahupāsikaya gambhīraya  
Abhidhammakathaya lokuttaraya sūññatāpatisaṃyuttaya  
anumodanam akāsi Atha kho tassa mahupāsikaya ta-  
smin yeva asīne virajamā vītamalam dhammacakkhum  
udapadī yim kinca samudayadhammam sabban tam ni-  
rodhadhamman ti 'ayasma pi kho Nagaseno tassa mahi-  
upasikaya anumodanam, kṛtvā attanā desitam dhamman  
paccavekkhanto vipassīham patthapetvā tasmim yeva  
asīne nisinnō sotāpattiphale patitthāsi

Atha kho ayasma Assagutto mandalamale nisinnō vā  
divinnam pi dhammacakkhupatīlabham hiṭvā sadhukaram  
pavattesi Sīdhu sādhu 'Nagasena, ekena kandappahirena  
die mahākaya padāhīti' ti Anekam cā devatīsaḥassanī  
sīdhukāram pavattesum Atha kho ayasma Nagaseno  
utthay asīnī yen' ayasma Assagutto ten upasankamī,  
upasankamīti 'ayasmānam Assaguttam abhivadetvā  
ekamāntam nisīdi Ekārantam nisinnam kho ayas-  
mantam Nagasenam ayasma Assagutto etad avoca Gac-  
chia tvam Nagasenā Pīṭhīputtam, Pīṭhīputtanāgare Aso-  
kīrime āvāsma Dhammarakkhito pativāsīti, tassa vāntike  
buddhāvāsinam parivapuniṭhīti — Kiva dure bhante ito  
Pīṭhīputtanāgaram ti — Yojanasūti kho Nagasenīti  
— Duro kho bhante maggo, antarimagge bhikkhū dulla-  
bhi kathīham gamissimīti — Gacchi tvam Nagasenā  
antarimagge pīṭhīputtam labhissasi, sīhanam odanānam vi-  
cītakīlakānam anekasūpam anekābyañjanānam ti 'Tvam  
bhante ti kho ayasmā Nagaseno āvāsmāntam Assaguttam  
abhivadeti' pāṭhībhūtam kṛtvā pīṭhīputtanāgaram udāya yena  
Pīṭhīputtam tena cārikam pakkāmi

Tena kho pana samayena Pataliputtako setthi pañ-  
 cahi sakatasatehi Pāṭaliputtagamimaggam patipanno hoti.  
 Addasā kho Pāṭaliputtako setthi āyasmantam Nagasenam  
 dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā pañca sakatasatāni pati-  
 panāmetvā yen' āyasmā Nagaseno ten' upasankamī, upa-  
 sankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā. Kūhun  
 gacchasi tatāti āha Pāṭaliputtam gahapatīti. — Sādhu  
 tāta, mayam pi Pataliputtam gacchāma, amhehi saddham  
 sukham gacchathāti. — Atha kho Pataliputtako setthi  
 āyasmato Nāgasenassa iriyāpathe pasiditva āyasmantam  
 Nāgasenam panitena khadamyewā bhojanīyena sahatthā  
 santappetva sampavāretvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhut-  
 tavim onitapattapanim<sup>1</sup> aūūāteram nicam āsanam gahetvā  
 ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Patali-  
 puttako setthi āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca.  
 Kīnāmo si tvam tatāti — Ahāhi gahapatī Nāgaseno  
 nāmāti. — Jānasi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> tata buddhavacanam namāti  
 — Jānāmi kho 'ham gahapatī Abhidhammapadānīti. —  
 Labhā no tāta, suladdham no tāta, aham pi kho tata  
 abhidhammiko tvam<sup>3</sup> pi abhidhammiko, bhāna tata Abhi-  
 dhammapadānīti. — Atha kho āyasmā Nagaseno Pa-  
 taliputtakassa setthi<sup>4</sup>ssa Abhidhamma<sup>5</sup>na desesi, desente  
 desente yeva Pāṭaliputtakassa setthi<sup>6</sup>ssa virajam vitamalam  
 dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kiñci samudayadhammam  
 sabban<sup>7</sup> tam nirodhadhamman<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Pataliputtako  
 setthi pañcamattani sakatasatani purato ūyyojetva sayam  
 pacchato gacchanto Pāṭaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe  
 thatva āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Ayam kho  
 tāta Nagaseno Asokārāmaṣṣa maggu, imam kho tāta may-  
 ham kambalaratanam solasahā<sup>9</sup>ṭham ayāmena atthahat-  
 thani vitthārena, patiganhāhi kho tata imam kambalara-

<sup>1</sup> onitapattapanim diya M <sup>2</sup> abhidhammiko ACM the first time  
 CM the second <sup>3</sup> bhānatha ACbM, <sup>4</sup> desente once CD <sup>5</sup> idam AC



ukkutthim katva Yonake etad avoca Tucco vata bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo, na tthi koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativineton ti Atha kho Mhndassa añño sabban tam parisam annvokentassa abhite aman-kubhute Yonake disva etad abhisi nissamsayam atthi maññe añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sal-lapitum ussahati, yen' ime Yonaka na mankubhuta ti Atha kho Mhndo raja Yonake etad avoca Atthi bhane añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativineton ti

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno samana-ganaparivuto sanghi gani ganacariyo ñato yasassi sadhu-sammato bahujanassa pandito byatto medhavi nipuno viññu vibhavi vinito visarado bahussuto tepitako vedagu pabhinna-buddhima agatigamo pabhinna-patisambhido na-vangasatthusa-sana-pariyattidharo jaramippatto jnava-cane dhammattha desana-pativedha-kusalo akkhaya-  
vicitra-patibhano uttrakathi kalyanavakkharano durasado duppasaho duruttaro duravagano dunnivarayo, sagaro viya akkhobbho, giriraja viya meccalo, ranañjaho tamonudo jabhankaro, mahakathi paraganigana mathaoo paratit thiya-maddano, bhikkhunam bhikkhunonam upasakanam upasikanam rajunam rajamabhu attanam sakkato garukato manito pujito apacito, lahhi cvara pindapata-senasa-na-gilanappaccayabhesajja-parikkharanam libhagga-yasagga-ppatto, buddhanam vinūnanam sotavadhanena simannija-tanam sandasento navāngam jnasasana-ratanam, ujadi-santo dhammamaggam, dhareñto dhammapajotam, nesa-pento dhammayupam, yajanto dhammayāgam, jaggan-hapento dhammadbhajam, ussajento dhammaketum, uppa-lasento dhanimasankham, ahananto dhammabherim, i adanto

\* nissan sayam kho atthi A    21 ranañjaho viya Fb    22 paratit thiya  
ppamaddano AC    23 ñato añño upadasse to 21    24 dhammañi asya  
Aal CD    25 upjalaperi ACB upadasse to 31

sihanadam, gajjanto indagayjntam, madhura-gira-gajjitena  
 ñanavaraviyujala parivēhiteva karunajala-bharitena ma-  
 hata dhammamata-meghena sakalalokam abhūtappayanto,  
 gama-nigama-rajadhammā caṅkam caramāno anupubbena  
 Sagalanagaram anuppaṭto hoti Tatra sudam ayasma  
 Nagaseno asitīya bhikkhusaṃsaṃsehi saddhū Sankheyya-  
 parivene pativasati iēn ahu.

Bahussuto cūrakathā mūṇo ca visarado  
 samayiko ca kusalo pātibhāne cā kovido

Te ca tepitaka bhikkhū pañcanekayika pi ca  
 cūṭṭhāyikā c eva Nagasenam purakkharum

Gambhurapañño medhāvī maggamaggassa kovido  
 uttamattam anuppaṭṭo Nāgaseno visarado

Tē bhikkhū parivuto mūṇehi saccavādīhi  
 caranto gamanigamam Sāgātam upasankamī

Sankheyyaparivēnasmim Nagaseno tida vasi,  
 katheti so manussehi pabbate kesari yatha ti

Atha kho Devamantiyo rājanam Mūṇam etad avoca  
 Agamehi tvaṃ mahāsīya, agāmehi tvaṃ maharāja, atthi  
 maharāja Nagaseno nama tthero pandito byatto medhavi  
 vinito visarado bahussuto cūrakathā kalyanapatibhāno,  
 atthi-dhamma nirutti-patibhānī-patisambhīdasu paṇamip-  
 patto so etarabhi Sankheyyaparivēne pativasati, gaccha  
 tvaṃ maharāja āyasmantam Nagasenam paṇham puc-  
 chissu, ussahati so taya saddhū saṃlāpītuṃ kankhū  
 pativuetuṃ ti Atha kho Mūṇassa rañño sahasa Na-  
 gaseno ti saddam sutva ya ahu eva bhayam, ahu  
 eva chambhūtattam, ahu eva domahaniso Atha kho  
 Mūṇo rājā Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca Ussahati kho  
 Nagaseno bhikkhū maya saddhū saṃlāpītuṃ ti — Ussa-  
 hati maharāja api Iṇḍa-Yama-Varuna-Kuvera-Pajapati-

Suyama-Santusitalokapalehi pitupitamahena Mahabrah-  
muna pi saddhim sallapitum, kimanga pana manussa-  
bhutenati — Atha kho Milindo raj Devamantiyam etad  
avoca Tena hi tvam Devamantiy bhadantassa santike  
dotam pesehiti Evam devati kho Devamantiyo ayasmato  
Nagasenassa santike dotam pahesi raja bhante Milindo  
ayasmantam dassanakam ti . Aya<sup>10</sup>ma pi kho Nagaseño  
evam aha Tena hi agacchatuti Atha kho Milindo  
raja pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivnto rathavaram  
aruyha mahata balakayena saddhim yena Sankheyyapari-  
venam yen aya<sup>11</sup>ma Nagaseo ten<sup>12</sup> upasankam

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno asitiya  
bhikkhusahasseehi saddhim mandalamale misinno hoti  
Addasa kho Milindo raja avasmato Nagasenassa parisam  
durato va, disvana Devamantiyam etad avoca kass esa  
Devamantiya mahati parisā ti — Ayasmato k<sup>13</sup> maha-  
raja Nagasenassa parisā ti — Atha kho Milindassa  
rañño ayasmato Nagaseuassa parisam durato va disva  
ahud eva bhayam, ahud eva chambhitattam, ahud eva  
lomahamsa Atha kho Milindo rajā, khaggaparivarito  
viya gajo, garulaparivarito viya nago, ajapaparivarito  
viya kotthuko, mahisaparivarito viya accho, naganubaddho  
viya manduko, saddulanubaddho viya migo ahigunthika-  
samagato viya pannago, majjarasamagato viya unduro,  
bhutavejjasamagato viya pisaco, Rahumukhagato viya  
cando, pannago viya pelantaragato sakuno viya janja-  
rantaragato, maccho viya jalantaragato, valavanam anup-  
pavittho viya puriso, Vesavariaparadhiko viya yakkho,  
parikkhinayuko viya devaputto, bhuto ubbiggo uttaro  
samviggo lomahatthajato vimalo dummāno bhantacitto  
viparinatamanaso ma māhe<sup>14</sup> ayā<sup>15</sup> jano paribhaviti dhitim  
upatthāpetva Devamantiyam etad avoca Ma kho tvam

<sup>10</sup> mahata ca AC <sup>11</sup> sal assena ali<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> manduko CM <sup>14</sup> mukhagato I

Devamantiya āyasmantam Nāgasenam mayham ācikkhey-  
yāsi, anakkhātāñ ñevāham Nāgasenam jānissāmīti. —  
Sādhu mahārāja, tvañ ñeva jānāhīti.

Tena kho pana samayen āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā  
bhikkhuparicāya purā o cattālisīya bhikkhusahassānam  
navakataro hoti, pacchato cattālisīya bhikkhusahassānam  
buddhataro. Atha kho Mūlindo rājā sabban'tani bhik-  
khusangham purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvilo-  
kento addasā kho āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va  
bhikkhusanghassa majjhe māsinnam, kesarasīham viya  
vigatabhayabheravam vigatalomahanīsam vigatabhayasā-  
rajjam, disvāna ākāren' eva aññāsi eso kho ettha Nā-  
gaseno ti. Atha kho Mūlindo rājā Devamantiyam etad-  
avoca Eso kho Devamantiya āyasmā Nāgaseno ti. —  
Āma mahārāja, eso kho Nāgaseno, suttu kho tvam ma-  
hārāja Nāgasenam aññāsitī. — Tato rājā tuttho ahosi  
anakkhāto va maya Nāgaseno aññāto ti. Atha kho Mū-  
lindassa rañño āyasmantam Nāgasenam disvā va ahud-  
eva bhayam, ahud eva chambhitattam, ahud eva loma-  
hamso Ten' āhu

Caranena c' eva sampānnam, sudantam uttame dāme,  
disvā rājā Nāgasenam idam vacanam abravī.

Kathikā mayā bahū dāṭhā, sākacchā osatā bahū,  
na tudissam bhayam āsi ajja tāso yathā mama.

Nissamsayam parājayo mama ajja bhavissatī,  
jayo ca Nāgasenassa, yathā cūttam na sañthitan'ti.

Bāhuraṭṭhī nūthitā.

sace bhante Nāgasena yo tumhe māreti na - tthi tassāpi  
 panatipato, tumhākam pi bhante Nāgasena na - tthi āca-  
 riyo na tthi upajjhāso na tthi upasampadā; Nagaseno ti  
 nam maharaja sabrahmacari samudācarantīti yam vadesi,  
 katamo ettha Nāgaseno, kim nu kho bhante kesā Nā-  
 gaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti — Loma Nāgaseuo ti  
 — Na hi maharājāti — Nākhā — pe — danta taco  
 mamsam nabāru attā atthi<sup>12</sup> nūjā vakkam hadayam yaka-  
 nam kilomakam pīhakam papphasam<sup>13</sup> antam antagunam  
 udariyam karisam pittam<sup>14</sup> semham pubbo lobhitam sedo medo  
 assu vasa khelo singhanikā lasikā<sup>15</sup> muttam matthake mat-  
 thalungam Nagaseno ti. Na hi maharājāti — Kim nu  
 kho bhante rupam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti —  
 Vedanā Nagaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti — Saññā  
 Nagaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti — Sankhara Nagaseno  
 ti — Na hi maharājāti — Viññanam Nagaseno ti —  
 Na hi maharājāti. — Kim pana bhante rupa vedana-  
 saññā-sankhara-viññanam Nagaseno ti — Na hi maha-  
 rajāti — Kim pana bhante aññatra rūpa-vedana-saññā-  
 sankhara viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti —  
 Tam aham bhante pucchanto pucchanto na passami Na-  
 gasenam, saddo yeva na kho bhante Nagaseno, ko pan'  
 ettha Nagaseno, ahkam tvam bhante bhāsasi musāvadam,  
 na tthi Nāgaseno ti

Attha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Mihindam rajanam etad  
 avoca Tvam kho si mahārāja khattiyasukhumālo accan-  
 tasukhumalo, tassa te maharaja majjhantikasamayam tat-  
 taya bhūmiya unbhaya<sup>16</sup> vahkīya<sup>17</sup> kharā<sup>18</sup> sakkhara-kathala-  
 valika madditvā padena<sup>19</sup> gacchanta<sup>20</sup>ssa pāda<sup>21</sup> rujanti, kāyo  
 kilamati, cittam upahāñāti, dukkhasahagatam kayaviññā-  
 nam uppajjati, kim nu tvam 'paden' āgato si udahu vā-  
 hanenati. — Nāham bhante paden' āgacchāmi, tathenā-

\* mahar. P. \* attā. A. <sup>12</sup> -sangantā N. Alh. <sup>13</sup> valū. A. either time  
<sup>14</sup> paden ag. A. C.

ham agato 'smīti — Sace tvam maharaja rathen agato  
 si ratham me arocehi, kin nu kho maharaja isa'ratho ti  
 — Na hi bhante ti — Akkho ratho ti — Na hi bhantē  
 ti — Cakkam ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathapañ-  
 jaram ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathadandako  
 ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Yugam ratho ti — Na  
 hi bhante ti — Rasmīyo ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti —  
 Patodalatthi ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu  
 kho maharaja isa akkha cakkha-ratha-pañjara-rathadanda-  
 yuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti  
 kim pana maharaja anūtra isa-akkha cakkha-ratha-pañ-  
 jara-rathadanda-yuga rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Tam aham maharaja pucchanto pucchanto  
 na passami ratham, saddo yeva nu kho maharaja ratho  
 ko pan'ettha ratho, atikam tvam maharaja bhasasi musa  
 vadam, na tthi ratho, tvam si maharaja sakala-Jambudīpe  
 aggaraja, kassa pana tvam bhayitva musa bhasasi, su  
 nantu me bhonto pancasata Yonaka asitisahassa ca bhik-  
 khū, ayam Milindo raja, evam āha rathenaham agato  
 amīti sace tvam maharaja rathen' agato si ratham me  
 arocehi, utto samano ratham na sampadetī, kallaṇ nu  
 kho tad abhinanditun ti

Evam vutte pancasata Yonaka ayasmato Nagasenassa  
 sadhukaram datva Milindam rajanam etad avocum Idam  
 kho tvam maharaja sakkonto bhasassuti Atha kho Mi-  
 lindo raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Naham  
 bhante Nagasena musā bhanamī, isā ca paticca ak-  
 khañ ca paticca cakkam ca paticca rathapañjaraṇ ca  
 paticca rathadandaṇ ca paticca ratho ti saṅkha sa-  
 manna paṇṇatti voharo namam pavattatī — Sadhu kho  
 tvam maharaja rathan janasi, evam eva kho maharaja  
 mavham pi kesse ca paticca lome ca paticca — ye —

matthalungan ca paticca rupan ca paticca vedanan ca  
 paticca saññān ca paticca sankhāre ca paticca vinna-  
 ñan ca paticca Nāgaseṇo ti sankhā samaññā paññatti vo-  
 hīro nānamattam pavattati, paramatthato pan ettha pug-  
 galo nupalabbhati. Bhasitam p etam maharaja Vajirava-  
 līhikkhuniya Bhāgavato sammukha.

Yatha hi āgāsambhāra hoti siddho ratho iti,  
 evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutiti.

Acchariyam bhante Nāgaseṇa abhūtam bhante Nāgaseṇa,  
 aticitrāni pañhapatibhānini visesajjitam, yadi Buddho tit-  
 theyya siddhukaram dadeyya, siddhu siddhu Nāgaseṇa, at-  
 citrāni pañhapatibhānini visesajjitam.

Katvā sso vi jānāmi bhante Nāgaseṇa ti — Sattavaṇṇo  
 haṃ mahirājati. Ke jē, bhante satta, tvaṃ vā satta  
 ganāna vā sattati — Tena kho pana samayena Mhinda-  
 dāsa rāṇho abbhitaranapāṭimanditāni alankatājati-  
 vattaseṇa pathaviyam chāya dissati, udakamanike chāya  
 dissati. Atha kho avāsini Nāgaseṇo Mhindam rajanam  
 etad avoca. Agāmi te mahirāja chāya pathaviyam uda-  
 kamanike ca dissati. Kim jana mahirāja tvaṃ vā rājā  
 chivā vā rājā ti — Ahaṃ bhante Nāgaseṇa rājā, nivaṃ  
 chāya rājā, maṃ pana nissāya chāya javattatīti —  
 Evam eva kho mahirāja vassānam ganānā sattati na  
 paññati im satta, maṃ paññati nissāya satta pavattati chav-  
 pamam mahirājati — Acchariyam bhante Nāgaseṇa, ab-  
 bhutam bhante Nāgaseṇa aticitrāni pañhapatibhānini  
 visesajjitam ti.

patikamīnam - pi kayirati, vīseso pi kayirati, pativīseso pi kayirati, na ca tena paṇḍitā kuppanti, evam kho mahārāja paṇḍitā sallapaṇṭitī — Katham pana bhante rājāno sallapaṇṭitī — Rājāno kho mahārāja sallāpe ekam vatthum patijānanti, yo tam vatthum vīlometi tassa dandam ānāpentī: imassa dandam paṇethāti, evam kho mahārāja rājāno sallapaṇṭitī. — Paṇḍitavāḍā ham bhante sallapissāmi no rājavadā, vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, yathā bhikkhunā vā sāmānerena va upāsakenā vā ārāmaṇena vā saddhim sallapati evam vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, ma bhāyatūti — Sntthi mahārājāti<sup>1</sup> therō abbhanumodī Rājā āha. Bhante Nāgasena, pucchissāmiti. — Puccha mahārājāti. — Pucchito si me bhante ti — Vissajjitam mahārājāti. — Kim pana bhante tayā vissajjitaṃ ti. — Kim pana mahārāja tayā pucchitaṃ ti

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad āhosi: paṇḍito kho ayam bhikkhu, patibalo mayā saddhim sallapitum, babukāmi ca me thānāni pucchitabbhāni bhavissanti, yāva apucchitani yeva taṃ thānaṃ bhavissanti atha suriyo attham gamissati, yaṇ - nunāham<sup>2</sup> sve antepure sallapeyyanti — Atha kho rāja Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup> Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhaddantassa āroceyyāsi: sve antepure raññā saddhim sallāpo bhavissatīti Idam vatva Milindo rāja utthāy<sup>4</sup> asanā theram Nāgasenaṃ apucchitva assam abhirūhitvā Nāgaseno Nāgaseno ti sajjhayam karonto pakāmi — Atha kho Devamantiyo āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca Rājā bhante Milindo evam āha sve antepure sallāpo bhavissatīti Sntthūti therō abbhanumodī — Atha kho tassa rattiya accayena Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca Sabbadinnō ca yena Milindo rājā ten<sup>5</sup> upasankamissaṃ, upasankamivā rājānaṃ Milindam etad avoca: Āgaṇṇhatī mahārāja bhaddanto Nāgaseno



ti — Ama agacchatuti — Kittakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti — Yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti — Atha kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim ti Dutiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti Dutiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim ti Tatiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti Tatiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim ti — Sabbo panayam sakkaropatiyadito, pham bhanam yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti, ayam bhane Sabbadinno anñatha bhanati kin nu mayam na patibala bhikkhuhi pham bhojanam datun ti — Evamutte Sabbadinno manko aho si

Atha kho Devanantiyo ca Anantakayo ca Mankuro ca yen aysma Nagaseno ten upasankamimsu, upasankamitva aysmantam Nagasenam etad avocum Raja bhante Vilindo evam aha yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti Atha kho aysma Nagaseno pubbanhassamayam nivasetva pattacivvam adaya asitiya bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sagalam pavisi Atha kho Anantakayo aysmantam Nagasenam nissaya gacchanto aysmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brumi Nagaseno ti katam' ettha Nagaseno ti Thero aha ko par ettha Nagaseno ti maññasiti — Yo so bhante abbhuttare-vayo jivo pavisati ca nikkhamati ca so Nagaseno ti mannamiti — Yadi jan eso vāto nikkhamitva na paviseyya pavisitva na nikkhameyya jiveyya nu kho so puriso ti — Na hi

\* yattakehi l throughout C o a yattakehi l ikkh hi M twice 26 ka  
 than ettha l a vajoso M 45 o l a paviseva a AC

bhante 'ti — Ye pan' ime sankhadhamakā sankham dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavīsatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime vamsadhamakā vamsam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavīsatīti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime singadhamakā singam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavīsatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha kīsa pana te na marantīti. — Nāham patibalo-tayā vādinā saddhim salla-pitum, sādhu bhante, attbam jāppehīti. — N' eso jivo, assāsa-pasāsā nān' ete kāyasankhāra ti therō Abhi-dhammakatham akāsi. Atha Anantakāvo upāsakattam pativedesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Milinda'ssa rañño nivésanam ten' n'pasankamī, upāsankamīvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam saparīcam panitena khādanīyena<sup>1</sup> bhojanīyena sahatthi santappetvā sampavāretvā ekamekām<sup>2</sup> bhikkhum ekame-kena du'ssayugena acchādetvā<sup>3</sup> āyasmantam Nāgasenam ticivarena acchādetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, dasahi bhikkhahi saddhim idha nīd-datha, avasesā gacchantūti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhūttāvim onītapattapānūn vāditva aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, kimhi hoti ka-thā'sallāpo ti. — Atthena miyam mahārāja attikā, atthe hotu kathā'sallāpo ti.

Rājā āha: Kimatthiyi bhante Nāgasena tumbhākam pabbayyā, ko ca tumbhākam paramattho ti. Thero āha. Kin' ti mahārāja idam dukkham nirupheyya aññānū ca dukkham na uppajjeyyāti etadattā mahārāja ambhākam pabbayyā, anupādī<sup>4</sup> parimabbhāsam<sup>5</sup> kho pana ambhākam paramattho ti. — Kim' pana bhante Nāgasena sabb-

etadatthaya pabbajantī. Na hi maharaja, keci etadatthaya pabbajanti, keci rajabbinita pabbajanti, keci corabbinita pabbajanti, keci matta pabbajanti, keci ajivatthaya pabbajanti, ye pana samma pabbajanti te etadatthaya pabbajantī. — Tvam pana bhante etadatthaya pabbajito sīti. — Aham kho maharaja daharako santo pabbajito, na janami unan-nam-atthaya pabbajamīti, api ca kho me evam aho si paṇḍita ime samana Sakyaputtiya te nam sikkhapessantīti, svaham tehi sikkhapito janami ca jassami ca imassa nam' atthaya pabbajjāmi. — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhaote Nagasena, attlu koci mato na patisandahatīti. — Thero aha koci patisandahati, koci na patisandahatīti. Ko patisandahati, ko na patisandahatīti. — Sakkilesa maharaja patisandahati, nikkilesa na patisandahatīti. — Tvam pana bhante patisandahissasīti. — Sace maharaja saupādāno bhavissami patisandahissasīmi, sace anupadano bhavissami na patisandahissamīti. — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisandahati nanu so yoniso manasikarena na patisandahatīti. — Yoniso ca maharaja manasikarena paṇḍita ca aññehi ca kusilehi dhammehi. — Nanu bhante yoniso manasikaro yeva janati. Na hi maharaja añño manasikaro añña janti, mesam kho maharaja aj-elaka-go-mahisi-otthagadrabbhanam pi manasikaro attlu, paṇḍa pana tesam na tthiti. — Kallo si bhaote Nagasenati.

Raja aha Kimalakkhano bhante manasikaro, kimalakkhana paṇḍiti. — Uthavalakkhano kho maharaja manasikaro, chedanalakkhana paṇḍiti. — Katham ubanalakkhano manasikaro, katham chedanalakkhana paṇḍa, ojjannam karohiti. — Jānāmi ti nat maharaja yavalavake

ti. —<sup>1</sup>Āma bhante, jānāmīti — Katham mahārāja yavalāvakā yavam lunantīti — Vāmena bhante hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chundantīti. — Yathā mahārāja yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasam gahetvā paññāya kilese chindati. Evam kho mahārāja ūhanalakkhano manasikāro, evam chedanalakkhano paññā ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena,<sup>2</sup> yam pan' etam brūsi: aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehīti, katame te kusalā dhammā ti. — Sīlam mahārāja<sup>3</sup> saddhā viriyam satī samādhi, ime te kusalā dhammā ti — Kimlakkanam bhante sīlan-ti. — Patitthānalakghanam mahārāj<sup>4</sup> sīlam sabbesam kusalanam dhammānam: indriya-bālā-bōjjhanga-magga-satipatthāna-sammappadhāna-iddhipāda-jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpattinam sīlam patitthā, sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantīti — Opammāni karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci hijagāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apyanti sabbe te pathavim nisāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete bija-gāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apyanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti<sup>5</sup> saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañhindriyan ti — Bhīyyo opammāni karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci balakaranīyā kammānta kariyanti sabbe te pathavim nisāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete balakaranīyā kammānta kariyanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam

<sup>2</sup> yavalaya- 4 in both places <sup>3</sup> dāttam PM (only here)

pannindriyan ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja nagaravaddhaki nagaram mapetukamo patbamam nagaratthnam sodhapetva kbanukantakam apakaddhapetva samam karapetva tato aparabbaḅge vithi-catukka-singhatakadi paricchedena vibbajitva nagaram mapeti, evam eva kho mabaraja yogavacaro silam nissaya sile patitthaya panc indriyan bhaveti saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samadhindriyam pannindriyan ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha mabaraja langhako sippam dassetukamo pathavim kbanapetva sakkhara-kathalakam apakaddhapetva bhumim samam karapetva mudukaya bhumiya sippam dasseti evam eva kho mabaraja yogavacaro silam nissaya sile patitthaya pañc indriyan bhaveti saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samadhindriyam pannindriyam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata

Sile patitthaya naro sapanno

cittam panna ca bhavayam

atapi nipako bhikkhu

so imam vijataye jatan ti

iyam patittha dharani va paninam

idan ca mulam kusalabbivuddhiya

mukhaṇ c idam sabbajñānusanāsane

yo silakhandho varapattimokkhiyo ti —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana saddha ti

— Sampasādanalakkhana ca maharāja saddha sampak-khandanalakkhanā cati — Kattham bhante sampasadanalakkhanā saddha ti — Saddha kho maharaja uppajjamānā nivarane vikkhambheti, vinivaranam cittam hoti

\* sajjhakk ACM \* karotva AC

\* i pi all \* ekikhandho AO \* bhajjāmetam M throughout

accham vip̐pasannam anāvilam, evaṃ kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohiti — Yathā mahārāja rājā cakkavattī caturanginiyā senaya saddhim addhānamaggapatispanno parittam udakam tareyya, tam udakam hatthibhi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattihī ca khubbhitam bhaveyya āvilam lūlitam kalalibhūtam, uttinno ca rājā cakkavattī manussā<sup>2</sup> anāpeyya: pāṇiyam bhane āharatha, pivissāmiti, rañño udakappasādaḷo manī bhaveyya, evaṃ devatī<sup>2</sup> kho te manussā<sup>2</sup> rañño cakkavattissa patissutvā tam udakappa<sup>2</sup>ādakam manim udake pakki-peyyum, tasmim udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisideyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vip̐pasannam anāvilam, tato rañño cakkavattissa pāṇiyam upanameyyum, pivatu devo pāṇiyan ti. Yathā mahārāja udakam<sup>2</sup> evaṃ cittam datthabbam, yathā te manussā<sup>2</sup> evaṃ yogavacaro datthabbo, yathā sankha-sevāla-panakam kaddamo ca evaṃ kilesā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādaḷo manī evaṃ saddhā datthabbā, yathā udakappa<sup>2</sup>ādake manimhi udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisideyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vip̐pasannam anāvilam, evaṃ-eva kho mahārāja saddhā uppajjanānā nivarane vikkhambheta, vimūvaranam cittam hoti accham vip̐pasannam anāvilam. Evaṃ kho mahārāja sampasadanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Katham-bhante sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Yathā mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesam cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale va sakadāgāmiṃphale va anagāmiṃphale va arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogam karoti appattasā<sup>2</sup> pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatasā<sup>2</sup> sacchikiriyaya, evaṃ kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohiti — Yathā mahārāja nparipabbate

mahamegho abhīppavasseyya, tam udakam yathaninnam  
 pavattamanam pabbajja landara-padara-sakha paripuretvā  
 nadim paripureyya sa ubhato kulam samvissandanti gac-  
 cheyya, atha mahājanakayo agantvā tassa nadiya utta-  
 natam va gambhīratam va ajananto bhito vitthato tire  
 titttheyva, atha aññataro puriso agantvā attano thamañ ca  
 balan ca sampassanto galham kaccham bandhītvā pak-  
 khandītvā tareyya \* tam tinnam passītvā mahājanakayo  
 pi tareyya, evam ēva kho maharaja yogavacaro aññesam  
 cittam vimuttam passīva sotapattīphale va sakadagami  
 phale va anagamīphale\* va arahatte va sampakkhandati  
 yogam karoti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhiga-  
 mava asacchikatassa sacchikirivaya Evam kho maharaja  
 sampakkhandanalaṅkhaṇa saddha Bhasitam p' etam  
 maharaja Bhagavata Sāmyuttanikayaare

Saddhaya tarati ogham, appamadena annavam,  
 viriyena dukkham acceti pañīya parisujhatiti —

Kallo si bhante Nagaseṇa

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena kimlakṅhanam viriyam ti  
 — Upatthambhaṇalakkhaṇam maharaja viriyam, viriyu-  
 patthambhita sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayanti —  
 Opammam karohi — Yatha mahārāja puriso gehe patante  
 aññena dāraṇaṇi upatthambheyya, upatthambhitaṇi santam  
 evaṇ tam geham na pateyya evam eva kho mahārāja upa-  
 tthambhaṇalakkhaṇam viriyam, viriyupatthambhita sabbe  
 kusala dhamma na parihayanti — Bhivvo opammam ka-  
 rohi — Yatha mahārāja parittakam senam mahati sena  
 bhajeyya, tato raja aññamammam anusareyya anuseyya,  
 tīva saddham parittakā sena mahatiṇi senam bhajeyya  
 evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhaṇalakkhaṇam viriyam  
 viriyupatthambhita sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayanti

Bhasitam p' etani maharaja Bhagavata Viriyava kho bhikkhave arisa<sup>sa</sup>avako akusalam pajabat<sup>ti</sup> kusalam bhaveti, svajjam pajabat<sup>ti</sup> anavajjam bhaveti, suddham attanam pariharat<sup>ti</sup> Kallō si bhante Nagasenat<sup>i</sup>

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kimakkhana sat<sup>i</sup> — Apilapanalakkhana maharaja sat<sup>i</sup> upaganhanalakkhana cat<sup>i</sup> — Katham bhante apilapanalakkhana sat<sup>i</sup> — Sat<sup>i</sup> maharaja uppajjamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita-kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipad<sup>ā</sup>, imani pañc indriyani, imani panca balani, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijja, ayam vimutt<sup>i</sup>ti, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho maharaja apilapauvalakkhana sat<sup>i</sup> — Upammam karohi — Yatha maharaja rañño cakkavattissa bhandagariko rajanam cak<sup>ka</sup>vattim savapatam yasam sarapeti ettaka deva te hat<sup>ti</sup>, ettaka assa, ettaka rasia, ettaka patti, ettakam hirannam, ettakam suvannam, ettakam sapateyyam, tam devo saratuti ranno sapateyyam apilapeti, evam eva kho maharaja sat<sup>i</sup> uppajjamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipada imani pañc indriyani, imani panca balani, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijja, ayam vimutt<sup>i</sup>ti, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati na bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho maharaja apilapanalakkhana sat<sup>i</sup> — Katham bhante upaganhanalakkhana sat<sup>i</sup> — Sat<sup>i</sup> maharaja uppajjamana bhahitanam dhammanam gac<sup>chi</sup>ko samannasat<sup>i</sup> ime dhamma h<sup>i</sup>na ime



dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upakara ime dhamma<sup>o</sup> anu-  
 pakara ti tato yogavacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite  
 dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare dhamme apanudeti upa-  
 kare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam kho maharaja upagan-  
 hanalakkhana satthi. Opammam karohi. — Yatha ma-  
 haraja rañño cakkaṇṭissaparinaya karatanam rañño hitahite  
 janati ime ranno hita ime ahita ime upakara ime anupakara  
 ti, tato ahite apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare apanu-  
 deti upakare upaganhāti. evam eva kho maharaja satthi  
 upajamāna hitahitanam dhammanam gatiyo samānuesati  
 ime dhamma hita ime dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upa-  
 kara ime dhamma anupakara ti, tato yogavacaro ahite  
 dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare  
 dhamme apanudeti upakare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam  
 kho maharaja upaganhanalakkhana satthi. Bhasitam p  
 etam maharaja Bhagavā. Satthi ca kvahim bhikkhave  
 satthi attbhikkam vadamīti. — Kaṇho si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja ihā Bhante Nagasena, kumalakkhana samadhiti  
 — Pimukhalakkhana maharaja samadhi, ye keci kusali  
 dhamma sabbe te samadhupamukha honti samadhininna  
 samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti. — Opammam karohi.  
 Yatha maharaja kutangama ya keci gopanasayo sabba  
 ti kutangama honti kutaninna kutasamosarana, kutam  
 issam aggam akkhiyati, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci  
 kusali dhamma sabbe te samadhupamukha honti sama-  
 dhininna samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti. — Bhuiyo  
 opammam karohi. — Yatha maharaja keci raja citu-  
 ranginiya senaya sadhim sugamam atareyya, sabba va  
 senā hatthi ca assa ca ratha ca jatti ca, tapamukha  
 thaveyyum tanninnā tappānī tappabbharā, tam ye va anu-  
 janyiyeyyom, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci kusali  
 dhamma sabbe te samadhupamukha samadhininnā sama-

dhīpōṇa samīdhipabbhārī. Evam kho mahārāja paṇṇu-  
khalakkhaṇo samadhu bhūṭam p etam mahārāja  
Bhāṇavatā Samidhum bhikkhaṇe bhāvēthi, samahito  
vati ilhūṭam pūjanatīti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaṇa paṇṇa ti

Putte kho mahārāja mūḷa vuttamī chedanalakkhaṇa  
paṇṇa ti, api ca obhisaṇalakkhaṇā paṇṇa ti — Ka-  
tham bhante obhisaṇalakkhaṇā paṇṇa ti — Paṇṇa mā  
hārāja uppiyamanā ayyandhakarāni vidhameti, vijjo  
thiṣsam janeti nīlilokam vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pāka-  
tāni karoti tato yogāvacaro amiccāni ti va dukkhaṇa ti  
vā anuttā ti va sammapiṇṇuṇṇa paṇṇa ti — Opammam  
karohi — Yathā mahārāja puriso andhakāre gehe pa-  
dipam pavesevva pavittho padīpo andhakāraṇaṇi vidhameti,  
obhasam janeti alokam vidamseti, rūṇāni pākatāni karoti  
evam eva kho mahārāja paṇṇa uppiyamanā ayyandha-  
karam vidhameti, vijjōbhāṇaṇi janeti, nīlilokāni vidam-  
seti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro amic-  
cāni ti va dukkhaṇa ti va anattā ti va sammapiṇṇuṇṇa  
paṇṇa ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nāgasena, ime dhammā nāṇā  
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti — Ama maharaja  
ime dhamma nana santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti  
kilese hanantīti — Katham bhante ime dhamma mūḷa  
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti kilese hanantīti  
opammam karohi — Yathā maharaja sena nāna santa  
hatthi ca assa ca paṭha ca pattī ca, ekaṇṇi attham abhinip-  
phadenti sangāme paraseṇam abhivijjanti, evam eva  
kho maharaja ime dhamma nāṇā santa ekam attham abhi-  
nipphadenti kilese hanantīti — Kallo si bhante Nā-  
gasenati

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, yo uppañjati so eva so  
 udahu añño ti — Thero aha Na ca so na ca añño ti  
 — Opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja  
 yadā tvam daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako aho si so  
 veva tvam etarahi mahanto ti — Na hi bhante, añño so  
 daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako aho si, añño aham  
 etarahi mahanto ti — Evam sante kho maharaja matā  
 ti pi na bhavissati, pīta ti pi na bhavissati, acariyo ti pi  
 na bhavissati, sippava ti pi na bhavissati, silava ti pi na  
 bhavissati, pañovā ti pi na bhavissati, kin nu kho ma-  
 haraja añña eva kalalassā matā, añña abbudassa matā,  
 añña pesiya matā, añña ghanassa matā, añña khudda-  
 kassa matā, añña mahantassa matā, añño sippam sik-  
 khātī, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño papakammam karoti,  
 aññassa hatthapada chigantīti — Na hi bhante, tvam  
 pana bhante evam vatte kim vadeyyasīti — Thero aha  
 Aham ñeva kho maharaja daharo aho si taruno mando  
 uttanaseyyako, ahañ ñeva etarahi mahanto, imañ ñeva  
 kāyāni nissaya sabbe te kasangahitā ti — Opammam  
 karohīti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso padīpani  
 padīpeyya, kim so sabbarattim dipeyyati — Ama bhante,  
 sabbarattim dipeyyāti — Kin nu kho maharaja ya po-  
 rime yame acci sā majjhime yame accīti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Yā majjhime yame acci sa pacchime yāme  
 accīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja  
 añño so aho si yame yame padīpo, añño majjhime yame  
 padīpo, añño pacchime yame padīpo ti — Na hi bhante,  
 tam yeva nissaya sabbarattim padīpito ti — Evam eva  
 kho maharaja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppañjati  
 añño urujjhati, aji ubhāni ācāriyam viya sandahati, tena  
 na ca so na ca añño jaccumaviññānasangaham gaccha-  
 ti — Bhujjo opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja

khīram dūyhamānam kālantarena dadhī parivatteyya, dadhītu navañītam, navañītato ghatam<sup>20</sup> parivatteyya, yo nu kho mahārāja evam vadeyya. Yam yeva khīram tam yeva dadhī tam yeva navañītam tam yeva ghatan<sup>21</sup>ti, samma nu kho so mahārāja vadamāno vadeyyāti — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sambhūtan<sup>22</sup>ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, teṇa na ca so na ca añño<sup>23</sup> pacchimaviññānasangham gacchatīti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha: Bhānte Nāgasena, yo na patisandahāti jānāti so: na patisandahissāmīti — Āma mahārāja, yo na patisandahati jānāti so na patisandahissamīti — Katham bhante jānātīti. — Yo hetu y<sup>24</sup> paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so. na patisandahissāmīti. — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja kassako gaḥapatiko kasitva ca vāpitvā ca dhaññāgaram paṇipūreyya, so aparena samayena n<sup>25</sup> eva kaseyya na vāpeyya, yathāsambhutañ ca dhaññam paṇibhūjeyya vā vissajeyya vā yathāpaccayam va kareyya, jāneyya so mahārāja kassako gaḥapatiko: na me dhaññāgaram paṇipūressatīti — Āma bhante, jāneyyāti — Katham jāneyyāti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo dhaññāgarassa paṇipūranaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jāneyya na me dhaññāgaram paṇipūressatīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yu hetu yu paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jānāti so na patisandahissāmīti Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha Bhante Nāgasena, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Āma mahārāja, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Kim bhante

<sup>20</sup> jānāti ABC    <sup>21</sup> paṇipūressati ABC<sub>2</sub>    <sup>22</sup> viya M    <sup>23</sup> jānāti all

<sup>24</sup> paṇipūressati ABC<sub>2</sub>

yañ ñeva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Ama maharaja  
 yan neva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Yassa pana bhante  
 tañ neva nanam sa yeva pañña uppanoñ kimi sammuy-  
 heyya so ndahu na sammuyheyyati — Katthaci maharaja  
 sammuyheyya katthaci na sammuyheyyati — Kuhim  
 bhante sammuyheyya, kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Añ-  
 natapubbesu va maharajac sippatthanesu agatapubbaya va  
 disaya assutapubbaya va anamapannattiya sammuyheyy-  
 ati — Kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Yam kho pana  
 maharaja taya pañña katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti  
 va anatta ti va, tasmā na sammuyheyyati — Moho pan'  
 assa bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Moho kho maharaja  
 nane uppannamatte tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Opammam  
 karohiti — Yatha maharaja koci eva puriso andha-  
 kara gehe padipam aropeyya, tato andhako nirujjheyya  
 aloko patubhaveyya, evam eva kho maharaja nane up-  
 pannamatte moho tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Pañña pana  
 bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Panā pi kho maharaja sa-  
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati, yam pana taya  
 pañña katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti  
 va tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhante Nagasena, yam pan'  
 etam brusi pañña sakiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati,  
 yam pana taya pañña katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti  
 va anatta ti va tam na nirujjhatiti tassa opammam ka-  
 rohiti — Yatha maharaja koci puriso rattim lekham  
 pesetukamo lekham pakkosapetva padipam aropetva  
 lekham likhapeyya, lkhite pana lekhe padipam vijja-  
 peyya vijjhapite pi padipe lekham na vinasseyya, evam  
 eva kho maharaja panā sakiccayam katva tatth eva  
 nirujjhati yam pana taya pannaya katam aniccan ti va  
 dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhiyyo  
 opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja puratthimesu ja-

napadesu manussa anugbaram panca panca udakaghata  
 kam thapenti ahimpanam vijjhapetum, ghare paditte tani  
 panca udakaghatakani gharass upari khupanti tato aggi  
 vijjayati, kin nu kho maharaja tesam manussanam evam  
 hoti puna tehi ghatehi ghatakiccam karissanati — Na  
 hi bhante alam tehi ghatehi kin tehi ghatehiti — Yatha  
 maharaja panca udakaghatakāni evam panc indriyani  
 dattabbani saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam  
 samadhindriyam pañhindriyam yathā te manussa evam  
 yogavacaro dattabbo yatha aggi evam kilesa dattabba  
 yatha pancahi udakaghatakehi aggi vijjayati evam  
 pañcindriyehi kilesa vijjayanti, vijjayita pi kilesa na  
 puna sambhavanti evam eva kho maharaja panna sa  
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati<sup>5</sup> yam pana tayā  
 jannaya katam amiccā ti va dukkhaṃ ti va anatta ti  
 va tam na nirujjhati — Bhujjo opamam karohiti —  
 Yatha maharaja vejjo panca mulalhesajjani gahetva gila  
 nakam upasankamitva tani panca mulabhesajjani pimsitva  
 gilanakam payeyya tehi ca dosa niddhameyyur kin nu  
 kho maharaja tassa vejjassa evam hoti puna tehi mula  
 lhesajjehi bhesajjakiccam karissamiti — Na hi bhante  
 alam tehi mulalhesajjehi kin tehi mulabhesajjehiti —  
 Yatha maharaja panca mulabhesajjani evam panc indri  
 yani dattabbani saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam  
 samadhindriyam pañhindriyam yatha vejjo evam yogava  
 caro dattabbo yatha byadhū evam kilesā dattabba  
 yatha byadhito puriso evam puttujjano dattabbo, yatha  
 pancamulabhesajjehi gilāssa dosa niddhanta dose nid  
 dhante gilano arogo hoti evam pañcindriyehi kilesa nid  
 dhamiyanti niddhanta ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti  
 evam eva kho maharaja panna sakiccayam katva tatth  
 eva nirujjhati yam pana tayā jannaya katam amiccā ti

va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti —  
 Bhīyyo opammam kārōhiti — Yatha maharaja sangamavacarō yodho panca kandanī gahetva sangamam otareyva parasenam vījetam, so sangamagato tanī panca kandanī khipēyya tehi ca parasena bhijjēyya, kin nu kho maharaja tassa sangamavacarassa yodhassa evam hoti puna tehi kandehi kanda-kiccam karissamiti — Na hi bhante alan tehi kandehi kin tehi kandehi — Yatha maharaja panca kandanī evam pañcā indriyāni datthabbanī saddhindriyam vīryindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañcindriyam yatha sangamavacarō yodho evam yogavacarō datthabbo yattha parasena evam kilesa datthabba yatha pañcāhi kandehi parasena bhijjati evam pañcindriyēhi kilesa bhijjanti bhagva ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti evam, eva kho maharaja panna sakiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhatī, yam panā taya pannaya katam amiccān ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti — khallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rūpa āha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisaṇḍahati vedeti so kanci dukkhāni vedanān ti — Thero āha kanci vedeti kanci na vedeti — Kam vedeti, kam na vedetiti — Kayikam mālaraja vedanāni vedeti cetasikāni vedanāni na vedetiti — Kathaṃ bhante kayikam vedanāni vedeti kathaṃ cetasikam vedanāni na vedetiti — Yo hetu yo paccayo kayikaya dukkhavedanaya uppattiya tassa letussa tassa paccayassa anuparama kayikam dukkhavedanāni vedeti, yo hetu yo paccayo cetasikaya dukkhavedanāni uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama cetasikam dukkhavedanāni na vedeti Bhasitam p etam mālaraja Bhagvata So ekam vedanāni vedeti kayikam, na cetasikāni ti — Bhante Nagasena, yo so dukkhavedanāni vedeti kasma so na parinibbayatiti — Na tthi maharaja arahato anunayo va patigho va, na ca arahanto ajakkam patenti, paripākam agamenti pandita Bha

cha chakkam atita pi chattimsavidha vedana, ānagata  
pi chattimsavidha vedana, paccuppanna pi chattimsavidha  
vedana, tad ekajham abhisamuhitva abhisankhipitva  
atthasātam vedana hontīti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, ko patisandahatīti —  
Thero aha Namarupam kho maharaja patisandahatīti —  
Kim imam yeva namarupam patisandahatīti — Na kho  
maharaja imam yeva namarupam patisandahatīti, imina  
pani maharaja namarupena kammañ karoti sobhanam  
va papakam va tena kammena aññam namarupam pati-  
sandahatīti — Yadi bhante na<sup>1</sup> imam yeva namaru-  
pam patisandahatīti nann<sup>2</sup> so mutto bhavissati papakehi  
kammehi — Thero aha Yadi na patisandahēyya mutto  
bhavēyya papakehi kammehi, yasma ca kho maharaja  
patisandahatī tasma<sup>3</sup> nā<sup>4</sup> mutto papakehi kammehi —  
Opamam karohīti<sup>5</sup> — Yathā maharaja kocid eva puriso  
nūnatarassa purisassa ambam avahareyya, tam enam  
ambā<sup>6</sup> aniko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-  
sena mayham ambā<sup>7</sup> avahatīti so evam vadeyya nāham  
deva imassa ambe avahāram<sup>8</sup> anne te amba ye iminā  
ropitā anne te ambā<sup>9</sup> ye naya avahatī nāham dāndap-  
patto ti kin nu kho so maharaja puriso dāndappatto  
bhavēyyati — Anna bhante dāndappatto bhavēyyati —  
Kena karānenatī — Kincipi so evam vadeyya, puriman  
bhante ambam<sup>10</sup> accakkhīya pacchūmena ambena so pu-  
riso dāndappatto bhavēyyati — Iva eva kho maharaja  
iminā nāmarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va papakam  
va tena kammena aññam namarupam patisandahatīti, tasma  
na<sup>11</sup> mutto papakehi kammehi — Bhayya opamam ka-  
rohīti — Yathā maharaja kocid puriso nūnatarassa puri-  
sassa ambam avahareyya<sup>12</sup> — Yē — ucchunā avahareyya —

<sup>1</sup> at Lacatave lina AM  
khana M throughout

<sup>2</sup> ki pa s M 7 idam vi throughout \* so  
<sup>3</sup> ja li jana pa la B 11 na —



pe —, yatha maharaja koci poriso hemantike kale aggm  
 jaletva visivetva avijhapetva pakkameyya, atha kho so  
 aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettaṃ daheyya, tam enam  
 khettaṃ samiko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-  
 sena mayham khettaṃ daddhaṃ ti, so evaṃ vadeyya  
 nāham deva imasā khettaṃ jhapemi, añño so aggi yo  
 maya avijhapito, añño so aggi yena imasā khettaṃ dad-  
 dham, naḥam dandappatto ti, kiṃ nu kho so maharaja  
 poriso dandappatto bhaveyyati — Añña bhante, dandap-  
 patto bhaveyyati — Kena karanenati — Kiñcapī so  
 evaṃ vadeyya, purimaññi bhante aggm apaccakkhaya pac-  
 chimena aggina so poriso dandappatto bhaveyyati  
 Evam eva kho maharaja imina namarupena kammam ka-  
 roti sobhanam va papakam va, tena kammena aññam  
 namarupam patisaṇḍahati, tasmā na mutto papakehi  
 kammehi — Bhiyyo opammam karohīti — Yatha ma-  
 haraja kocid eva poriso paḍipam adayaṃ malam abhiru-  
 hitva bhuñjeyya, paḍipo jhayamano tinam jhapeyya, tinam  
 jhayamanam gharam jhapeyya, gharam jhayamanam ga-  
 mam jhapeyya, gamajano tam purisam gahetva evaṃ va-  
 deyya kissa tvam bho porisa gamam jhapesīti, so evaṃ  
 vadeyya naḥam bho gamam jhapemi, anno so paḍipaggi  
 yassaham alokena bhuñjum, añño so aggi yena gamo jha-  
 pito ti, te viṭadamana tava santeke agaccheyyum, kasā  
 tvam maharaja attham dhareyyasīti — Gamajanassa  
 bhante ti — Kinkarana ti — Kiñcapī so evaṃ vadeyya,  
 api ca tato eva so aggi nibhatto ti — Evam eva kho  
 maharaja kiñcapī aññam maraṇantīkam namarupam aññam  
 patisaṇḍhissimam namarupam, api ca tato yeva tam nib-  
 battam, tasma na mutto papakehi kammehi — Bhiyyo  
 opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva poriso  
 daharim darikam varetva sikkam dāva pakkameyya, sa

aparena samayena mahatī assa vavappatta, taṭṭo añño  
 puriso sunkam dattā vivaham kareyya, itaro agantva  
 evam vadeyya kissa pana me tvam ambho purisa bhari-  
 vam nesitī, so evam vadeyya nāham tava bhariyam nemi,  
 añña sa darika daharī tarunī yā taya varita ca dinna-  
 sunka ca, añña 'yam darika mahatī vayappatta maya varita  
 ca dinnasunka cātī, te, vivadamana tava santike agac-  
 cheyyum, kassa tvam maharaja attham dhāreyyasitī —  
 Purimassa bhantē' tī — Kinkaranā' tī — Kiñcāpī so  
 evam vadeyya, apī ca tato yeva sa mahatī nibbatta tī  
 — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpī aññam maranantīkam  
 namarupam aññam patisandhissimū namarupam, apī ca  
 tato yeva tam nibbattim, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi  
 kammehitī — Bhiyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha ma-  
 haraja kocid eva purisa gopālakassa hatthato khiraghatam  
 kintī 'tass' eva' hatthe nikkhipitva pakāmeyya sve-  
 gahetvā gamissimīti, tam' āparajū dadhī sampajeyya, so  
 agantva evam vadeyya dehi me khiraghatan tī, so  
 dadhim dāseyya, itarō evam vadeyya nāham tava hat-  
 thato dadhim kinami, dehi me khiraghatan tī, so evam  
 vadeyya ajanato te khirani dadhī bhutan tī, te vivada-  
 mīni tava santike agaccheyyum, kassa tvam maharaja  
 attham dhāreyyasitī — Gopālakassa bhantē' tī — Kin-  
 karanā' tī — Kiñcāpī so evam vadeyya, apī ca tato yeva  
 tam nibbattan tī — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpī  
 aññam maranantīkam namarupam aññam patisandhissimū  
 namarupam, apī ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na

bhaviṣṣāmi paṭisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi sace anupadano bhaviṣṣāmi  
na paṭisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi. Opammāsa karohi — Yatha  
maharaja koci eva puriso ranno adhikaram kareyya,  
raja tuttho adhikaram dadeyya, so tena adhikarena pan-  
cahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, so  
ce janassa aroceyya na me raja kinci patikaroti, kin nu  
kho so maharaja puriso yuttakari bhaveyyati — Na hi  
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja kin te etena  
pucchitena nanu maya patigacc eva akkhatam sace  
sa-upadano bhaviṣṣāmi paṭisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi, sace anupadano  
bhaviṣṣāmi na paṭisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi — Kallo si bhante  
Nagasenapati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brusi namarupan ti, tattha katamam namam katamam rupan ti — Yam tattha maharaja olarikam etam rupam ye tattha sokhuma cittacetasika dhamma etam namam ti — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena namam yeva na patisandahati rupam yeva va ti — Adhimanupanissita maharaja ete dhamma, ekato va uppajjanti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kukkuta kalalam na bhaveyya andam pi na bhaveyya, yan ca tattha kalalam yan ca andam ubho p ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam eva kho maharaja yadi tattha namam na bhaveyya rupam pi na bhaveyya, yan c eva tattha namam yan c eva rupam ubho i ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam etam digham ad-dhammam sambhavitan ti — Kalle si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yam jan etam brusi  
digham addhanam ti, kim etam addhanam pāmati —  
Atito maharaja addha, anagato addha, paccuppanno addha  
ti — kim pana bhante addha atthi ti — Koci maharaja  
addha atthi, koci na tthi ti — Katamo pana bhante atthi,

katamo na tthīti — Ye te maharaja sankharā atita  
 vigatā niruddha viparjāta so addha na tthi, ye dhamma  
 vipaka ye ca vipakadhammadhamma ye ca aññatra pati-  
 saudhum denti, so addha atthi, ye satta kalakata aññatra  
 uppanna so ca addha atthi, ye satta kalakata aññatra  
 anuppanna so addha na tthi, ye ca satta parimibbuta so  
 ca addha na tthi parimibbutatta ti — Kallo si bhaute  
 Nagasenaṭi

### Dutyo vaggo

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, atitassa addhanassa  
 kim mulam anagatāssa addhanassa kim mulam, paccup-  
 pinnassa addhanassa kim mulam ti — Atitassa ca ma-  
 hirāja addhanassa anagatassa ca addhanassa paccuppan-  
 nassa ca addhanassa avijjā mulam, avijjapaccaya sankhara,  
 sankharapaccaya vinñānaṇi, vinñānapaccaya namarupam,  
 namarupapaccaya salayatanaṃ, salayatanaṃ paccaya phasso,  
 phassapaccaya vedāna, vedānapaccaya tanha, tanhapaccaya  
 upādānam upādānapaccaya bhavo, bhavapaccaya jati,  
 jatipaccaya jara maraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-doma-  
 nasṭi upavāsa sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa ad-  
 dhanassa purima kotī na paññiyatīti — Kallo si bhante  
 Nagasenaṭi

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, yam pan' etam brusi  
 purimā kotī na paññiyatīti, tassa opammam karohi —  
 Yathā mahirāja puriso parittam byam pathaviyam nik-  
 khipeyya, tato ankuro utthāpita anupubbena vuddhim  
 virulham vepullam āpajjati phalam dadeyya, tato pi

pannayatitī — Bhante Nagasena, yam ahutva sāmbohi  
 hutva pativigacchatī, nanu tam ubhato chinnaṃ attham  
 gacchatitī — Yadi maharaja ubhato chinna attham gac-  
 chatī ubhato chinna sakka vaddhetuṃ ti — Ama sa pi  
 sakka vaddhetuṃ ti Naham bhante etam pucchami  
 kotito sakka vaddhetuṃ ti — Ama, sakka vaddhetuṃ ti  
 — Opammam karohitī — Thero tassa rukkhupamam  
 akasi khandha ca kevalassa dukkakkhandhasa bijanitī  
 — Kallo si bhante Nagasenatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi keci sankhara ye  
 jayantitī — Ama maharaja, atthi sankhara ye jayantitī  
 — Katame te bhante ti — Cakkhusmiṃ ca kho maharaja  
 sati rupesu ca cakkhuvinnanam hoti, cakkhuvinnane sati  
 cakkhusamphasso hoti, cakkhusamphasse sati vedana  
 hoti, vedanaya sati tanha hoti tanhaya sati upadanam  
 hoti, upadane sati bhavo hoti bhāve sati jati hoti ja-  
 tiya sati jara maranam soka<sup>a</sup> parideva dukkha domanass-  
 upayasa sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-  
 khandhasa samudayo hoti Cakkhusmiṃ ca kho ma-  
 haraja asati rupesu ca asati cakkhuvinnanam na hoti  
 cakkhuvinnane asati cakkhusamphasso na hoti, cakkhu-  
 samphasse asati vedana n<sup>b</sup> hoti vedanaya asati tanha na  
 hoti tanhaya asati upadanam na hoti, upadane asati  
 bhavo na hoti bhāve asati jati na hoti jatiya asati jara-  
 maranam soka parideva-dukkha domanass-upayasa na  
 hoti evam etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhasa nirodho  
 hotitī Kallo si bhante Nagasenatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagaseṇa, atthi keci sankhara ye  
 abhavanta jayantitī — Na tthi maharaja keci sankhara  
 ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho maharaja san-  
 khāra jayantitī — Opammam karohitī — Tam kim  
 manasi maharaja idam gebam abba<sup>c</sup> antam jataṃ yattha

<sup>a</sup> cī f i a n A <sup>b</sup> Ama sa pi sakka vaddhetu ti om C

tvam nisinnō sīti — Na tthi kinci bhante idha abha-  
 vantam jatam, bhavantam yeva jatam, unanī kho bhante  
 darunī vane ahesum ayañ ca mattika pathaviyaṃ aho-  
 itthinañ ca purisānaṃ ca tājena vavāmena evam idaṃ  
 gehaṃ nibbittan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi  
 keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti bhavanta veva sau-  
 khara jayantīti — Bhūyo opāmmam karohi — Yatha  
 maharaja ye keci bijagama bhutagarā pathaviyaṃ nik-  
 khitta anupubbena vuddhima virulhima vepullima apiyamāna  
 pupphāni ca phalaṃ ca dadevissaṃ na te rukkhā abhavanti  
 jata, bhavanti veva te rukkhā jata, evam eva kho ma-  
 haraja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bha-  
 vanta veva [te] saṅkhara jayantīti — Bhūyo opāmmam  
 karohi — Yatha maharaja kumbhākīro pathaviyaṃ mat-  
 tikam uddharitva nanābhujānaṃ karoti, na tani bhajānāni  
 abhavantāni jatāni, bhavāntaṃ veva jatāni, evam eva  
 kho mahārāja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanti ja-  
 yanti, bhavanti yeva saṅkhara jayantīti — Bhūyo opāmmam  
 karohi — Yatha maharaja vinaya pattim na siya  
 caminam na siva doni na siyā, dando na siva, upavāso  
 na siva, tantivo na siyā, kīno na siva, purisāssa ca  
 tājjo vavāmo na siya, jāveyya siddhī ti — Na hi bhante  
 ti — Yato ca kho maharaja vinaya pattani siyā can māni  
 siva, doni siyā, dando siva, upavāso siva, tantivo siva,  
 kono siyā, purisāssa ca tājjo vavāmo siva, jāveyya siddhī ti  
 — Ama bhante, jāveyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanti jayanti, bhavanti  
 veva kho saṅkhara jayantīti — Bhūyo opāmmam kar-  
 ohī — Yatha mahārāja arāmaṃ na siva arāmaṃ, otako na siva,  
 arānivottakam na siva, uttarāraṇisiva colakam na siyā  
 purisāssa ca tājjo vavāmo na siva, jāveyya siddhī ti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Yato ca kho maharaja arāmaṃ siva arānivottak-  
 aṃ arānivottakam siva, uttarāraṇisiva colakam siva puri-  
 sāssa ca tājjo vavāmo siva, jāveyya siddhī ti — Ama

bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja na-tthi keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja mani na siya atapo na siya, gomayam na siya, jayeyya so aggiti — Na hi bhante ti — Yato ca kho maharaja mani siya atapo siya, gomayam siya, jayeyya aggiti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja adaso na siya, abha na siya, mukham na siya, jayeyya atta ti — Na hi bhante ti — Yato ca kho maharaja adaso siya, abha siya, mukham siya, jayeyya atta ti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti — Kallō si bhante Nagasevati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, vedagu upalabbhatiti — Ko pan esa maharaja vedagu namati — Yo bhante abbhantare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, sotena saddam sunati, ghanena gandham ghayati, jivhaya rasam sayati, kayena photthabham phusati, manasa dhammam vjjanati, — yatha mayam idha pasade nisinna yena yena vatapanena iccheyyama passitum tena tena vatapanena passeyyama, puratthimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, pacchimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, uttarena pi vatapanena passeyyama, dakkhimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, — evam eva kho bhante ayam abbhantare jivo yena yena dvarena icchatu passitum tena tena dvarena passatiti — Therō aha Pañcadvaram maharaja bhanissami tam sunohi, sadhukam manasikarohi Yadi abbhantare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, yatha mayam idha pasade nisinna yena yena vatapanena iccheyyama passitum tena tena vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, puratthimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, pac-

chimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, uttarena  
 pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, dakkhinena pi  
 vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, evam etena ab-  
 bhantare jivena [cakkhunā pi rupam yeva passitabbam,]  
 sotena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, ghanena pi rupam  
 yeva passitabbam, jivhaya pi rupam yeva passitabbam,  
 kayena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, manasa pi rupam  
 yeva passitabbam, cakkhunā pi saddo yeva sotabbo, gha-  
 nena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, jivhaya pi saddo yeva so-  
 tabbo, kayena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, manasa pi saddo  
 yeva sotabbo, cakkhuna pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, so-  
 tena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, jivhaya pi gandho yeva  
 ghayitabbo, kayena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, manasa  
 pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, cakkhunā pi raso yeva sayi-  
 tabbo, sotena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, ghanena pi raso  
 yeva sayitabbo, kayena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, manasa  
 pi raso yeva sayitabbo, cakkhuna pi photthabbam yeva  
 phusitabbam, sotena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam  
 ghanena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, jivhaya pi  
 photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, manasa pi photthabbam  
 yeva phusitabbam, cakkhuna pi dhammam yeva vjānī-  
 tabbam, sotena pi dhammam yeva vjānitabbam, ghanena  
 pi dhammam yeva vjānitabbam, jivhaya pi dhammam  
 yeva vjānitabbam, kayena pi dhammam yeva vjānitab-  
 ban ti — Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te mahārāja  
 vujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam  
 Yathā vā jina mahārāja mavam idha pasāde nisinnā imesu  
 jilavātapimesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena bahumukhā  
 sotthutarāni rupam passitabbam, evam etena abbhantare  
 jivenapi cakkhudiyaesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena  
 sotthutarāni rupam passitabbam, soteṇ ugghātitesu glāne  
 ugghātite jivhāva ugghātīva kave ugghātite mahantena  
 ākāśena sotthutarāni saddo sotabbo, gandho ghayitabbo,  
 raso sayitabbo, photthabbam phusitabbo ti — Na hi



bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati purimena va  
 pacchimam pacchimena va purimam Yatha va pana  
 maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva bahidvarakotthake  
 tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva  
 bahidvarakotthake thito ti — Ama bhante janamiti —  
 Yatha va pana maharaja ayam Dinno anto pavisitva tava  
 purato tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno anto  
 pavisitva mama purato thito ti — Ama bhante, jana  
 miti — Evam eva kho maharaja abbhantare so jivo  
 jivhaya rase nikkhitte janeyya ambalattam va javanattam  
 va tittakattam va katukattam va kasayattam va madhu-  
 rattam va ti — Ama bhante, janeyyati — Te rase anto  
 pavitthe janeyya ambalattam va javanattam va tittakattam  
 va katukattam va kasayattam va madhurattam va ti  
 Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri  
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va purimam Yatha  
 maharaja kocid eva puriso madhughatasatam aharapetva  
 madhudonim purapetva purisassa mukham pidahitva ma-  
 dhudomya pakkhipeyya janeyya so maharaja puriso ma-  
 dhu sampannam va na sampannam va ti — Na hi bhante  
 ti — Kena karanenati — Na hi tassa bhante mukhe  
 madhu pavitthan ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri-  
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va puriman ti — Na  
 ham patibalo taya vadma saddhim sallapitum sadhu  
 attham jappeh ti — Theru Abhidhammasamyuttaya ka-  
 thaya rujanam Milindam sannapesi Idha maharaja cak-  
 khun ca paticca rupe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnanam tam-  
 sahajata phasso vedana sanna cetana ekaggata jivitindri-  
 yam manasikaro ti evam ete dhamma paccayato jayanti  
 na h ettha vedagū upalabbhati, sotam ca paticca sadde  
 ca — pe — manasā ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati  
 manovinnanam, tamsahajata phassu vedana sanna cetana

ekaggata jivitindriyam manasikaro ti evam ete dhamma  
paccayato javanti, na h' ettha vedagu upalabbhatiti —  
khallo si bhante Nagasena.

Raja abhanta Nagasena, vattha cakkhuvinnānaṃ  
uppayati tattha manovinnānaṃ pi uppayatiti — Ama  
maharaja, vattha cakkhuvinnānaṃ uppayati tattha mano-  
vinnānaṃ pi uppayatiti — Kim nu kho bhante Naga-  
sena pathamam cakkhuvinnānaṃ uppayati paccha mano-  
vinnānaṃ, udahu manovinnānaṃ pathamam uppayati pac-  
cha cakkhuvinnānaṃ ti — Pathamam maharaja cakkhuvin-  
nānaṃ uppayati paccha manovinnānaṃ ti — Kim nu kho  
bhante Nagasena cakkhuvinnānaṃ manovinnānaṃ anapeti  
yathaham uppayami ti am pi tattha uppayāhiti, udahu  
manovinnānaṃ cakkhuvinnānaṃ uppeti vattha ti am up-  
payissasi aham pi tattha uppayissasmi ti — Na hi ma-  
haraja, anallipo tesam aññamaññehi — Katham' bhante  
Nagasena yattha cakkhuvinnānaṃ uppayati tattha mano-  
vinnānaṃ pi uppayatiti — Nimpatti ca mahārāja dia-  
rattā ca cinnattā ca samudaciritattā cati — Katlam  
bhante Nagasena ninnatī yattha cakkhuvinnānaṃ up-  
jayati tattha manovinnānaṃ pi upjayati opammam karo-  
hiti — Tam kim manūsa mahārāja deve vasante kata-  
mena udakam gaccheyyati — Yena bhante ninnam tena  
gaccheyvati Athāpi tena samavena deve vasseyya, kata-  
mena tam udakam gaccheyvati — Yena bhante purimam  
ndakam gatam tam pi tena gaccheyvati — Kim nu kho  
mahārāja purimam udakam pacchimam udakam indāpeti  
yenaham gacchāmi ti am pi tena gacchāhiti, pacchimam  
va udakam purimam udakam an'āya venā ti am gacchi-  
ssasi aham pi tena gacchiyyāmi ti — Na hi bhante, ara-  
lāpo tesam aññamaññehi, ninnatī gacchantiti — Evam  
eva kho mahārāja ninnatī yattha cakkhuvinnānaṃ up-  
jayati tattha manovinnānaṃ pi upjayati va cakkhu-

viññanam manoviññanam anapeti<sup>\*</sup> yatthāham uppajjami  
 tvam pi tattha uppajjhāhi, na pi manoviññanam cakkhu-  
 viññanam anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha  
 uppajjissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, ninnatta up-  
 pajantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena dvaratta yattha  
 cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manoviññanam pi up-  
 pajjati, opammam<sup>\*</sup> karohīti — Tam kin maññasi ma-  
 haraja rañño pacceñtimam<sup>\*</sup> nagaram, dalhapakaratoranam  
 ekadvaram, tato puriso nikkhamitukamo bhavēyya kata-  
 mena nikkhamēyyati — Dvarena, bhante nikkhamēyyati  
 — Athaparo puriso nikkhamitukamo bhavēyya, katamena  
 so nikkhamēyyati — Yena bhante purimo puriso uik-  
 khanto so pi tena nikkhamēyyati — Kin nu kho ma-  
 haraja purimo puriso gacchimmam purisam anapeti yenā-  
 ham gacchami tvam pi tena gacchahīti, pacchimo va  
 puriso purimam purisam anapeti yena tvam gacchissasi  
 aham pi tena gacchissamīti — Na hi bhante, analapo  
 tesam aññamaññehi dvaratta gacchantīti — Evam eva  
 kho maharaja dvaratta yattha cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati  
 tattha manoviññanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvīññanam  
 manoviññanam anapeti yatthāham uppajjami tvam pi  
 tattha uppajjhāhi, na pi manoviññanam cakkhuvīññanam  
 anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppaj-  
 jissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, dvaratta uppajjan-  
 tīti — Katham bhante Nagasena cinnatta yattha cak-  
 khuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati,  
 opammam karohīti — Tam kin maññasi maharaja pa-  
 thammam ekam sakatam gacchēyya, atha dutiyam sakatam  
 katamena gacchēyyati — Yena bhante purimam sakatam  
 gataṃ tam pi tena gacchēyyati — Kin nu kho maha-  
 rāja purimam sakatam pacchimmam sakatam, anapeti  
 yenāham gacchami tvam pi tena gacchahīti, pacchimmam

va sakatam purimam sakatam anapeti vena tiam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissamiti — Na hi bhante, anālapo tesam anāmanānehi, cinnatta gacchantīti —  
 Evam eva kho maharaja cinnatta yattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yatthaham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanānehi, cinnatta uppajjantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena samudacaritatta yattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati,\* opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja mudda-gaṇa sankha-lekha-sippatthanesu adikkammasa dandhayana bhavati,\* athaparena samayena nissammakariyaya samudacaritatta \*adandhayana bhavati, evam eva kho maharaja samudacaritatta yattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yatthāham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti\* yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanānehi, samudacaritatta uppajjantīti — Bhante Nagasena, yattha sotaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — pe — yattha ghanavinnanam uppajjati, yattha jivhavinnanam uppajjati, yattha kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Ama maharaja, yattha kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Kiṃ nu kho bhante Nagasena pathamam kayavinnanam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam, udahu manovinnanam pathamam uppajjati paccha kayavinnanam — ti — Kayavinnanam maharaja pathamam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam ti — Kiṃ nu kho bhante Nagasena — pe

— analapo tesam apuamaunehi, samudacaritatta uppaj-jantiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yattha manovinñanam uppajjati vedana pi tattha uppajjati — Ama maharaja, vattha manovinñanam uppajjati, phasso pi tattha uppaj-jati, vedana pi tattha uppajjati, sanna pi tattha uppajjati cetana pi tattha uppajjati, vitakko pi tattha uppajjati, vicaro pi tattha uppajjati, sabbe pi phassapamukha dhamma tattha uppajjantiti

Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhano phasso ti — Phu-sanalakkhano maharaja phasso ti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja die mendo yujjheyyum, tesu yatha eko mendo evam ekkhu dattabbam, vatha dutiyo mendo evam rupam dattabbam yatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dattabbho ti — Bhuiyo opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja die panivajjheyyum, tesu yatha eko pani evam ekkhu dattabbam, yatha dutiyo pani evam rupam dattabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dat-tabbho ti — Bhuiyo opammam karohiti — Yatha ma-hārāja die sammo vajjheyyum, tesu yatha eko sammo evam ekkhu dattabbam, yatha dutiyo sammo evam rupam dattabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dattabbho ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhana vedana ti — Ve-davitalakkhana maharaja vedana anubhavanalakkhanā ceti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kocid va puriso ranno adhikāram kareyya, tassa raja tuttho adhikāram dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcāhi kama-cineli samapjito samāngulhuto paricareyya, tassa evam assa mayā kho putte ranno adhikāro kato, tassa me rāsi tuttho adhikāram adāsi, aśīdāni tattonidānam imani evarūpaṃ vedanāni vediyamāsi, — yathā vā paṇa mahārāja

kocid ēva puriso kusalam kammam katva kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam loṇam uppajeyya, so tattha dibbehi pañcahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, tassa evam aśsa aham kho pubbe kusalam kammam akasam, so ham tatonidanam unam evarupam vedanam vediyamiti, — evam eva kho maharaja vedayitalakkhana c' eva vedana anubhavanalakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana s'annā ti — Sanjananalakkhana maharaja sanña, kim sañjanati nilam pi sañjanati pitam pi sañjanati, lohitaṃ pi sañjanati, odattam pi sañjanati, mañjettham pi sañjanati, evam kho maharaja sanjananalakkhana sañña ti — Opaminam karohiti — Yatha maharaja rañño bhandagariko bhandagaram pavisitva nila pita lohita odatta mañjettham rajabhogani rupanī passitva sañjanati, evam eva kho maharaja sañjananalakkhana sañña ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena kimlakkhanā cetana ti — Cetayitalakkhanā maharaja cetana abhisankharanalakkhana cati — Opaminam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso visam abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya pare ca payeyya, so attana pi dukkhito bhaveyya, pare pi dukkhito bhaveyyum, evam eva kho maharaja idhi ekacco puggalo akusalam kammam cetunava cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana apayam sugatim vinipatam nirayam uppajeyya, ye pi tassa anusikkhanti te pi kayassa bheda param maranā apayam sugatim vinipatam nirayam uppajanti Yatha va paṇa maharaja kocid eva puriso sappi-navanīta-tela-madhū-phanitam ekajjham abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya<sup>2</sup> pare ca payeyya so attana pi sukhito bhaveyya, pare pi sukhito bhaveyyum,

<sup>2</sup> paṇa BM <sup>27</sup> upapajj M throughout (mostly written uppajj)

evam eva kho maharaja idh' ekacco puggalo kusalam  
kammam cetanaya cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana  
sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati ye pi tassa anusikkhanti  
te pi kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam lo-  
kam uppajjanti. Evam kho maharaja cetayitalakkhana  
cetana abhisankharanallakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante  
Nagasenati.

Bhante Nagasēna, kīṃlakkhaṇam viññānaṇ ti —  
Vijāṇanallakkhaṇam maharāja viññānaṇ ti — Opamāṇam  
karohi — Yathā maharāja nagaraguttiko majjhe nagare  
singbatake nisīno paṣṣeyya puratthimadisato purisam  
agacchantam, paṣṣeyya dakkhinadisato purisam agacchan-  
tam, paṣṣeyya pacchimadisato purisam agacchantam, pa-  
ṣṣeyya uttaradisato purisam agacchantam, evam eva kho  
maharāja vaṇi ca putto cakkhūnaṇ rūpam passati tam  
viññānena vijānati, vaṇi ca soteno saddam sunāti tam  
viññānena vijānati, yān ca ghāṇena gāndham ghayati  
tam viññānena vijānati, yaṇi ca juhva rasam sīvati tam  
viññānena vijānati, vaṇi ca kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṇ phusati  
tam viññānena vijānati, yān ca manasa dhammāṇaṇ vija-  
nāti tam viññānena vijānati. Evam kho maharāja vij-  
ñānallakkhaṇāṇi viññānaṇ ti. Kallo si bhante Na-  
gasenati.

Bhante Nagasēna kīṃlakkhaṇo vitakko ti — Appa-  
nālikkhaṇo maharāja vitakko ti — Opamāṇam karohi  
— Yathā maharāja vaddhaki suparikkamāvatam dīruṇi  
sandhussuṇi ajjati, evam kho maharāja appanālikkhaṇo  
vitakko ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Bhante Nagasēna, kīṃlakkhaṇo vicāro ti — Anu-  
mayaralakkhaṇo maharāja vicāro ti — Opamāṇam karo-  
hi ti — Yathā maharāja kamsathāṇaṇ ākōṭitam jaccā

anuravati anusandahati, yatha maharaja akotana evam  
vitakko datthabbo, yatha anuravanā evam vicaro datthabbo  
ti — khallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

### Tatiyo vaggo

Raja aha Bhante Nāgasena, \*sakka imesam dham-  
manam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva  
nanakaranam paññāpetum<sup>1</sup> ayam phasso, ayam vedana,  
ayam sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko,  
ayam vicaro ti — Na sakka maharaja imesam dhammanam  
ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva nana-  
karanam paññāpetum ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam  
sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko, ayam  
vicaro ti — Opammam karohi<sup>2</sup> — Yattha maharaja  
rañño sudo yusam va rasam va karevya, so tattha da-  
dham pi pakkhipeyya, lonam pi pakkhipeyya, singive  
ram pi pakkhipeyya, jirakam pi pakkhipeyya, maricam pi  
pakkhipeyya, annani pi pakarani pakkhipeyya, tam enam  
raja evam vadeyya dadhussa me rasam ahara, lonassa  
me rasam ahara, singiverassa me rasam ahara jirakassa  
me rasam ahara, maricassa me rasam ahara, sabbesam  
me pakkhittanam rasam aharati, sakka nu kho maharaja  
tesam rasanam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinib-  
bhujitva rasam aharitum ambulattam va lavanattam va  
tittattam va katukattam va kasāyattam va madhurattam  
va ti — Na hi bhante sakka<sup>3</sup> jesañi rasanam ekatobha-

<sup>1</sup> -bhavagat C twice M throughout <sup>2</sup> nanakaranam B once M through-  
out <sup>3</sup> tittakattam A in both places \*



van gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva rasam aharitum  
 ambilattam va lavanattam va tittattam va katukattam va  
 kasyattam va madhurattam va api ca kho pana sakena  
 sakena lakkhanena upatthahantiti — Evam eva kho  
 maharaja na sakka mesam dhammanam ekatobhavan  
 gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva nanakaranam pañna-  
 jetum ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sanña, ayam  
 cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicaro ti,  
 api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhanena upatthahan-  
 titi — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Thero aha Lonam maharaja cakkhuvinneyyan ti —  
 Ama bhante, cakkhuvinneyyan ti — Suttu kho ma-  
 haraja jatihi — Kim pana bhante jivhavinneyyan ti  
 — Ama maharaja, jivhavinneyyan ti — Kim pana  
 bhante sabbam lonam jivhaya vyanatiti — Ama ma-  
 haraja, sabbam lonam jivhaya vyanatiti — Yadi bhante  
 sabbam lonam jivhaya vyanatiti, kiassa pana tam sakatehi  
 bahvadda aharaanti, nanu lonam eva aharitabban ti —  
 Na sakka maharaja loham eva aharitum, ekatobhavan  
 pati ete dhamma, gocarananattan gata lonam garubhavo  
 cati — Sakka pana maharaja lonam tulava tulayitum ti  
 — Anu bhante sakka ti — Na sakka maharaja lonam  
 tulava tulavitum, garubhavo tulava tulvatiti — Kallo  
 si bhante Nagasenati

Nāgasena Mahindaraja-panha nittitā

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yan imani panc avataram kin nu tani nanakammehi nibbattanti udahu ekena kammenati — Nanakammehi maharaja nibbattanti, na ekena kammenati — Opammam karohiti Tam kim manna<sup>3</sup> maharaja ekasmim khette panca bijani vapeyyum, tesam nanabijanam pariphalani nibbatteyyun ti — Ama bhante, nibbatteyyun<sup>4</sup> ti — Eram eva kho maharaja van imani panc vatani tani nanakammehi nibbattanti, na ekena kammenati Killo si bhante Nagasena ti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena manisa na sabbe samaka, anne appayuka anne dighavuka, anne bahabadha anne appibadha, anne dubbanna anne vanna<sup>5</sup>anto, anne appesakkha anne mahesakkha anne appabhoga anne mahabhoga anne nicakulika anne mahakulika, anne duppanna anne panna<sup>6</sup>anto ti Tetha aha ki a pana maharaja rukka na sabbe samaka anne umbila anne lavana anne tittaka anne latuka anne kasava anne madhur<sup>7</sup>i ti — Mannamu bhante vijanam nanakara<sup>8</sup>nenati — Eram eva kho maharaja kammanani pana karanera manus a na abbe samaka anne appayuka anne dighavuka anne bahabadha anne appibadha, anne dubbanna anne vanna<sup>5</sup>anto, anne appesakkha anne mahesakkha anne appabhoga anne mahabhoga anne nicakulika anne mahakulika, anne duppa na anne panna<sup>6</sup>anto Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata kammassaka manava satta, kammadavada kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatissarana, kalummam satte vibhajati vad idam hinappanitatayati — Killo si bhante Nagasena ti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena tumhe bhanatha kin ti imam dukkham nirujjheyya arnan<sup>9</sup> ca dukkham na uppaj

<sup>3</sup> bahub M throughout C once bahub B in both places <sup>10</sup> pan nava to M in both places B once <sup>11</sup> joni ba dhu all <sup>12</sup> idam M

jeyyâti — Etadattha maharaja amhâkam pabbajja ti —  
 Kim patigacc' eva vāyamitena, nannu sampatte kale va-  
 yamutabban ti — Thero aha Sampatte kale maharaja  
 vayo akeccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vayo kecca-  
 karo bhavati — Opammam karohi — Tam kim  
 mānāsā maharaja yada tvam pipasito bhaveyyasi tada  
 tvam udapanam khaṇapeyyasi talakam khaṇapeyyasi  
 paṇiyam piṇissamiti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva  
 kho maharaja sampatte kale vayo akeccakaro bhavati,  
 patigacc' eva vayo keccakaro bhavati — Bhuyyo  
 opammam karohi — Tam kim mānāsā maharaja yada  
 tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khetṭam kaṣi-  
 peyyasi salun ropapeyyasi dhañṇam atiharapeyyasi bha-  
 tatam bhujissamiti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho  
 maharaja sampatte kale vayo akeccakaro bhavati,  
 patigacc' eva vayo keccakaro bhavati — Bhuyyo  
 opammam karohi — Tam kim mānāsā maharaja yada  
 te sangamo paccupatthito bhaveyya tada tvam parikkham  
 khaṇapeyyasi pakaram karapeyyasi gopuram karapeyyasi  
 attalakkam karapeyyasi dhañṇam atiharapeyyasi, tada tvam  
 hatthissimam sikkheyyasi assasimam sikkheyyasi rathasimam  
 sikkheyyasi dhanussimam sikkheyyasi tharusimam sikkheyya-  
 si — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 sampatte kale vayo akeccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva  
 vayo keccakaro bhavati Bhasitam p' etam maharaja  
 bhagavata

Patigacc' eva tam kayira yam jñāna hitam attano,  
 na sikkhikacintaya, mānta dhiro parakkame

Yatha sikkhikō nāma samam hitva mahapatham  
 vāsamam mazzam ārojha akkhiyacchinno va jhuyati,



chayam kotthabbhantaragatani vilayam gacchanti —  
 Aina bhante, vilayam gacchanti — Yo pana tasam  
 kucchivam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchanti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Kena karānenati — Mannam bhante  
 kammādhikātena na vilayam gacchanti — Eiam eva  
 kho mahārāja kammādhikātena nerayika satta anekam pi  
 vassasahassam niraye paccamana na vilayam gacchanti  
 — Bhīyyo opammam karohi — Tam kim mannasi ma-  
 hārāja ya tū santi Yonakasukhumāliniyo pi bhaddiya-  
 sukhumāliniyo pi brāhmanasukhumāliniyo pi gahapati-  
 sukhumāliniyo pi kin na tū kakkhālini khajjakam mam-  
 sam khīḍanti — Ama bhante khīḍanti — Kim pana  
 tū tasmā kucchiyam kotthabbhantaragatani vilayam  
 gacchanti — Aina bhante vilayam gacchanti — Yo  
 pana tasmā kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchanti  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kena karānenati — Mannam  
 bhante kammādhikātena na vilayam gacchanti — Eiam  
 eva kho mahārāja kammādhikātena nerayika satta ne-  
 kam pi vassasahassam niraye paccamana na vilayam  
 gacchanti [tathā eva jīvanti taṃ eva vaddhanti tatthā  
 eva maranti] Bhasitam ap etam mahārāja Bhāgavati  
 so na tva kalam karoti yava na tū pipam kammam  
 vanti otiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā ca Bhante Nagasenā, tumhe bhāṇatha ayam  
 mahāyāthavi udake patitthi, udakam vāte patitthim,  
 vāto ākāse patitthito ti, eiam pi vacanam na saddha-  
 mīti Thero dhammakarakena udakam gahetva rūpam  
 vihindam samāpīdāsi Yathā mahārājāmmam udakam vātena  
 ādhāritam evam tam pi udakam vātena ādhāritam ti —  
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā ca Bhante Nagasenā, nirodho nibbanam ti  
 Ama mahārāja, nirodho nibbanam ti — 'Katham

bhante Nāgasena nirodho nibbanan ti — Sabbe bala puthujjana kho maharaja ayyhattika-bahire ayatane abhinandanti abhivadanti ayyhosaya tittanti, te tena sotena vuyhanti, na parimuccanti jatiya jara maranena sokena paridevena dukkhehi domanassehi npayasehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasma ti vadami. Sotava ca kho maharaja ariyasavako ayyhattika bahire ayatane nabhinandati nabhivadati ayyhosaya tittanti, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anayyhosava tittanto tanha nirujjhati tinhanirodha upadananirodho upadananirodha bhavanirodho bhavanirodha jatinirodho, jatinirodha jara maranam soka-parideva-dukkha domanass upayasa nirujjanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Evam kho maharaja nirodho nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagaseṇa, sabbe va labhanti nibbanan ti — Na kho maharaja sabbe va labhanti nibbanam api ca kho maharaja yo samma patipanno abhinneyye dhamme abhijinati parinneyye dhamme pariyanati pahatabbe dhamme pajahati bhavetabbe dhamme bhaveti sacchikatabbe dhamme sacchikaroti so labhati nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagaseṇa, yo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti. Ama maharaja vo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti — Katham bhante Nagasena labhanto janati sukham nibbanan ti — Tam kum manasi maharaja yesam na echiṇṇa hatthapada janeyyum te maharaja dukkham hatthapadacchedanan ti — Am? Bhante, janeyyum ti — Katham janeyyum ti — Aniesam bhante chiṇṇa-hatthapadanam paridevitasaddham sutva jananti dukkham

hatthapadacchedanan, ti — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 vesam dittham nibbanam tesam saddam sutva janati  
 sukham nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

### Catuttho vaggo

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, 'Buddho taya dittho ti  
 Na hi maharajati — Atha te acariyehi Buddho dittho  
 ti Na hi maharajati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena  
 na tthi Buddho ti — Kim pana maharaja Himavati  
 Uthanadi taya dittho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Atha te  
 pitara Uthanadi dittho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Tena  
 hi maharaja na tthi Uthanadi ti — Attthi bhante, kin-  
 cipi me Uthanadi na dittho pitara pi me Uthanadi na  
 dittho, api ca attthi Uthanadi ti — Evam eva kho ma-  
 haraja kinca pi maya Bhagava na dittho acariyehi pi me  
 Bhagava na dittho, api ca attthi Bhagava ti — Kallo si  
 bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddho anuttaro ti —  
 Ama maharaja Bhagava anuttaro ti — Katham bhante  
 Nagasena aditthapubblam janaso Buddho anuttaro ti —  
 Tam kim manasi maharaja yehi aditthapubbo mahā-  
 samuddo jāneyam te maharaja mahanto kho mahā-  
 samuddo samūhiro appameyyo duppariyogiko, yattth imā  
 pañca mahānadiso satvāṃ sāmītam appenti, seyyathidam  
 Gaṇḍī Yamunī Aciravati Sarabhu Mahī, n eva tassa  
 Gaṇḍarī vā Purattamā vā Jāṇirāyātī — Ama bhante,  
 jāneyam ti — Evam eva kho maharaja sāvaki mahante

parinibbute passitva janamī Bhagavaṃ anuttaro ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena sakka janitum Buddho anuttaro ti — Ama maharaja sakka janitum Bhagava anuttaro ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sakka janitum Buddho anuttaro ti — Bhutapnbbam maharaja Tīssatthero nama lekhaariyo ahoṣ' bahuna vaesani abbhātitaṃ kalakatassa katham so nayati — Lekkena bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo dhammam passati so Bhagavantam passati dhammo hi maharaja Bhagavata deso ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, dhammo taya dittho ti — Buddhanettiya kho maharaja Buddhapannattiva yava-jivam savakehi vattitabban ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Phante Nagasena na ca saṅkhamati patisaṅdahati cati — Ama maharaja na ca saṅkhamati patisaṅdahati cati — Katham bhante Nagasena na ca saṅkhamati patisaṅdahati ca, opamūnam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puṃso padipato padipam padipeyya, kin nu kho so maharaja padipo padipamha saṅkanto ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja na ca saṅkhamati patisaṅdahati cati — Phīyyo opammam karohiti — Abhijanaṃ nu tvam maharaja dabarako santo siloka cariyassa santike kanci silokam gahitaṃ ti — Ama bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja so siloko acariyambha saṅkanto ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja na ca saṅkhamati patisaṅdahati cati — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena vedagu upalabbhatiti — Thero aha Paramattheni kho maharaja vedagu na upalabbhatiti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati



Rūpa aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi koci satto vo  
 imamba kaya annam kayam sankamāṭṭi — Na hi ma  
 harajati — Yadi bhante Nagasena imamba kaya annam  
 kayam sankamāṭṭo na tthi, nano mutto bhavissati papa  
 kehi kammehi — Ama malaraja, yadi na patisaṇḍa  
 heyya mutto bhavissati papakehi kammehi, vasmā ca kh  
 maharaja patisaṇḍahati, etasā na parimutto papakehi  
 kammehi — Opammam karohi — Yatha maharaja  
 kocid eva piṇḍo ānnatarāssa piṇḍaṇṇa ambam avaha  
 reyya kim so dandappatto bhaveyyati — Ana bhante  
 dandappatto bhaveyyati — Na kho so maharaja tani  
 ambani avahari yani tena ropitani, kasma dandappatto  
 bhaveyyati — Tani bhante ambani nissaya jatani tasmi  
 dandappatto bhaveyyati — Eva eva kho malaraja  
 imina nimirupena kammam karoti sobhanam va asobha  
 nam va tena kammena annam ramarupam patisaṇḍahati  
 tasmi na parimutto papakehi kammehi — Kallo si  
 bhante Nāgasenati

Rūpa aha Bhante Nagasena, imina nimirupena  
 kammam karoti kusalaṇi va akusalaṇi va, kuhim tani  
 kammāni tittanti — Anubandheyyam kho maharaja  
 tani kammāni chaya va anapayanti — Sakka pana  
 bhante tani kammāni dassetum idha va idha va tani  
 kammāni tittanti — Na sakka maharaja tani kim  
 nani dassetum idha va idha va tani kammāni tittan  
 ti — Opammam karohi — Tam kim maṇasi mahar  
 aja van imani rokkhanti ambāṭṭaphalaṇi sakka tesā  
 piṇḍāni dassetum idha vā idha va tani piṇḍāni tittan  
 ti — Na hi bhante — Eva eva kho maharaja  
 abhicchinnāya sattiyaṇi sakka tani kammāni dass  
 etum idha vā idha vā tani kammāni tittanti — Kallo  
 si bhante Nāgasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, vo uppiyyati janati so uppiyissamīti — Ama maharaja, vo uppiyyati janati so uppiyissamīti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kassako gahapatiko bijani pithaviyam nikkhujitva sammā deve vassante janati dhañnam nibbattissatīti — Ama bhante, jneyyāti — Eiam eva kho mahārāja yo uppiyyati janati so uppiyissamīti. — Hallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddhō attīhīti — Ama maharaja, Bhagavā attīhīti — Sakka pana Bhante Nagasena Buddhō nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Parimibbuto mahārāja Bhagava anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuvā, na sakka Bhagavā nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Opammam karohiti — Tam kim manasā maharaja mahato aggikkhandhāseva jñānamāseva ya acci atthan gata sakka sa acci dassetum idha va idha va ti — Na hi Bhante, niruddhā sa acci, apī jñāntum gata ti — Eiam eva kho mahārāja Bhagava anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuvā parimibbuto, atthan gata Bhagavā na sakka nidassetum idha va idha va ti, dhammakāyena paññā kho maharaja sakka Bhagavā nidassetum, dhammo hi mahārāja Bhagavā vata desito ti — Hallo si bhante Nagasevīti

Pancamo vaggō

kho maharaja so vāno ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti. — Ama bhante, ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Kin nu kho mahārāja piyo te vāno, yena ālepena ca ālīmpiyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Na me bhante piyo vāno, api ca mamsassa rūhanatthāya ālepena ca ālīmpiyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattēna palivethīyatīti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja appiyo pabbajitānam kāyo, atha ca pabbajitā anajjhositā kāyam pariharanti brahmacariyānuggahaya. Api ca kho mahārāja vanūpamo, kāyo vutto Bhagavatā, tena pabbajitā vanam na kāyam pariharanti anajjhosita Bhasitam - p' etarā maharaja Bhagavatā

Alīlaccammapiṭṭicethanno navadvāro mahāvāno samantato paggharati kusūci pūṭigandhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nagaseṇāti

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddho sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti — Ama mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti. — Atha kissa<sup>1</sup> nu kho bhante Nāgasena sūva-kānam anupubbena sikkhāpadam paññāpesīti. — Attbhi pana te maharaja koci vejjo yo missam pathaviyam sabbabhesajjam jānatīti — Ama bhante, attbhi — Kin nu kho mahārāja so vejjo gilānakam sampatte kale bhesajjam payeti udāhu asampatte kale ti — Sampatte kale bhante gilānakam bhesajjam payeti, no asampatte kale ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava sabbaññū sabbadassāvī na akālā<sup>2</sup> savaṇānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti, sampatte kale savaṇānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti yavayvam anatikkamanīyan ti — Kallo si bhante Nā-gasenāti

<sup>1</sup> vāno yena ālepena ABC    <sup>2</sup> na kho bhante ABC

atthiti — Kim nu kho maharāja so hatthi kadaci karahaci koncanadam nādatīti — Ama bhante, nadatīti — Tena hi maharāja so hatthi koncanam sisso ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kim jana maharāja Brahma sabuddhiko abuddhiko ti — Sabuddhiko bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Brahma Bhagavato sisso ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā ihā Bhante Nāgasena, upasampada sundara ti — Ama maharāja upasampada sundara hi — Atthi jana bhante Buddhassa upasampada udaku na tthiti — Upasampanno kho maharāja Bhāgava bodhūkkhamule ehi sabbamuttamanena, na tthi, Bhagavato upasampada amhehi dinnā yatha sāvakanam maharāja Bhagava sikkhapadam pini tpeti cāvajjam anutikkama iyan ti — Kall si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā ihā Bhante Nāgasena yo ca matari mataya rodati vo ca dharmapemena rodati, ubhinnam tesam rodantinam kassā assu bhesajjam kassā na bhesajjam ti — Kassā kho maharāja assu riga dosa moheli samālan unham ekassā piti somānassena, vimalam sitālam, yam kho maharāja sūālam tatā bhesajjam, yam unham tamā na bhesajjam ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā ihā Bhante Nāgasena kim nanikarānam sara assā ca vitarigassa citi — I ko kho maharāja ajjhosito eko anajjhosito ti — Kim etam bhante ajjhosito anajjhosito muniti — I ko kho maharāja atthiko, eka anatthiko ti — Paccam aham bhante evamupam vo ca sarīro vo ca vitragi sat o p eso sabbānam yeva icchatī kīrti nam vā bhogānam vā na koci pāpakam icchatīti

patisamvedi bhojanam bhunjati no ca kho rasarāgipati  
samvedi ti — Kallō si bhante Nagāsenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena janna kuhim pativa-  
satiti — Na katthaci maharajati — Tena hi bhante  
Nagāsena na tthi panna ti — Vato maharaja kuhim  
pativasatiti — Na katthaci bhante ti — Tena hi ma-  
haraja na tthi vato ti — Kallō si bhante Nagāsenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etum brusi  
samisaro ti katamo so samisaro ti — Idha maharaja jato  
idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppijati tathim jato  
tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppijati evam  
kho maharaja samisaro hotiti — Ojammam karohiti —  
Yathā maharaja kocid eva puriso paḷḷam ambāṇi khā-  
ditva atthim ropeyya tato mahanto ambarukkiḷo nibbat-  
titva phalāni dadeyya atha so puriso tato pi paḷḷam  
ambam khāditva atthim ropeyya tato pi mahanto amba-  
rukkiḷo nibbatitva phalāni dadeyya evam etesam ruk-  
khanam koti na paunayati, evam eva kho maharaja idha  
jato idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppijati tathim  
jato tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppijati,  
evam kiṃ maharaja samisaro hotiti — Kallō si bhante  
Nagāsenati

uppajjati udahu katumika va satiti — Abhijananta pi  
 maharaja sati uppajjati katumika pi satiti — Evam hi  
 kho bhante Nagasena sabbam satim abhijananti na tthi  
 katumika satiti — Yadi na tthi maharaja katumika sati  
 na tthi kiuci sippikanam kammayatanehi va sippayatanehi  
 va vijjatthanehi va karaniyam, niratthaka acariya, yasma  
 ca kho maharaja attthi katumika sati tasma attthi kam  
 mayatanehi va sippayatanehi va vijjayatanehi va karani  
 yam atttho ca acariyehiti — Kallo hi bhante Nagasenati

Clattho vaggo

aññe pi keci jatissara jatim saranti, evam abhyanato sati  
 uppajjati Katham katumikaya sati uppajjati yo pakatiyā  
 mutthassatiko pare ca tam sarapanittam nibandhanti,  
 evam katumikaya sati uppajjati Katham olarikaviññānato  
 sati uppajjati yada rāye va abhisitto hoti sotapattiphalam  
 va patto hoti, evam olarikaviññānato sati uppajjati  
 Katham hutaviññānato sati uppajjati yamhi sukkipito  
 amukasmim evam sukkipito ti sarati, evam hutaviññānato  
 sati uppajjati Katham ahutaviññānato sati uppajjati  
 yamhi dukkhapito amukasmim evam dukkhapito ti sarati  
 evam ahutaviññānato sati uppajjati Katham sabhigam  
 mittato sati uppajjati sadisam puggalam disvā mataram  
 va pitaram vā bhataram va bhaginim va sarati, ottham  
 va gonam va gadrabham va disva aññam tidisam ottham  
 va gonam va gadrabham va sarati, evam sabhaginimittato  
 sati uppajjati Katham visabhaganumittato sati uppajjati  
 isukassa nama [evam] vanno ediso, saddo ediso, gāndho  
 ediso, raso ediso, phetthabbo ediso ti sarati, evam visa-  
 bhaganumittato sati uppajjati Katham kathabhinñānato  
 sati uppajjati yo pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti tam pare  
 sarapenti, tina so sarati, caam kappabhinñānato sati  
 uppajjati Katham lakkhanato sati uppajjati yo bahi-  
 vaddanam ankena janati lakkhanena janati, evam lakkha-  
 nato sati uppajjati Katham saranato sati uppajjati yo  
 pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti, yo tam sarahi lho, sarahi  
 lho ti punappunam sarajeti, evam saranato sati uppajjati  
 Katham muddato sati uppajjati lopiya sikkhitatta janati  
 madda akkharassa anāntaram imam akkharam katabhi ti,  
 evam muddato sati uppajjati Katham ganānato sati  
 uppajjati ganānaya sikkhitattā ganaka bahum-pi ganenti,  
 evam ganānato sati uppajjati Katham dharanato sati  
 uppajjati dharanaya sikkhitatta dharanaka bahum pi

dharenti, evam dhaṇato sati uppajjati katham bha-  
 vanato sati uppajjati idha bhikkhu anekavūṭam pubbe-  
 missam anussarati, seyyathidam elam pi jātim die pi  
 jīvo — pe — iti sākaram sa-uddesam pubbenissam  
 anussarati, evam bhavanato sati uppajjati katham pot-  
 thakambandhanato sati uppajjati rajaso anussasaniyam  
 anussaranta ekam potthakam āharathati tena potthakena  
 anussaranti evam potthakambandhanato sati uppajjati  
 katham upanikkhepato sati uppajjati upanikkhittam  
 āhānam disvā sarati, evam upanikkhepato sati up-  
 pajjati katham anubhūto sati uppajjati ditthatta ru-  
 pām sīratī sutatta siddim saṇṇā ghaṇitatta gandham  
 sīratī, sīyitatta rasam sīratī phutthatta phoṭṭhabbām  
 sīratī vinnatattā dhammam sīratī evam anubhūto sati  
 uppajjati Imāhi kho mahārāja solasāhi ākarehi sati up-  
 pajjati — khallo si bhāṇe āgāsenati



dukkhassa pahanaya vayamathati — Na hi maharajati —  
 — Yadi tumhe na atitassa dukkhassa pahanaya vaya-  
 matha, na anagatassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha,  
 na paccupjannassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha, atha  
 kimatthaya vayamathati — Thero iva kin ti maharaja  
 idau ca dukkham niruppeyyva aññān ca dukkham na  
 uppajjeyvati etadatthaya vavāṇamati — Atthi pana bhante  
 Nāgaseṇa anagatam dukkham ti — Na tthi maharajati  
 — Tumhe kho bhante Nāgaseṇa atipandita ve tumhe  
 asantanam dukkhanam pahanaya vayamathati — Atthi  
 pana te maharaja keci patirajāṇu paccattika paccāmitta  
 paccupatthita hontīti — Ama bhante, atthīti — Kin nu  
 kho maharaja tadi tumhe parikkham khanaṇṇevyatha pi-  
 karam cinṇṇevyatha gopuram karapevyatha attalākaṇ

pandita ye tumhe anagatanam pipasanam patibahanatthaya tam patiyadethāti — Bhiyyo opammam karohi — Tam kim manāsi maharaja yada tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khettaṃ kasapeyyasi salin vāpāpeyyasi bhaddam bhujissamhi — Na hi bhante, patigacceva tam patiyattam hoti — Kiss atthayāti — Anagatanam bhante bubhukkhanam patibahanatthayati — Atthi pana maharaja anagata bubhukkha ti — Na tti bhante ti — Tumhe kho maharaja ātipandita ye tumhe asantanam anagatanam bubhukkhanam patibahanatthaya patiyadethati — Kallō si bhante Nagasenati

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, kiva duro ito brahmaloko ti — Duro kho maharaja ito brahmaloko, kutagaramattā sīla tūha patita āhorattena atthacattalīsa yojanasahassani bhassāmana catuḥ masehi pathaviyam patitthaheyyati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhānatha seyyatha pi balava puriso sammajjitaṃ va baham paṇḍreyya pasāritam vā bhāni sammajjeyya, evam eva iddhimā bhikkhu cetōvasippatto Jambudīpe antarāhito brahmaloke patubhaveyyāti, etaṃ vacanam na saddhami, evam atisigham jiva balam yojanasatani gacchissatitī — Thero āha Kūhū pana maharaja tava jatabhūti — Atthi bhante Alasando nama dīpo, tatthaham jato ti — Kiva duro mahārāja ito Alasando hoti — Dumattāni bhante yojanasatāni — Abhijāsi nu tvam mahārāja tattha kincid eva karanīyam karitva sarita ti — Ama bhante, sarāmiti — Idhū kho tvam mahārāja gato si dumattāni yojanasatāni — Kallō si bhante Nagasenati

Iti āha Bhante Nagasena, yo idha kālākato brahmaloke uppajeyya so ca idha kālākato Kassire uppajeyya, ko cīratarāni kō sīghatīran va — Simākam mālikiyati — Opammam karohi — Kūhū jana mahārāja

tava jātinagaran ti — Atthi bhante Kalasigamo nama,  
 tatthaham jāto ti — Kiva duro mahārāja ito Kalasigamo  
 hotiti — Dumittani bhante vojanasatanoti — Kiva duram  
 mahārāja ito Kasmīram hutiti — Dvādaśa bhante voja-  
 nānūti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kalasigamam cintehiti  
 — Cintito bhante ti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kasmīram  
 cintehiti — Cintitam bhante<sup>2</sup> tē — Kataman nu kho  
 maharaja cirena cintitam katamam sīghataram ti — Sa  
 makam bhante ti —<sup>3</sup> Evam eva kho mahārāja vo idha  
 kalakato Brahmaloke uppayeva vo ca idha kalakato  
 Kasmīre uppayeva samakam veva uppayantūti — Bhivyo  
 opammam karohiti — Tasmā kun mānasa mahārāja dve  
 sakuna ākāsena gaccheyvām, tesu eko ucce rukkhe nīsi-  
 deyva eko nice rukkhe nīsidevva<sup>4</sup> tē<sup>5</sup> amakam patit-  
 thitanam katamassa chāva<sup>6</sup> jatlāmataram pathaviyam  
 patitthaheyya katamassa chāva<sup>7</sup> cirena patthavim<sup>8</sup> patit-  
 thaheyyati — Samakam bhante ti — Evam eva kho  
 maharaja vo idha kalakato Brahmaloke uppayeva vo ca  
 idha kalakato Kasmīre uppayeva samakam veva uppay-  
 antūti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Kato nu kho bhante Nagasena bojjhanga  
 ti — Satta kho maharaja bojjhanga ti — Katthi pana  
 bhante bojjhangehi bojjhatiti —<sup>9</sup> Ekena kho maharaja  
 bojjhangeva bojjhati dhammavicaya sambhojjhangevati —  
 Atha kis a nu kho bhante vuccanti satta bojjhanga ti —  
 Sam kum mānasa maharaja aesi kosiva pakkhi tu agga-  
 hito hatthena ussahati cheyyam chadditū ti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dhammavicaya  
 sambhojjhangeva viua chahi bojjhangehi na bojjhati —  
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rajā aha Bhantē Nagasēva, Kataman nu kho ba-  
 hutaram, puṇnam va apuṇnam va ti — Puṇnam kho

<sup>2</sup> jattāham ALC

<sup>3</sup> kiva duro

Kasmīrako B

<sup>4</sup> uccarukkhe BCa

mahārāja bahutarāṇ, apuññam thoṇaṇ - ti — Kena kāraṇenāti. — Apuññam kho mahārāja karonto vippatisāri hoti pāpakammam mayā katan - ti; tena papam na vaddhati Puññam kho mahārāja karonto avippatisāri hoti, avippatisarissa pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passamhhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ sāmādhīyati, samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajanati, tena kaṇṇena puññam vaddhati; puriso kho mahārāja chunnahatthapādo Bhagavato 'ekam uppalahattham datva ekanavutī kappāni vinipātāni na gacchissati; imāsa mahārāja kāraṇena bhaṇāmi. puññam bahutaram, apuññam thoṇaṇ - ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rajā' āha. Bhante Nāgasena, yo jānanto pāpakammam karoti yo ca ajānanto pāpakammam karoti, kassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Thero āha Yo kho mahārāja ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena yo ambhākam rājaputto va rājamahimatto vā ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tam mayam digunam dandemāti. — Tam kim - maññasi mahārāja tattam ayogulam ādittam samajjalutam sajotibhūtam eko ajānanto ganheyya eko jānanto ganheyya, katamo balikataram dayheyyāti. — Yo kho bhante ajānanto ganheyya so balikataram dayheyyāti — Evam - eva kho mahārāja yo ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Kallo si bhante

pana dipan ti — Abhijanasī nu tvaṃ maharaja imissa pathaviya vidatthim vā ratanīm va langhuta ti — Ama bhante, abhijanamī, aham bhante Nagasena attha pi rataniyo langhamitī — Katham tvaṃ maharaja attha pi rataniyo langhesitī — Aham hi bhante cittaṃ upādemī ettha nipatissamitī, saba cittaṃ uppādēna kāyo me lahuko hoti — Evam eva kho maharaja iddhimā tibikkhu cetovasippatto kāyam citta samāropetva citta vasena vahasam gacchatī — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani pīti, rukkho pi tava na tthi yojanasatikā, kuṇo panā atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani bhavissantīti — Tam kiṃ manasi maharaja sutan te mahāsimudde pancayojanasatikā pi maccha atthitī — Ama bhante, sutan ti — Nānu maharaja pañcayojanasatikassa macchassa atthikani dighāni bhavissanti yojanasatikāni pīti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetuṃ ti — Ama mahārāja, sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetuṃ ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetuṃ ti — Tam kiṃ manasi mahārāja sutajubbo te koci kākacchamano ti — Ama bhante, sutajubbo ti — Kiṃ nu kho maharaja so saddo kāye namite virameyyati — Ama bhante, virameyyati — So hi evaṃ mahārāja saddo abhāvita-kāyassa abhāvitasīlassa abhāvita-cittassa abhāvita-janassa kāye namite viramissati kiṃ piṇa bhāvita-kāyassa bhāvitasīlassa bhāvita-cittassa bhāvita-janassa catutthi ajjhānam samuppannassa assasa-passasaṃ na nirujjhisantīti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, samuddo samudho ti vuccati, kena kāranena uttama samuddo ti vuccatīti —

Thero aha Yattakampi maharaja udakam tattakani lonam  
vattikam lonam tattakam udakam, tasma samuddo ti  
vuccatiti — hallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena kena karānena samuddo  
ekaraso lonaraso ti — Cirasanthutatta kho maharaja  
udakassa samuddo ekaraso lonaraso ti — hallo si bhante  
Nagasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, sakkā sabbam sukhuman  
chinditun ti — Aha maharaja, sakkā sabbam sukhuma  
chinditun ti — kim pana bhante sabbam sukhuman ti  
— Dhammo kho mālārīya sabbasukhumo, na kho maharaja  
dhammā sabbe sukhumā, sukhuman ti va thulin ti va  
mālārīya dhammānam etam adhivacanam, vana kinci  
chinditattāni sabbam tam parivāsa chindati, na tti  
dutiyaṃ jātūva chēdhan ti — hallo si bhante Na-  
gasenati

hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhūtasmin jīvo na  
 upalabbhatīti. — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenāti.

Thero āha: Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katan - ti.  
 — Kim - paṇa bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā dukkaram  
 katan - ti. — Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katam. ime-  
 sam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane  
 vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam, ayam phasso, ayam  
 vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetana, idam citta - ti. —  
 Opammam karohi. — Yathā mahārāja kocid - eva puriso  
 nāvāya mahāsamuddam ajjogāhivā hatthaputena udakam  
 gahetvā jvāyā sāyivā — jāneyya nu kho mahārāja so  
 puriso. idam Gangāya udakam, idam Yamunāya udakam,  
 idam Aciravatiyā udakam, idam Sarabhuyā udakam, idam  
 Mahiyā udakan - ti. — Dukkaram bhante jānitun - ti. —  
 Ato dukkarataram kho mahārāja Bhagavatā katam:  
 imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekāram-  
 mane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam - ayam phasso,  
 ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam citta - ti.  
 — Sutthu bhante ti rājā abhhanūmodi.

Sattamo vāggo

Thero āha: Jānāsi kho mahārāja sampatī kā velā ti.  
 — Āma bhante, jānāsi, sampatī pathamo yāmo atikkanto,  
 majjhīmo yāmo vattatī, ukkā padipiyanti, cattāri patākāni  
 ānattāni, gamissanti bhandāto rājadeyyā ti. — Yonakā  
 evam - āhamsu: Kallo sī mahārāja, pandito bhikkhūti. —  
 Āma bhante, pandito thero, ediso ācariyo bhavēyya mādiso

\* dhammanāni om ABC \* 10 ajjogahetva ABC, -gahetva M 11 tato  
 Ab, ito M 12 tace ediso M

ca antevasi, nacirass, eva pandito dhammam ajaneyyati

Tassa pañhaveyyakaranena tuttho raja theram Nagasenaṃ vatasahassagghanakena kambalena acchadetva Bhante Nagasena ajjatagge te atthasatam bhattam pañnapemi, yam kiñci antepure kappiyam tena ca pavaremiti aha — Alam maharaja, jivamiti — Janamī bhante Nagasena jivasi, api ca attanan ca rakkha mamañ ca rakkhahi, katham attanam rakkhasi Nagaseno Milindam rajanam pasadesi na ca kiñci alabhiti parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam attanam rakkha, katham mamam rakkhasi Milindo raja pasanno pasannakalam na karotīti<sup>1</sup> parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam mamam rakkhahiti — Tatha hotu maharajati — Seyyutha pi bhante sibo migaraja suvannapañjire pakkhitto pi babrukho yeva hoti, evam eva kho ham bhante kincapi agāram<sup>2</sup> ābhavasami bahumukho yeva para acchami, sace ham bhante agarasmi anagariyam pabujeyyam na ciram jiveyyam, bahu me paccatthika ti

Atha kho yasmi Nagaseno Milindassa rañño pañham vassajjeta utthiyy<sup>3</sup> acaṇa sangharamam agamasi Acirapakkante ca avismante Nagasene Milindassa rañño etad ahoṣi Kim mava<sup>4</sup> pucchitam, kim bhadantena vassajjita ti Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad ahoṣi Sabbam mava supucchitam, sabbam bhadantena vassajjita ti Ayasmato pi Nagasenassa sangharamam gatassa etad ahoṣi Kim Milindena rañño pucchitam, kim mava vassajjita ti Atha kho yasmi Nagasenassa etad ahoṣi Sabbam Milindena rañño supucchitam, sabbam mava vassajjita ti Atha kho yasmi Nagaseno tassā rattiya acciyena pubbanhasamiyam nivaseta pat-taccharam adiya vena Milindassa rañño nivesanam tena upasankamī, opasankamīti paññatte ācane nisīdi Atha kho Milindo rājā āvasmantam Nagasenam abhinivadetva

<sup>1</sup> rakkhhi ti all <sup>2</sup> mama BC <sup>3</sup> bahu all



ekamanītam nisīdi, ekamanātam nisīnno kho Milindo raja  
 ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca. Ma kho bhadan-  
 tassa evam ahosi. Nagaseno mava panham pucchito ti  
 ten' eva somanāssena na tam rattavāsesam upi na te  
 evam datthabbam, tassa mayham bhante tam rattava-  
 sesam etad ahosi. Kim maya pucchitam, kim bhādan-  
 tena visajjitan ti, sabham maya supucchitam, sabbam  
 bhādentena suvisajjitan ti. Thero pi evam aha. Ma  
 kho mahārajassa e'vā ahosi. Milindassa ra'ño mava  
 pañho visajjito ti ten' eva somanāssena tam rattavāse-  
 sam vitināmes ti, na tē evam datthabbam, tassa may-  
 ham mahārāja tam rattavāsesam etad ahosi. Kim Milin-  
 dena ranna pucchitam, kim maya visajjitan ti, sabbam  
 Milindena ranna supucchitam, sabbam mava suvisajji-  
 tan ti — Iti ha te mahanāga aññimānassā uphasitā  
 samanumodim'uti.

Milindaṭṭhapaṇam pucchavijjāna samutta

Bhassappavedi vetandi atibuddhi vicakkhano  
Milindo ñānabhedāya Nāgasenam upāgami.

Vasanto tassa chāyāya paripucchanto punappnāsam  
pabbinnabuddhi hotvāna so pi ātī tipetako.

Navangam annmajjanto rattibhāge rahogato  
addakkhi mendake pañhe dunnivethe saniggabe.

Pariyayabhāsitam atthi, aṭṭhi sandhāya bhāsitam,  
sabhāvabhāsitam atthi Dhammarājassa sāsane.

Tesam attham aviññāya mendake Jinabhāsīte  
anāgatamhi addhāne viggaho tattha hessati

Handa kathim pasādetvā cheyyapessāmi mendake,  
tassa nidditthamaggeṇa niddissanti - anāgate ti

Atha kho Milindo raja pabbhātāya rattiyā uggate  
arune sisam nahātvā sīrasi aṅgalum - paggaḥetvā atitānā-  
gata-paccuppanne sammāsambuddhe anussarivā attha  
vatapadāni samādiyi. Iti me anāgatāni satta divasāni  
attha gūne samādiyivā tapo caritabbo bhavissati, so  
'ham cinnatapo samanor ācariyam ārādhetva mendake  
pañhe pucchissāmīti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pakatidus-  
sayugam apanetvā abharanāni ca omāñcitvā kāsāyam ni-  
vāsetva munda-kapatissakam sise patimuñcitvā munibha-  
vam upa-antvā attha gūne samādiyi. Imam sattaham  
mayā na raja-attho anussāsitabbo, na rāgūpasamhitam cit-  
tam uppādetabbam, na dosūpasamhitam cittam uppāde-  
tabbam, na mohūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, dāsa-  
kammakara-porisa-jane pi nivātavottinā bhavitabbam,

<sup>11</sup> bhedapessāmi M <sup>12</sup> niddissanti anag Ak, -ssanti 'nag B <sup>13</sup> na-  
hayitva A <sup>14</sup> samādiyitva AC

kavikam<sup>o</sup> vacasikam anurakkhitabbam, cha pi ayatınanı  
 niravasesato anurakkhitabbam, mettābhavanaya nīnasam  
 jakkhıptabbam ti me attha gūṇe samādiyıta tesv eva  
 atthasu gūṇesu nıvāsam patıttapetvā bahı anikkhamıta  
 sattaham vıtināmetvā atthame divase pabhıtaya rattıya  
 pag-eva patarısam katvā okkhattacikkhı mitaḥhamı su-  
 santıttena ıyāpathena anikkhıttentı cıttena hatthena  
 udaggena vıppasānnettı therıyā Nāgasenam upasānkanıtvā  
 therassa pade sıra<sup>o</sup> vandıtvā elamāntam tıto idam  
 avoca

Atthi me bhante Nāgasenā koci attho tınnhehi sad-  
 dham mantavıtabbo, na tattha añño koci tıtvıo icchıtabbo,  
 suññe okāse jıvıvıtte ıraññe atthangujagate sımāna-  
 sārıppe tattha so pañño pıccıttıtabbo bhıvıvıti, tıttıha  
 me gıyham na kutabbam na rahassıkam, arahıtm<sup>o</sup> aham  
 rahassıkam sunıtmı somantıne upagate Upıvıvıti so  
 attho upajarıkkıtıtabbo, yathı<sup>o</sup> kim vıya Yathı nāma  
 bhante Nāgasena mahapathavı nıkkhegam arahatı nıkkhe-  
 je upagate, esamı eva kho bhınte Nāgasena arahān  
 aham rahassıkam sunıtmı somantıne upagate ti

bhante Nāgasena mantito attho vikīratī vidhamāti paggharati na sambhavati; sabhaye mano santasati, santasito na sammā attham samanupassati; ativāte saddo avibhūto hoti; paticchanne upassutim tittanti; devatthane mantito attho garukam parinamati; panthe mantito attho tuccho bhavati, sankame calācalo bhavati; udakattithe pākato bhavati Bhavatīha

Visamam sabhayaṃ ativāto paticchannam devanissitam pantho ca sankamo tittam, atth' ete parivajjayāti

Bhante Nāgasena, atth' ime puṅgalā mantiyamānā mantitam attham byāpādeti, katame attha rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito manacarito luddho alaso ekacintī bālo ti, ime attha puṅgalā mantitam attham byāpādeti — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, dosacarito dosavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mohacarito mohavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, manacarito manavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, alaso alisatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti, ekacintī ekacintitaya mantitam attham byāpādeti, bālo balatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti Bhavatīha

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca māni luddho tathā 'laso ekacintī ca bālo ca, ete atthavināsakā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, nāv' ime puṅgalā mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, katame nava rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito bhīruko āmisagaruko itthi sondo pandako darako ti. — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, duttho dosavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, mulho mohavasena mantitam guyham vivarati

na dhareti, bhiruko bhayavaena mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, amisagaruko amisahetu mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, itthi ittarataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, sondiko suralulataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, pandako anekamsikataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, darako capalataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti Bhavatiha

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca bhiru amisaakkhuko  
itthi sono pandako ca, nava no bhavati darako  
Nav ete puggala loke itthara cahta caha,  
etehi mantitam geyham khippam bhavati pakatan ti

Bhante Nagasena, atthahi karanehi buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, katanehi atthahi vavaparinamena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, vavaparinamena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, paripucchaya buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, tithhavamisaena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, voniso manasikarena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, sakacchiya buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, snehupasevavasena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, patirupadesavisaena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati Bhavatiha

Vayena yasa pucchitu tithhavaena voniso  
sakacchia snehavamseva patirupavasena ca  
Etani attha thanani buddhivisadakaraka,  
vesam etam samihanti tesam buddhi pabhiyatiti

Bhante Nagasena, avamhi umibhago attha-mantadosi vivajito, ahim ca loke paraniomanasahim, geyham anurakkhi eham, vavahim jivissami tava geyham anurakkhissami, atthahi ca me karanehi buddhi parinamam gata,

Samma patipañṇe antevāsikhe ye acariyaṇaṃ paṇ-  
cavīsati acariyaḡuna tehi gonehi acariyena samma paṭi-  
paṇṇitabbam Katame paṇcavīsati guṇa idha bhante  
acariyena antevāsikhī satatam samītam arakkha opattha-  
petabba, asevana sevana janitabba, pamattappamattata  
janitabba, seyyavakāso janitabbo, gelannam janitab-  
bam, bhojanam laḍḍhaladdham janitabbam, viśeso janī-  
tabbo, paṭṭagatam samvibhaḡitabbam, assasetabbo  
ma bhayī, attho' te abhikkamatīti, imina puggalena  
paṭicaratīti paṭicaro janitabbo, game paṭicaro janī-  
tabbo, vihāre paṭicaro janitabbo, 'na tena sāha sallapo  
katabbo, chiddam disva adhivaśetabbam, saḡakkaccakarīna  
bhavitabbam, akhaṇḍakarīna bhavitabbam, arahaśśakarīna  
bhavitabbam nirvāśesakarīna bhavitabbam, janem' imam  
sippesutī janakacittam' upatthapetabbam, kaṭṭham ayam  
na paṇḡhāyeyyati vaddhīcittam upatthapetabbam, balāyam  
imam karomī sikkhābaleṇatī cittam upatthapetabbam,  
mettacittam upatthapetabbam apadasu na vijahitabbam,  
karāṇīye na ppmayjitabbam, khaḡte dhammena pagga-  
hetabbo ti Ime kho bhānte paṇcavīsati acariyassa aca-  
riyaḡuna, tehi guṇehī may samma paṭipajjassu Samsayo  
me bhante uppanno, attbī mendaḡapanha Jinabhaśita,  
anagata addhane tattbā viggaho uppajjīsati, anagata ca  
addhane duḡḡabba ! haṡīsanti tumhaḡiśa buddhīmanto,  
tesu me paṇḡesu cakkhem dehi paravādanam niggaḡhayati  
Thero sadhuti sampaticcebhīva daśa upasakassa upa-  
śakagune paṇḡdīpeśi Daśa ime maharaja upasakassa  
upasakaguna katame daśa idha maharaja upasako san-  
gheva śamaśaśokhaḍokkho hotī dhammadhūpateyyo hotī  
yatī abalam samvibhaḡārato hotī, Jinasaśanapaṇībanīr  
disva aḡhīvaddhīya vāḡamati, sammaḡitthīko hotī, apaga  
taḡotuhalaṇaḡaḡhīko jīvitabeta pi na annam sattharam  
uddīsati kaḡīkam vacaśikan c' aśśa rakkhītam hotī, sa-  
maggāramo hotī samaggārato, anusnyyako hotī, na ca

kūhanavāsena sacane carati, Buddhany saranam gato hoti,  
 dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato  
 hoti. Ime kho maharaja dasa upasakassa upāsakagunā,  
 te sabbe gunā taya samvijjanti, tam te yuttam pattam  
 anucchavikam patirūpam yam tvam Jinassa anajarihānū  
 disva abhivaddhim icchasi. Karomi te okāsam, pucchā  
 mam tvam yathāsokkham-ti.

---

kavadassa patitthapanaya ditthujalavimivethana<sup>7</sup>yāti —  
 Thero aha Parinibbuto maharaja Bhagava, na ca Bha-  
 gava pujam sadiyati, asadiyantiss' eva Tathagatassa de-  
 vamanussa dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa  
 nanaratanarammanena sammapatipattim sevanta tisso  
 sampattiyo patilabbanti. Yatha maharaja mahatimaha-  
 aggikkhandho pajjalitva nibbayeyya, api nu kho so ma-  
 haraja aggikkhandho sadiyati tinakatthupadanam ti —  
 Jalamano pi so<sup>8</sup> bhante mahaaggikkhandho tinakatthu-  
 padanam na sadiyati,<sup>9</sup> kim pana nibbuto upasanto acetano  
 sadiyatiti — Tasmim pana maharaja aggikkhandhe upa-  
 rate upasante loke aggi suṇṇo hoti<sup>10</sup> — Na hi bhante,  
 kattham aggissa vatthu hoti upadanam, ve keci manussa  
 aggikama te attano thamabalaviriyena paccattapurisakarena  
 kattham manthayitvā<sup>11</sup> aggim nibbattetva tena aggina ag-  
 gikaraniyam kammani karonti<sup>12</sup> — Tena hi maharaja  
 titthiyanam vacanam miccha bhavati asadiyantassa kato  
 adbhikaro vanjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha maharaja ma-  
 hatimahaaggikkhandho pajjali, e am eva Bhagava dasasa-  
 hassimbi lokadhatuya buddhasiriya pajjali, yatha ma-  
 haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho pajjalitva nibbuto,  
 evam eva Bhagava dasasahassimbi lokadhatuyā buddha-  
 siriya pajjalitva anupadisesaya nibbanadhatuya parinib-  
 buto, yatha maharaja nibbuto aggikkhandho tinakatthu-  
 padanam na sadiyati, evam eva kho lokahitassa sadiyana  
 pahina upasanta, yatha maharaja manussa nibbuto ag-  
 gikkhandhe anupadane attano thamabalaviriyena paccat-  
 tapurisakarena kattham manthayitva aggim nibbattetva  
 tena aggina aggikaraniyam kammani karonti, evam eva  
 devamanussa Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asadiyantass  
 eva dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa nanara-

<sup>7</sup> nibbayeyya AC   <sup>8</sup> karitva B throughout   <sup>9</sup> Na tha : bhante aggissa  
 BC   <sup>10</sup> purisakarena ABC throughout



tanaramānena sammapatipattim sevanta tisso sampattiyo patilabbanti. Imina pi maharāja karanena Tathagatassa parimibbntassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Āparam pi maharāja ottarim karanam sunohi yena karanena Tathagatassa parimibbntassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyitva uparameyya, api nu kho so maharāja uparato vato sadiyati puna nibbattapanam ti — Na hi bhante uparatassa vatassa abhogo va manasikaro va puna nibbattapanaya, kinkaranam acetana sa vāyodhatuti — Api nu tassa maharāja uparatassa vatassa vato ti samanā upagacchatiti — Na hi bhante talavanta-vidhupanāni vatassa oppattiya paccaya ye keci manussa onhabhitatta parilāhaparipīlita te talavantena va vidhupanena va attano thāmalavīriyena paccattapurisa karena vatam nibbatteti tenā vatena onham nibbapenti parilāham upasamevutiti — Tena hi maharāja tittthiyanam vacanam miccha bhavati asādiyanta'ssa kato adhikaro vanjho bhavati aphaḷo ti. Yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyi, evam eva Bhagava dasasāhasasīmhi lokadhatuya sītala-madhura santa sukhuma mettavātena upavāyi, yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyitva uparato, evam eva Bhagava sītala-madhura santa-sukhuma-mettavātena upavāyitva upadisesaya nibbanadhatova parimibbuto, yathā maharāja uparato vato puna nibbattapanam na sadiyati, evam eva lokahitassa sadiyana pahinā upasanta, yathā maharāja te manussa onhabhitatta parilāhaparipīlita, evam eva devamanussa tividhaggi santapa-parilāha paripīlita, yathā talavanta-vidhupanāni vatassa nibbattitva paccaya hoti, evam eva Tathagatassa dhatu ca pararatanam ca paccayo hoti tisso'nnam sam-

pattinam patilabbhāya, yatha manussa unbhābhitaṭṭa parilāhaparipilitā talavāntena va vidhupanera va vatam nibbattetva unham nibbapenti parilāham vūpasamenti, evam eva devamanussa Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva dhatun ca nanaratanan ca pujeṭva kusalam nibbattetva tena kusalena tividhaggi-santapa parilāham nibbapenti vūpasamenti. Imuna pi maharaja kāraṇena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi para vadanam niggahaya yatha maharaja puriso bherim akotetva saddam nibbatteyya yo so bherisaddo purisena nibbattito so saddo antaradhayēyya api nu kho so maharaja saddo saḍḍiyati puna nibbattapanan ti — Na hi bhante, antarahito so saddo na tthi tassa puna uppādaya ābhogo va manasikaro va sakim nibbatte bherisadde antarahite so bherisaddo<sup>11</sup> samucchinnō hoti, bheri pana bhante paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiya<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha puriso paccaye satī attajena vayanenā bherim akotetva saddam nibbattetiti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava sīla-samādhi - pañña - vimutti - vimutti<sup>13</sup> anadassana - paribhaviṭam dhaturatanan cā dhamman ca vinayan ca anusatthim ca sattharam thapavīṭva sayam anupadisesīya nibbanadhātuyā parinibbuto, na ca parinibbute Bhagavati sampattilābho ujacchinnō hoti, bhavadakkhapatipilita satti<sup>14</sup> dhaturatanan cā dhammavinayan ca anusatthim ca paccavaram karitva sampattikāma sampattiyo patilabbanti. Iminā pi maharaja kāraṇena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti. Dittān c' etan maharāja Bhagavita anāgatam addhānam katutān ca bhāsitān ca acikkhitān ca sīya kho pan Ananda tumhākam evam assa atīta-

<sup>11</sup> anusatthi ca ti twice C & ca. <sup>12</sup> dha na vinayassa B. <sup>13</sup> ti ajetva B.



sattthukāṇ pāvacaṇam, na - ttiṃ no sattthā ti; na kho paṇ' etam Ānanda evam datthabbam, yō vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paṇṇatto so vo mam' acca- yena sattthā ti. Parinibbutassa Tathāgata<sup>7</sup>ssa asādiyan- tassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti tam tesam titthiyānam vacanam micchā abhūtam vitatham alikam viruddham viparitam, dukkhadayakam<sup>8</sup> dukkhavipākam apāyagamāṇīyaṃ - ti

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttariṃ kārāṇam sunohi yena kārāṇena Tathāgata<sup>9</sup>ssa parinibbutassa asādiyantassa<sup>10</sup> eva kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo: sadiyati nu kho mahārāja ayam mahāpathavi. sabbabijāni mayi samviru- hantūti — Na hi bhante<sup>11</sup> ti. — Kissa pana tāni mahārāja bijāni asādiyantiyā mahāpathaviyā samviruhitvā dalha- mūlajata-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā-parivutthinnā pup- phaphaladharā hontīti — Asādiyanti<sup>12</sup> pi bhante mahā- pathavi tesam bijānam vatthū<sup>13</sup> hoti paccayam deti virū- hanāya, tani bijāni tam vatthum nissāya tena paccayena samviruhitvā dalhamūlajata-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā- parivutthinna pupphaphaladharā hontīti — Tena hi mā- hārāja titthiyā sake vāde natthā honti hatā viruddha, sace te bhananti. asādiyanta<sup>14</sup>ssa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha mahārāja mahāpathavi evam Tathagato araham sammāsambuddho, yathā mahārāja mahāpathavi na kiñci sadiyati evam Tathagato na kiñci sadiyati, yathā mahārāja tāni bijāni pathaviṃ nissāya samviruhitvā dalhamūlajata-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā- parivutthinnā pupphaphaladhara honti evam devamanussā Tathagata<sup>15</sup>ssa parinibbutassa asādiyanta<sup>16</sup>ssa eva dhatoṃ - ca nānaratanaṃ - ca nissāya dalhamūlamūla-patitthitā sa- mādhi<sup>17</sup>kkhandha-dhammasārasākhā-parivutthinna vi- muttipuppha-sāmaṇṇaphaladharā honti Iminā pi ma-

<sup>7</sup> uttariṃ kārāṇam - utt. R<sup>8</sup> samāyogapit. 10<sup>9</sup> hantūti. R<sup>10</sup> asā- diyanti. all<sup>11</sup> vatthum. AC<sup>12</sup> samādhi<sup>13</sup>kkhandha. CM

hārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Apam - pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime otthā gonā gadrabhā ajā pasū manussā antokucchismun kamikulānam sambbavan - ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja kimayo tesam asādiyantānam antokucchismun sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Pāpassa bhante kam - massa balavatāya asādiyantānam yeva tesam sattānam antokucchismun kimayo sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Evam<sup>1</sup> - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātussa ca nānārammanassa ca balavatāya Tathāgate kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti .

Apam - pi mahārāja<sup>2</sup> uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho<sup>3</sup> bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime manussā: ime atthanavanti roga kāye nibbattantīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja rogā asādiyantānam kāye nipatantīti — Pubbe katenā bhante duccaritenāti — Yadi mahārāja pubbe katam akusalam icchā vedanīyam hoti, tena hi mahārāja pubbe katam - pi idha katam - pi kusalākusalam kammam avañjham bhavati saphalam - ti Iminā<sup>4</sup> pi mahārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Satapubbim pana taya mahārāja Nandako nīma yakkho theram Sīriputtam āsadayitvā pathaviṃ pavittho ti — Imā bhante, sāyati, loke pīyato eso ti — Api nu kho mahārāja therō Sīriputto sādīy Nandakassa yakkhassa



vidamsitam ganthi<sup>c</sup> bhinna, gahanam agahanam katam,  
nattha paravada, bhagga kudittthi, mppabha jati kutit  
thiya, tvam ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Vaggesa, Buddho sabbaññu ti — Ama ma-  
hārāja, Bhagava sabbaññu, na ca Bhagavato sūtatam sa-  
mitam ānāyassam paṇḍapattitāṃ, avajjanapatibad-  
dham Bhagavato sabbaññatāṇam, vāyitva yadicchakam  
janititi — Tena hi bhante Nagasena Buddho asabbaññu,  
yadi tassa pariyesanaya sabbaññatāṇam hotiti — † Va-  
hātāṃ kho mahārāja viharuṃ addhaculāṃ ca viha vihi  
sutt' ammanam, dve ca tumba ekacchakkhane pavatta-  
cittassa ettakā vihekkham thapiyamane parikkhāyam  
pariyādānam gacchejjam Tatv ime cattavidha citta  
pavattanti Ye te mahārāja saraga sadoṣa samohi sak-  
kilesā abhavitakāya abhavitassā abhavitacitta abhavi-  
pamā tesam tam cittam garukam uppajjati dandham  
pavattati, kinkāraṇam abhavitacitta cittassa Yatva ma-  
hārāja vamsāmalāya vitatassā vicalassā vitthinnassā  
vamsibbita-vissibbitassa ākhiyati-jatitassā ākiddhiyantassa  
garukam hoti agamanam dandham, kinkāraṇam sam-  
sibbita-vissibbitattā sikkhamam, evam-eva kho mahārāja  
ye te sarigā sadoṣa samohi sakkilesā abhavitakāya abhavi-  
vitassā abhavitacittā abhavitapāṇa tesam tam cittam  
garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraṇam  
samsibbita-vissibbitattā kilesam Idam pathanāṃ cittam  
Tatv idam dūṭiyam gittam vibhattim ājajjati Ye  
te mahārāja sotapinnā phlāpāya dūṭhiyapattā vinūṭa-  
satthussāṇā tesam tam cittam tisu bhāsesu līhukam

vibha e ca vbi \* jorata B \* hont ti B \* < i akc ca B  
\* vāha vāha B " aka bhakkhā \* AC<sub>2</sub> \* sakilesa M throughout  
† ki kara a A o \* Ab v itoa B e ce C v ite es M 4 times 10  
vibha e ca vbi \* jorata B \* hont ti B \* < i akc ca B

uppañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppañjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: tīsu thānesu citta-ssa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā mahārāja vamaṇālassa tīpabbaganthiparisuddhasa upari sākḥajātājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva tīpabbam tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākḥajātājatitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sotāpunnā pūṭṭāpāyā dutthippattā viññātasatthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu thānesu lahukam uppañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppañjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam tīsu thānesu parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnatta. Idam duttiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam tatiyam cittam vibhuttim āpañjati: Ye te mahārāja sakadāgaminō, yesam rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu thānesu lahukam uppañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppañjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thānesu parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā mahārāja vamaṇālassa pañcapabbaganthiparisuddhasa upari sākḥajātājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva pañcapabbam tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākḥajātājatitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sakadāgaminō, yesam rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu thānesu lahukam uppañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppañjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thānesu cittaṃ parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Idam tatiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam catuttham cittam vibhuttim āpañjati: Ye te mahārāja anāgaminō, yesam pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni ābhīnāni, tesam tam cittam dasasu thānesu la-



hukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhumisu garu-  
 kam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkaranam dasasu  
 thanesu cittassa parisuddhatta, upari kilesanam appa-  
 hupatta. Yatha maharaja vamsanalassa dasapal ba-  
 ganthiparisuddhassa upari sakhajatajatitassa akaddhu-  
 jantassa yava dasapabbam tava lahukam eti, tato upari  
 thaddham, kinkaranam hetthi parisuddhatta, upari sakha-  
 jatijatatatta, evam, eva kho maharaja ye te anagamino,  
 vesari janic orambhigivani samyojanani pahinani, tesam  
 tam cittam dasasu thanesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam  
 pavattati, uparibhumiso garukam uppajjati dandham pa-  
 vattati, kinkaranam dasasu thanesu cittassa parisud-  
 dhatti upari kilesanam appahinatta. Idam catuttham  
 cittam

ti — Evam - eva kko mahārāja ye te sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārāja-vīsaradā, atthārasahi buddhādhammehi samannagata, anantajina anāvarenañanā, tesam tum cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, kinkaranam sabbattha parisuddhattā idam sattimam cittam.

Tattha mahārāja yam - idam sabbaññūbuddhanam cittam tam channam pi cittānam gananam atikkamitva, asankheyyena gunena parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca Yasmā ca Bhagavato cittam parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca, tasmā mahārāja Bhagavā yamakapātihirāñ dasseti, yamakapātihire mahārāja nātabbun buddhānam bhagavantanam cittam evam lahuparivattan - ti, na tattha sakka uttarun karanañ vattana. Te pi mahārāja pātihirā sabbaññūbuddhanam cittam upādaya gananam - pi sankham - pi kalam - pi kulabbagam - pi pa upenti, avajjanapātibaddham mahārāja Bhagavato sabbaññutanānam, āvajjitva yadicchakam jānāti. Yathā mahārāja puriso hatthe thapitam yam kiñci dutiye hatthe thapeyya, vīratena mukhena vācam nicchāreyya, mukhagatāñ bhojaram gileyya, ummiletvā vā numileyya nimileyyā vā ummileyya, sammūjjetāñ va bhāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammūjjeyya, cīrātaram etam mahārāja, lahutaram Bhagavato sabbaññutanānam, lahutaram āvajjanam, āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānāti, avajjanavikalamattakena na tāvatā buddhā bhagavanto sabbaññūno nāma [pa] hontu.

Āvajjanam pi bhante Nāgasena pariyesanīya kātambam, ingha man tattha karanena saññapehīti. — Yathā mahārāja purisassa addhassa mahaddhanassa mahabhogassa pahūta-jutarupa-rajata-uttūpakaranassa pahūta-dhanā-dhaññāssa sāli-vīhi-jāva-tanduli-tila-mogga-māca-pubbannājaranna-sappi-tela-nivānita-khīra-dadhī-madhu-

gula-phanita ca khalopi-kumbhī piṭhara kottha bbajana-  
gata bhaveyyum, tassa ca purisa<sup>ssa</sup> pahupako agaccheyva  
bhattaraho bhattachikankhi tassa ca gehe yam randham  
bhojanam tam paritthitam bhaveyya, kumbbito tandule  
niharitva bhojanam randheyya, api nu kho so maharaja  
puriso tavatakena bhojanavekallamattakena adhano nama  
kapano nama bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, cakkavatti  
rañño ghare pi bhante akāle, bhojanavekallam hoti, kum-  
bbita gahapatikas<sup>sa</sup>ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Ta-  
thagatassa avajjanavikalamattakam sabbannutananam,  
āvajjitva yadicchakam<sup>ni</sup> janāti Yatha va pana maharaja  
rukkho assa phahito opata vinato pindibharabharito, pa-  
linci tattha patitam phalam bhaveyya, api nu kho so  
maharaja rukkho tāvatakena patitaphavekallamattakena  
aphalo nama bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, patanapati-  
baddhani tani rukkhaphalani, patite yadicchakare labha-  
titi — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagatassa avajjana-  
patibaddham sabbannutananam, āvajjitva yadicchakam  
janatiti — Bhante Nagasena, āvajjitva avajjitvā Buddho  
yadicchakam janatiti — Ama maharaja, Bhagava avaj-  
jitva avajjitvā yadicchakam jīgati, yatha maharaja cak-  
kavattirajā yada cakkaratanaṃ sarati upetu me cakka-  
ratanaṃ ti, sarite cakkaratanaṃ upeti, evam eva kho  
maharaja Tathāgato āvajjitva āvajjitva yadicchakam jī-  
natiti — Dalham bhante Nagasena karanam, Buddho  
sabbannu sampaticchāma Buddho sabbānū ti

Bhante Nagasena, Devaditto keha jātito ti —  
Chā me maharaja kīrttikundāsi ti — Anuruddho ca Anando ca Bhagava —

datto ca, Upali kappako sattamo, abhisambuddhe Sat-  
 thari Sakyakulanandajanane Bhagavantam anupabbajanta  
 nikkhaminsu, te Bhagava pabbajesi — Nanu bhante  
 Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhinno ti — Ama ma-  
 haraja, Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhinno Na ghi  
 sangham bhindati, na bhikkhuni na sikkhamana pa sa-  
 manero na samneri sangham bhindati, bhikkhu pakatatto  
 samanasamvasako samanasuwayam thifo sangham bhinda-  
 titi — Sanghabhedako bhante puggalo kim kammam  
 phusatiti kappattatikam maharaja kammam phusa-  
 titi — Kim pana bhante Nagaseṇa Buddho janati De-  
 vadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditva  
 kappam niraye paccissatiti — Ama maharaja, Tathagato  
 janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham  
 bhinditva kappam niraye paccissatiti — Yadi bhante  
 Nagaseṇo Buddho janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham  
 bhindissati, sangham bhinditva kappam niraye paccissa-  
 titi, tena hi bhante Nagasena Buddho karuniko anu-  
 kampako hitesī, sabbaṭṭhinam ahitam apanetva hitam  
 upadakkhiti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi tam ajā-  
 nati pabbajesi, tena hi Buddho asabbakīṇu Ayam pi  
 uṭṭhatoṭhiko paṇho tavanuppatto, vyatehi etam mahaja-  
 tam, bhinda paraṇpaṇdam, anagata addhanē taya sadisa  
 buddhimanāto bhikkhu dullehi bhavissanti, ettha tva  
 lāram sakāśehiti

purimañ upadaya pariyañtakatam dukkham bhavissati  
 apabbajito pi ayam moghapuriso kappatthiyam eva  
 kammam ayuhissatiti karuññena Devadattam pabbajesiti  
 — Tena hi bhante Āgaṇṇa Buddhho vadhitva telena  
 makkheti, papate patetva hattham deti, maretvā jīvitam  
 pariyesati, yam so pathamam dukkham datva jaccā  
 sukham upadāhatī — *Vadheti pi maharaja Tathagato*  
*sattānam hitavaṇṇena, pateti pi sattānam hitavasena*  
*mareti pi sattānañ hitavasena, vadhitva pi maharaja*  
*Tathagato sattānam hitam eva upadāhati, patetvā pi*  
*sattānam hitam eva upadāhati maretvā pi sattānam*  
*hitam eva upadāhati* — Itha maharaja matājītarō nāma  
 vadhitva pi patayitva pi juttānam hitam eva upadāhati,  
 evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato vadheti pi sattānam  
 hitavasena, pateti pi sattānam hitavaṇṇena mareti pi  
 sattānam hitavaṇṇena vadhitva pi maharāja Tathāgato  
 sattānam hitam eva upadāhati, patetva pi sattānam  
 hitam eva upadāhati, maretvā pi sattānam hitam eva  
 upadāhati — Yena yena yogena sattānam gunavaddhi hoti  
 tena tena yogena sabba-sattānañ hitam eva upadāhati  
 — ace mahārāja Devadatto na paḥi ayeyya gāhito samāno  
 niravasamvattanikam bahum pāpakkammam katvā anekāni  
 kaṃpakatīsatasaḥassāni nirayena nirayam vinnīyatena vinnī-  
 patam gacchanto bahum dukkhañ vedavissati — Tam ila-  
 gavi jñamāno karuññena Devadattam pabbajesī — muna

pabbajetva *sīla-samādhi-panñā-vimutti* *bala-sāmattha-*  
*bhāvena* garukam dukkham lahukam akasī. Yatha ya  
 yāna maharaja kucalo bhāsakko sallakatto garukam bya-  
 dhim balavosadhabalena lahukam karoti, evam eva kho  
 maharaja bahuni kappakotīsaśahasāni dukkham vedī-  
 vamanam Devadattam Bhagavā jogannutaya pabbajetva  
 kasunnatālopatthaddha dhammo<sup>2</sup>adhabalena garukam duk-  
 kham lahukam akasī. Api nu kho so maharaja Bhagava  
 bahuvedanīyāni Devadattam appavedānyam karonto kiñci  
 apunnam apajjeyyati. Na kiñci bhante apunnam apaj-  
 jeyya, antamaso gaddahanamattam piti — Imam pi kho  
 tvam maharaja karānam atthato sampaticcha yena kara-  
 nena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi.

tassa haṭṭhapadacchedane vedana so taya vedanaya kinci  
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro  
 dukkham vedanam vediyati, jivīṭadayako paṇi pūriso na  
 kiñci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 Bhagava karuṇeṇa Devadattam pabbhesi mama sasane  
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakataṃ bhaviṣṣatīti Pari-  
 yantakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva-  
 datto maharaja maranā kale

Imehi atthiḥi tam aggapugālam  
 devatidevam narādammiasarathuṃ  
 samantacakkhuṃ satapunnalakkhaṇam  
 pāṇēhi Buddham sārānam upemīti

pānupetam saraṇam agamasi Devadatto maharaja, cha  
 kotṭhase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotṭhasa<sup>22</sup> saṅgham  
 bhindī, pañcakotṭhasaṃ niraye<sup>23</sup> paccitvā tato mucetva  
 Atthi<sup>24</sup>saro nāma paccakabuddho bhaviṣṣati Api nu kho  
 so maharaja Bhagava evaṃkari Devadattassa kiccakari  
 assati Sabbadato bhante Nāgasena Tathagato Deva-  
 dattassa, vā Tathagato Devadattam paccakabodhim  
 jāpessati kim Tatthāgatena Devadattassa<sup>25</sup> akatam nāma  
 atthitī — Yim paṇa maharaja Devadatto saṅgham thin-  
 ditva niraye dukkham vedanaṃ<sup>26</sup> vediyati, api nu kho  
 Bhagava tatonidanam kinci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Na  
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam ni-  
 raye paccati, dukkha-pariyantakarako Sattha na kiñci  
 apuñnam apajjati — Imam pi kho tvam maharaja ka-  
 ruṇam atthasi sampaticcha vena karanena Bhagava De-  
 vadattam pabbhesi

Ājaram pi mahāyāy<sup>27</sup> uttarim karanam sunohi yena  
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbhesi Yati maharaja

<sup>22</sup> tthi d t a A <sup>23</sup> pā ca kō tthā e M <sup>24</sup> sun tva A C M <sup>25</sup> maharaja  
 tthā vva A <sup>26</sup> tthā M

tassa haṭṭhapadacchedane vedana so tava vedanaya kinci  
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro  
 dukkham vedanam vediyati jīvitadayako pīna puriso na  
 kiñci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 Bhagavā karuṇhena Devadattam pabbajesi mama sasane  
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakataṃ bhavissatīti Pari-  
 yantakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva-  
 datto maharaja maranā kale

Imehi atthiḥi tam aggapogalam  
 devatidevam narādammasarathim  
 samantacakkhūṃ satapunnalakkhaṇam  
 pañehi Buddham sārānam upemīti

panupetam saraṇam agamasīti Devadatto maharaja, cha  
 kotthase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotthas<sup>18</sup> sangham  
 bhindī, pañcakotthasam niraye<sup>19</sup> paccitva tato mūccitva  
 Atthissaro nama paccekabuddho bhavissatīti Apī nu kho  
 so maharāja Bhagava evamkāri Devadattassa kiccakāri  
 asatīti Sabbadado bhante Nagasena Tathagato Deva-  
 dattassa vāṃ Tathagato Devadattam paccekabodhim  
 papessatīti kim Tathā,atena Devadattassa<sup>20</sup> akatam nama  
 atthitīti — Yam pana maharaja Devadatto sangham bhin-  
 ditva niraye dukkham vedanaṃ vediyatīti apī nu kho  
 Bhagava tatamidānam kinci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Na  
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam ni-  
 raye paccatīti, dukkhapariyantakarako Saṭṭha na kinci  
 apuñnam apajjatīti — Imam pī kho tvāṃ maharaja ka-  
 ranam atthato sampaticcha yena karanena Bhagava De-  
 vadattam pabbajesi

Apāram pī maharaja uttarim<sup>21</sup> karanam sunohi yena  
 kāranena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi Yatha maharaja

<sup>18</sup> bh nd tva A    <sup>19</sup> panca kōtthase M    <sup>20</sup> munc tva ACM    <sup>21</sup> maharaja  
 bhagava A    <sup>22</sup> idam M



kusalo bhikkho sallakatto vata-pitta-semhasānupata-  
 utuparinama-visamāparibhara-opakkamāpakkantam puti-  
 kunapa-<sup>1</sup>duṅgandhabhikkhūnam antosallīnam suviragatam  
 pubba ruhira-sampunnam vanam upasamento vanamukham  
 kikkhala-tikkhina-khara-katukena bhesajjena anulumpati  
 paripaccanaya, paripaccitva mudabbhīyam upagatam sat-  
 thena vikantayitva dahati sūlakīya, daddhe kharalavanānam  
 deti bhesajjenanulumpati vanarohanaya byadhitassa sotthi-  
 bhavam anuppatīya, api nu kho so maharaja bhikkho  
 sallakatto ahitacitto bhesajjenanulumpati, sattihena vika-  
 teti, dahati salikaya, kharalavanānam deti — Na hi  
 bhante, hitacitto sotthikamo tani kiriyāni karotiti —  
 Ya pan assa bhesajjakiriyakāranena uppanna dukkha-  
 vedana tatamāṇam so bhikkho sallakatto kiñci apun-  
 nam āpajjeyyati — Hitacitto bhante sotthikamo bhikkho  
 sallakatto tani kiriyāni karoti, kiṃ so tatamāṇam apun-  
 nam āpajjeyya saggagāmi<sup>2</sup> so bhante bhikkho sallakatto  
 ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava karunnena  
 Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya

Ipam pi maharāja uttarim karanam sunohi yena  
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi. Yatha ma-  
 harāja puriso kantakena viddho assa ath annataro pu-  
 riso tassa hitakamo sotthikamo timhena kantakena va  
 satthamukhena va samahita chanditva paggharantena lobhi-  
 tena tam kantakam nibhareyya api nu kho so maharaja  
 puriso ahitakamo tim kantakam nibharatiti — Na hi  
 bhante, hitakamo so bhante puriso sotthikamo tim kan-  
 takam nibharati, sace so bhante puriso tam kantakam na  
 nibhareyya maraṇam ya so tena piponeyya maraṇamattam  
 va dukkhan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato  
 karunnena Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya,  
 sace maharaja Bhagava Devadattam na pabbajeyya

<sup>1</sup> m kopakka a C u kokaṭṭa M mikkhataṇḍa B <sup>2</sup> ya ca pan  
 assa A <sup>3</sup> satthake a va B <sup>4</sup>

kappakoṭṭisatasahassam - pi Devadatto bhavaparamparāya  
 niraye pacceyyāti. — Anusotagāmaṃ bhante Nāgasena  
 Devadattam Tathāgato patisotam pāpesi, vipanthapati-  
 pannam Devadattam panthe patipādesi, papāte patitassa  
 Devadattassa patittham adāsi, visamagatam Devadattam  
 Tathāgato samam āropesi. Ime ca bhante Nāgasena hetū  
 imāni ca kāraṇāni na sakkā aññena sandassetum aññatra  
 tavādīsena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ - p' etam Bhagavatā:  
 Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmi-  
 cālassa pātubhāvāyāti. Asesavacanam idam, nissesava-  
 canam idam, nippariyāyavacanam idam, na - tth' añño  
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya; yadi  
 bhante Nāgasena añño navamo hetu bhaveyya mahato  
 bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tam - pi Bhagavā hetum ka-  
 theyya, yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena na - tth' añño  
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tasmā  
 anācikkhito Bhagavatā. 'Ayañ - ca navamo hetu dissati  
 mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, yaṃ Vessantarena  
 raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavi  
 kampitā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena atth' eva hetu attha  
 paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tena hi:  
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum  
 mahāpathavi kampitā ti yaṃ vacanam tam micchā. Yadi  
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum  
 mahāpathavi kampitā, tena hi: atth' eva hetū attha pac-  
 cayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyāti tam - pi vacanam  
 micchā. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho sukhumo dun-  
 nivethiyo andhakaraṇo ca gambhīro ca, so tavānupatto,

<sup>1</sup> Devadattam om all <sup>2</sup> Kampita ti all <sup>3</sup> -caya ti mah APC <sup>4</sup>  
 -karaṇo AbC

n'eso aññena ittarapaññena sakkā vissajjetum 'aññatra  
tavādīsena buddhimata ti

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Atth' ime  
bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālasa pātu-  
bhāvāyāti. Vessantarena pi raññā mahādāne diyamāne  
sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampita Tañ - ca pana  
akālikam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetūhi vippamuttam,  
tasmā aganitam atthahi hetūhi. Yatha mahārāja loke  
tayo yeva megha' ganīyanti vassikō hemantiko pāvus-  
sako ti, yadi te muccitvā añño megho pavassati na so  
megho ganīyati sammatehi meghēhi, akālamegho t' eva  
sankham gacchati, evam - eva 'kho mahārāja Vessan-  
tarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne yam sattakkhattum  
mahāpathavī kampita, akālikam etam kadācuppatti-  
kam, atthahi hetūhi vippamuttam, na tam ganīyati at-  
thahi hetūhi Yatha vā pana mahārāja Himavantā  
pabbatā pañca nadīsatanī sandanti, tesam mahārāja  
pañcannam nadīsatanam das' eva nadiyo nadīganānāya  
ganīyanti, seyyathīdam\* Ganga Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū  
Mahī Sindhu Sarassati\* Vetravatī Vitamsa Candabhāgā,  
avase'a nadiyo nadīganānāya agantā, kinkāranam na tā  
nadiyo dhuva'ahla, evam - eva 'kho mahārāja Ves-  
santarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne yam sattakkhattum  
mahāpathavī kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam,  
atthahi hetūhi vippamuttam, na tam ganīyati atthahi  
hetūhi Yathā vā pana mahārāja rañño satam - pi dvi-  
satam - pi amacca honti, tesam cha yeva jana amaccaga-  
nanāya ganīyanti, seyyathīdam\* sekāpati purohito akkha-  
dasso bhandāgariko chāttagāhako khaggagabako, ete yeva  
amaccagananāya ganīyanti, kinkāranam yuttattā rāja-  
gunehi, avase'a agantā, sabbe amaccā t' eva sankham

\* parassiko A 11 20 iva ahi 20 sarassati BC 20 vetravatī AbC  
20 vitassā M, vitamsa A, vitamsa C 21 -kārana AbM 20 -kārana AM

gacchanā, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantarena  
 ranna mahadane diyamane yam sattakkhattum maha-  
 pathavi kampa, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam,  
 atthahi hetu; vippamuttam, na tam ganiyati atthahi  
 hetu;

Suyati nu kho maharaja etarahi Jinasa<sup>ne</sup> katadhikaranam ditthadhammasukkhavedaniyam<sup>•</sup>kammam kitti ca ye<sup>•</sup>am abbhuggata devamanussesuti — Ama bhante, suyati etarahi Jina<sup>•</sup>ane katadhikaranam ditthadhammasukkhavedaniyam kammam kitti <sup>on</sup> yesam abbhuggata devamanussesu satta tē jana ti — Ko ca ko ca maharajati — Somanō ca bhante malakaro Ekasatako ca brahmano Punno ca bhatako Mallika ca devī Gopalamata ca devī Suppiya ca n<sup>pasikā</sup> Ponna ca dāsī ti ime satta ditthadhammasukkhavedaniya satta, <sup>•</sup>kitti ca imesam abbhuggata devamanussesuti — Apare pi suyanti nu kho atite mān<sup>•</sup>aken eva sariradehēna Tīdasabhavanam gata ti — Ama bhante, suyanti — Ko ca ko ca maharajati — Guttulo ca gandhabbō Sādhino<sup>•</sup>ca rājā Nimi<sup>•</sup>ca rājā Mandhata ca rājā ti ime catu<sup>rō</sup> jana suyanti ten eva man<sup>•</sup>akena sariradehena Tīdasabhavanam gata ti, sūci<sup>•</sup>ram pi katam<sup>•</sup> suyati sukata dukkātan ti — Suta<sup>•</sup>pubbam pana taya maharaja atite va addhane vattamane va addhane itthannamassa dane di<sup>•</sup>jamane sakim va dvik<sup>•</sup>khattum va tikkhattum va mahāpathavi<sup>•</sup> kampita ti — Na hi bhante ti — Att<sup>•</sup>hi me maharaja agamo adhigamo pari<sup>•</sup>yatti sava<sup>•</sup>nam s<sup>•</sup>kkhabalam sus<sup>•</sup>u<sup>•</sup>a paripucchā acari<sup>•</sup>yū<sup>•</sup>asau<sup>•</sup>am, maya pi na s<sup>•</sup>suta<sup>•</sup>pubbam itthannama<sup>•</sup>sa dane di<sup>•</sup>jamane sakim va dvik<sup>•</sup>khattum va tikkhattum va mahāpathavi<sup>•</sup> kampita ti, thapetva Tes<sup>•</sup>antarasa<sup>•</sup> rājasa<sup>•</sup>bha<sup>•</sup>sa danavaram<sup>•</sup> Bhagavato ca maharaja Kassapa<sup>•</sup>ssa bhagavato, ca Sakyamunio ti dvinnam buddhanam antare

gaganapatham vitivatta vissakotiyo atikkanta, tāttha pi  
 me savaṇam na tti; itthannamassa dāne hiyamane sa-  
 kīṃ vā dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va mahapāṭhavi kam-  
 pitā ti. Na mahārāja tāvātakena virūṇeṇa tāvātakena  
 parakkamena n alajjithavi kumjati; gunabharabharita ma-  
 hārāja sabbaṃsoceyyakīṇiyagunabharabharita dharetuṃ na  
 visahanti mahapāṭhavi calati kampati pavedhati. Yatha  
 mahārāja sakatassa atibharabharitassa nibbiyo ca ne-  
 miyo ca phalaṇti ākkho tihujati evaṃ eva kho mahārāja  
 sabbaṃsoceyyakīṇiyagunabharabharita mahapāṭhavi dha-  
 retuṃ na visahanti calati kampati pavedhati. Yatha va  
 pana mahārāja gaganam anilajalavegisañchadham uṇṇa-  
 jvalaharabharitam ativatena jhūṭitatti nadati rivati gala-  
 galavati, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja mahapāṭhavi ranho  
 Vessantarassa dīnatāla-vipulaussannabharabharita dha-  
 retuṃ na visahanti calati kampati pavedhati. Na hi  
 mahārāja raṇho Vessantarassa citiṃ ragavasena pavat-  
 tati na dosavasena pavattati, na mohavasena pavattati.

dighavṇka ti bahulam yeva manasam pavattati Dada-  
mano ca maharaja Vesāntaro raja tam danam na bhava-  
sāmpattihetu deti, na dhanahetu deti, na patidanahetu  
deti, na upalapanahetu deti, na avuhetu deti na vanna-  
hetu deti, na sṅkhaḥetu deti na balahetu deti, na ya-  
hetu deti, na ṛuttahetu deti, na dhṛtṛhetu deti, atha kho  
sabbānñutañānassa beto sabbānñutanāñātanassa karana  
evarupe atula-vipulanñtīre danavare ādasi Sabbānñ-  
tam patto ca muṃam gatham abhasi

Jahim Kanhajinam dhṛtam Maddidevīm patibbatam  
cajamano na ciutesim, bodhiya veva karana ti

Vesāntaro maharaja raja akkodhena kodham jinati, asa-  
dhum sadhuna jinati, kadariyam danena jinati, alikava-  
dinam saccena jinati, sabbam akuḷāḷam kusalena jinati

Tassa evam dadamanassa dhammanugataṃ dham-  
masāsakaṃ dananissanda balaviravavipulavīharena hettha  
mahavata sancaḷanti, sanikam sanikam sakim sakim aku-  
lakula veyanti, onamanti onnamaṇi viṇamanti, sinapatta  
padapa papatanti, gumbagumbam valahaka gagane san-  
dhavanti, rajosaucita vata daruṇa honti, gagam nppili-  
tam, vata veyanti sahasa dhamadhamayanti, malatimaha  
bhimo saddo nicchirati, tesu vatesu kupitesu udakam  
sanikam sanikam calati, udake calite kbhbbhanti maccha-  
lacchapa, jayanti yamaka-yamaka umīy, tasanti jalacara  
satta, jalavici yuganaddho vattati, vicinado pavattati,  
ghora bubbula utthahanti, phenamala bhavanti, uttarati  
mahasamuddo, disavdisam dbhavati udakam, ussota-  
patisota-mukha sandanti salādhara, tasanti asura garuḷa  
naga yakkha, ubbujjanti kin nu kin kattha nu kho  
sagaro viparivattati? gamanāpattham esanti bhūtacitta,  
kbhbbhite jhute jaladhare palampati mahapatthavi sanaga

<sup>18</sup> kulam A. <sup>19</sup> e nappatta AC <sup>20</sup> gata i A <sup>21</sup> gumbagumba A

<sup>22</sup> vid sa B <sup>23</sup> sanaga B sannaga Aa, sanaga CM

sasāgara, parivattati Sinerugiri kutaselasikharo<sup>1</sup> vinama-  
 nano hoti, vimana honti ah-nakula-bilara-kotthuka-su-  
 kara miga-pakkhino, rudanti yakkha appesakkha hasanti  
 yakkha mahesakkha, kampamanaya mahapathaviya<sup>2</sup> Yatha  
 maharaja mahatimahapariyoge uddhanagate udakasam-  
 punne akinnatandule hetthato aggi jalamano pathamam  
 tava pariyoḡam santapeti, pariyoḡo santatto udakam san-  
 tapeti, udakam santattam<sup>3</sup> tandulam santapeti, tandulam  
 santattam ummujjati<sup>4</sup> nimujjati, bobbulakajataḡ hoti, phe-  
 namali uttarati, — evaḡ eva kḡo maharaja Vessantaro  
 raja yaḡ loke duccayaḡ tam caji, tassa tam duccayaḡ  
 cayaḡtassa danassa sabhavanissandena hettha mahavata<sup>5</sup>  
 dharetuḡ na visahanta parikuppimsu, mahavatesu pari-  
 lupitesu udakaḡ lampi, udake kampite mahapathavi  
 lampi, iti tada mahavata ca udakaḡ ca pathavi cati  
 ime tayo ekamaḡa viya, ahesuḡ, mahadananiissandena  
 vipulabalaviriyena, na tth ediso maharaja añḡassa dana-  
 nubhavo yaḡthā Vessantarassa ranḡo mahādananubhavo  
 Yatha maharaja mahiya bahuviddha manayo vijjanti, sey-  
 yaḡthādaḡ indaḡḡḡ mahāḡḡḡ jotiraso veluriyo ummapup-  
 ḡho siriḡsapuppho<sup>6</sup> manohḡro suriyakanto candakanto vajiro  
 kajjopakkaḡaḡ phussaraḡḡo lohitaḡḡo masaragaḡḡo, ete  
 sabbe atikkamma cakkaḡattimaḡi<sup>7</sup> aggaḡ akkhaḡati, cak-  
 kaḡattimaḡi maharaja samanta yojanaḡ obbaḡeti, —  
 evaḡ eva kḡo mahāraja yaḡ kḡiḡ mahiyā<sup>8</sup> danam vijjati  
 api asadiḡvidiḡaḡ paramaḡ, taḡ sabbaḡ atikkamma  
 Vessantarassa raḡḡo mahādanam aggaḡ akkhaḡati  
 Vessantarassa mahāraja raḡḡo mahādane diyaḡmaḡe sat-  
 takkhattuḡ mahapathavi kampaḡi<sup>9</sup> ti

Acchariyaḡ bhante Nāgasena buddhaḡaḡaḡ, abbhutaḡ  
 bhante Nāgasena buddhāḡaḡaḡ, yaḡ<sup>10</sup> Tathāgato bodhisatto

<sup>1</sup> kotḡḡa R. <sup>2</sup> -malḡḡa & -mḡḡi BC <sup>3</sup> -kuppimsu ABC <sup>4</sup> -parivattati  
 ti line 1 CM.

samano\* asamo lokena evam khanti evam-citto evam-  
 adhimutti evam adhippāyo Bodhusāttanam bhante Na-  
 gasena parakkamo dakkhapito, paramī ca jīnanam bhīyyo  
 obhasita, cariyam carato pi tava Tathagatassa sadevake  
 loke setthabhavo anudassito, aādhu bhante Nāgasena,  
 thomitam Jinasasanam, jotita Jinaparami chhinna titthi-  
 yānam vādaganthi, bhinna parappavadakumbha, panho  
 gambhīro uttanikato, gabanam agahanam katam, samma  
 laddham Jinaputtanam nibbāhanam, \*evam etam gani-  
 varapavara, tatha sampaticchamātu

.

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhapatha Sivirājena  
 yacakassa cakkhuṃ dinnāni, andhessa sato puna dībba-  
 cakkhuṃ uppannāni. Etam pi vacanam sakasatam  
 saniggaham sadosam Hetusamugghāte ahetusam avat-  
 thumhi na tthi dībbacakkhussa uppado ti Sutte vuttam  
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Sivirājena yacakassa cakkhuṃ  
 dinnāni, tena hi puna dībbacakkhūni uppannāni yam  
 vacanam tam miccha Yadi dībbacakkhūni uppannāni,  
 tena hi Sivirājena yacakassa\* cakkhuṃ dinnāni yam  
 vacnam tam pi micchā Ayam pi nibbātokotiko piho,  
 ganthto pi ganthitaro, vedhato pi vedhatiro gahanato  
 pi gahanataro, so tavānuppatto, tattha chaṇḍam abhi-  
 janehi nibbāhanāya paravādānam niggaḥāyati — Dinnāni  
 maharāja Sivirājena yacakassa cakkhuṃ, tattha mā vi-  
 matini uppiḍehi, puna dībbāni ca cakkhūni uppannāni,  
 tatthapi mā vimatini janehi. — Api nu kho bhante Nā-  
 gasena hetusamugghāte ahetusam<sup>11</sup> avatthumhi dībbacak-  
 khu opijjatīti — Ng 1; mahārājaji — Kim pana bhante

\* paṭho om all \* uttarālo ACV. <sup>10</sup> sakasatan AaP sakasatana M

<sup>11</sup> avatthumī A avatthusamhi M <sup>12</sup> avatthumim M B avatthumim

M <sup>13</sup> bhante Nagasena A



ettha karanam yena karanena hetusamugghate ahēt ismim  
avatthumhī dībbacakkhu uppajjati ugha tava kāranena  
mam sannapehīti

Kim pana maharaja atthi loke saccam nama yenī sacca  
vadino saccakīriyam karontīti — Ama bhante, atthi loke  
saccam nama, saccena bhante Nagasena saccavadino sacca  
kīriyam katva devam vassapenti agga nibbapē ti visam  
patihananti anam pi viyūdhm kattabbam karontīti —  
Tena hi maharaja yujjati sameti Sīṣrajassa saccabaleṇa  
dībbacakkhuṃ uppasaṃti saccabaleṇa maharaja avat-  
thumhī dībbacakkhu uppajjati saccam yeva tattha vatthu  
bhavati dībbacakkhussa uppadaṃ Yatha maharaja ye  
keci siddha saccam anugayanti mahamegho pavassatīti,  
tesam saha saccam anugitena mahamegho pavassati api  
na kho maharaja ettha ākase vassabetu sannicito yena  
hetuna mahamegho pavassatīti — Na hi bhante saccam  
yeva tattha hetu bhavati mahato meghassa pavassanayati  
— Evam eva kho maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu  
saccam yev ettha vatthu bhavati dībbacakkhussa uppa-  
dayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam  
anugayanti jalita pajjalitā mālāaggikkhandho patinivatta-  
tīti tesam saha saccam anugitena jalita pajjalita maha  
aggikkhandho khaneva patinivattatīti api na kho maharaja  
atthi tasmim jalita pajjalite mahaaggikkhandhe hetu san-  
nicito yena hetunā jalita pajjalita mahaaggikkhandho  
khanena patinivattatīti — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva  
tattha vatthu hoti tassa jalita-pajjalitassa mahaaggik-  
khandhassa khanena patinivattanayati — Evam eva kho  
maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu saccam yev ettha  
vatthu bhavati dībbacakkhussa uppaḍḍayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam

anugayañti visam halahalam agadam bhavatuti, tesam  
saha saccam anugitena visam halahalam khandena agadam  
bhavati, api nu kho maharāja atthi tasmim halahalavise  
hetu sammuto yena hetuna visam halahalam khandena  
agadam bhavatuti — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha  
hetu bhavati visassa halahalaassa khandera patigbātāyati  
— Evam eva kho maharāja<sup>1</sup> vinā pakatīhetum saccam  
yev<sup>2</sup> ettha vatthu bhavati dibhacakkhossa uppadavati

Catunnam pi maharaja ariyasaccānam pativedhaya  
na tth añaam vatthu, saccam vatthum karissā cattāri  
ariyasaccam pativijhanhiti

Atthi maharaja Cīnaya<sup>3</sup>ve Cīnarāja, so mahāsamudde  
balu kātukamo catumāse catumāse saccakīryam katvā  
sīharathena antomahāsamudde yojanam pavasati, tassa  
rathasleassa purato mahāvarikkhañño patikkamati, nik-  
khanassa puna ottharati, api nu kho mahārāja so ma-  
hāsamuddo sadevamanussena<sup>4</sup> pi lokena pakatīkāvabalena  
sakkā patikkamāpetun ti — Atiparittake<sup>5</sup> pi bhante ta-  
lake udakam na sakkā sadevamanussena pi lokena pa-  
katīkāyabalena patikkamāpetum, im jana mahāsamudde  
udakan ti — Imiñā<sup>6</sup> pi mahārāja kāraṇena saccabalam  
īstābham, na tthi tam thānam<sup>7</sup> yam sa ceta na pattab-  
bhi ti

Nacare mahārāja Pātali<sup>8</sup>uttī Asoko dhammarājā sa-  
negama janapada-amacca-khattabala-mahāmattehi parivuto  
Gangam nadim<sup>9</sup> cava<sup>10</sup>ahā<sup>11</sup>sampunnam samatittikam sa-  
malharitam pañcayojanasatāvāmam yojara<sup>12</sup>uthulam san-  
dimānam divā amacce evam<sup>13</sup> āha Atthi koci bhane sa-  
mattho [vo] ir am Mahāgangam<sup>14</sup> jayisotam sandāpetun ti  
Anacca āhamam Dukkaram devatī Tasmim yeva Gan-  
gikūle thitā Bindum<sup>15</sup>ti rāma<sup>16</sup> ganikā assosi<sup>17</sup> ra tī kira

<sup>1</sup> af nu vatthu ti M <sup>2</sup> vatthu karissā ti M <sup>3</sup> southar am CM  
ti sama ti a.

evam vuttam sakka nu kho imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapetun ti Sa evam āha Aham hi nagare Pataliputte ganika rupupajivini antimajivika mama ava rajā saccakiriyaṃ passatutī Atha sī saccakiriyaṃ akāsi Saba tassī saccakiriyaṃ khaṇena sa Mahaganga galaganti patisotam sandittha, mahato janakayassa passato Atha rāja Mahagangaya avattaṇṇivegajanitam halahala-saddam sutva vimhato acchariyabbhutaṃ amacce evam āha kassayaṃ bhane Mahaganga patisotam sandatitī Bindumati mahārāja ganika tava vacanam sutva saccakiriyaṃ akāsi tassa saccakiriyaṃ Mahāganga ubbhamukha sandatitī Atha samviggahadayo rāja turitatorito sayam gantva tvaṃ ganikaṃ pucchī Saccam kira je tava saccakiriyaṃ ayaṃ Ganga patisotam sandapita ti Ama devati Rāja āha Hīn te tattha balam atthi, ko va te vacanam idiyati anummatto kena tvaṃ balena imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapesi Sa āha Saccabalenā lam mahārāja imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapesin ti Rājā āha Hīn te saccabalam atthi coriya dhuttiya asatvā ehi nikkāya japiyā bhinnasimiva atikkantikāya andha jivviloṇṇikayati Saccam mahārāja idisikā aham tadisikāya pi me mahārāja saccakiriyaṃ atthi vāyahaṃ iccha-

cakkhuñ, dibbacakkhum ca uppanñi tar ca sacca-  
kirivava. Yam para Sutte vuttam Mamsacakkhusmim  
natthe abhetasmim avatthomhi na tthi dibbacakkhusa  
upjato ti, tam bhāvanamavam cakkhum sandhava vut-  
tan ti evam etam malarāja dhārehi — Sadhu bhante  
Nāgasena sabbethito panho, sabbidittho niggaḥo, su  
maddita parappavadā, evam eīam, tatthā samjaticchān ti

Bhante Nāgasena,\* lhasitam p etam Bhagavatā  
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-  
kanti hoti idha matapiṇaro ca sannipatitā honti mata  
ca utoni hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupattibho hoti, ime am  
kho bhikkhave tinnam sannipatā gabbhasa avakkanti  
lotiti Aśesavacanam etam, niseśavacanam etam, nip-  
parivayavacanam etam, arabhāśavacanam etam, sadeva-  
manuśanam majhe nisiditva bhanitam Ayañ ca dvin-  
nam sannipatā gabbhasa avakkanti dīśati Dūlulena  
tapasena Parikava tapasiya utonikale dakkhinena hatthan  
gutthena nabhi paramattha, tassa tena nabhiparamasanena  
Samo kumaro nibbatta Matañ enapi iśina brahmana-  
kannaya utonikale dakkhinena hatthagutthena nabhi pa-  
ramatthā tassa tena paramaśuśena Mandabyo manavaḥ  
nibbatta ti Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavata bhanitam  
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-  
kanti hotiti, tena hi Sāmo ca kumaro Mandabyo ca ma-  
navako ubbo pi te nabhiparamasanena nibbatta ti yam  
vacanam tam micchā Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam Samo  
ca kumaro Mandabyo ca manavaḥ nabhiparamasanena  
nibbatta ti, tena hi Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sanni-

\* sampat cchamāt) EC <sup>16</sup> dukul \*M. throughout AC three times <sup>17</sup>  
utu ikale APC utukale M <sup>18</sup> gena pi E <sup>19</sup> utonikale EC utukale  
ML <sup>20</sup> yad bhante samo M

Suparikañmakate bhante kalale bijam nipatitva khippam samvirubhatī — Ama maharajati — Evam eva kho bhante sa bhikkhuno uttuni samana santhite kalale ruhire pacchinnavege thapitava dhatnya tam sambhavam gahetva tasmim kalale pakkhīpi, tera tassa gabbho santhasi, evam tattha karanam paccema tesaṃ nibbattiva ti — Evam etam maharaja, tatha sampaticcāhami venippavesena gabbho sambhavatīti Sampaticcāsi pana tvam maharaja Kumarakaṣapaṣa gabbhavakkamanam ti — Ama bhante ti — Sadho maharaja, paccagato si mama viṣayam, ekavidhena pi gabbhassaṅvakkantim lābhayanto mamānubalam bhavissasi, atha va pana ta dve pi adhe-novo passavam pivitva gabbham patilabbhissu tassu tvam saddahasi gabbhassaṅvakkamanam ti — Ama bhante, vama kiñci bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalāṃ oṣarati thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Yathā bhante Nagasena va kiñci sarita nama sabba ta maha samoddam oṣaranti, thanagata vuddhim apajjanti, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena vama kiñci bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalāṃ oṣarati, thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Tenāham karanena saddahāmi mukhagatena pi gabbhassaṅvakkanti hotīti — Sadho maharaja, balhataram upagato si mama viṣayam, mukhapanena pi dvayasannipato bhavati, Sañciccaṃ kumaraṣa Isisigaṣa tapasaṣa therasa ca Kumarakaṣapaṣa gabbhavakkamanam sampaticcāsi — Ama bhante, sannipato oṣarati

Samo pi maharaja kumaro Mandabvo pi manavalo tiṃ sannipatesu antogadha ekasa yeva purimena tattha karanam vakkhami — Dukkalo ca maharaja tapaso Parika ca tapasi ubho pi te aramāṇasa ahesum pavivēladhimutta uttamatiḥagavesala, tapatejēna vava brahmalokam

santapesum Tesam tada Sakko devanam indo saya-  
 patam upattbanam agacchati So tesam garugatametta-  
 taya upadbareto addasa anagatamaddhane dinnam pi  
 tesam cakkhunam antaradhānam, disva te evam aha  
 Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam puttam  
 janeyyatha, so tumbakam upattbako bhavissati alambano  
 cati Alam Kosiya, ma evam bhaniti te tassa tam va-  
 canam na sampaticchimsu Anukampako atthakāmo  
 Sakko devanam indo dutiyam pi tatiyam pi te evam  
 aha Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam  
 puttam janeyyatha, so tumbakam upattbako bhavissati  
 alambano cati Tatiyam pi te ahamso Alam Kosiya,  
 ma tvam ambe anatthe viyojehi, lada 'yam kayo na  
 bhijjissati, bhijjatu ayam kayo bhedanadhammo, bhijan-  
 tiya pi dharaniya, patante pi selasikkhare, phalante pi  
 akase, patante pi candimasuriye n'eva mayam lokadham-  
 mehi missayissama, mā tvam ambalam sammukhabhavam  
 upagaccha, upagata'sa te eso vissaso anattthacaro tvam  
 maññe ti Tato Sakko devanam indo tesam manam ala-  
 bhamano garugato pañjaliko pupa yaci Yadi me vacanam  
 na ussahatha katum, yada tapasi utuni hoti pupphavati  
 tada tvam bhante dakkhinena hatthangutthena nabbim  
 paramaseyyasi, tena sa gabbham lacchati, sannipato yev'  
 esa gabbhavakkantiya ti Sakkom' aham Kosiya tam  
 vacanam katum, na tāvatakena ambakam tapo bhijjati,  
 hotu sampaticchimsu Taya ca pava velaya devabha-  
 vane atthi devaputto ussannakassalamulo khinayuko, ayok-  
 khayam patto yadicchakam samattho okkamitum, api  
 cakkhavattikule pi Atha Sakko devanam indo tam deva-  
 puttam upasankamitvā evam aha Ehi kho marisa, sup-  
 pabhato te divaso, a tthā'iddhi upagata, yam aham te  
 upattbhānam agamim, ramaniye te olase vaso bhavissati,

<sup>1</sup> tesam A (and perhaps BC) <sup>20</sup> garugato'AbM <sup>21</sup> agamam AB upa-  
 gamim M

patirupe kule patissandhi bhavissati, sundarehi matapituhī  
vaddhetabbo bhavissasi, ehi me vacanam karohi yaci  
Dutivam pi tatiyam pi yaci sirasi panjalikato Tato so  
devaputto evam aha Katamam tam marisa kulam yam  
tvam abbikkhanam kittayasi punappunan ti Dukulo ca  
tapaso Parika ca tapasi ti So tassa vacanam sutva  
tuttha sampaticchi Sadhu marisa, yo-tava chando so  
hotu, akanhamano aham marisa patthite kule oppajjey-  
yam, kimhi kule oppajjami, andaje va jalabuje va sam-  
sedaje va opapatike va ti Jalabujaya marisa yoniya  
oppajjahi Atha Sakko devanam indo uppattidivasam  
viganetva Dukulassa tapasassa arocesi Asukasmim nama  
divase tapasi utuni bhavissati pupphavati, tada tvam bhante  
dakkhinena hatthanguttbena nabhim paramaseyyasiti Tas-  
mim maharaja divase tapasi ca utuni pupphavati ahosi,  
devaputto ca tatthupago paccuppatthito ahosi, tapaso ca  
dakkhinena hatthanguttbena tapasiya nabhim paramasi  
Iti te tayo sannipata ahesum Nabhiparamasanena ta-  
pasiya rago udapadi, so pan assa rago nabhiparamasa-  
nam paticca, ma tvam sannipatam ajjhacaram eva nanni  
Uhasanam pi sannipato, ollapanam pi sannipato, upa-  
nijjhayanam pi sannipato, pubbhagabhavato ragassa  
uppadaya amasanena sannipato jayati, sannipata okka-  
manam hotu anajjhacare pi maharaja paramasanena gab-  
bhavakkanti hoti Yatha maharaja agga jalamano apara-  
masanena pi upagatassa sitam byapahanti evam eva kho  
maharaja anajjhacare pi paramasanena gabbhassavak-  
kanti hoti .

Catunnam vasena maharaja cattanam gabbhavakkanti  
hoti kammavasena yonivasena kulavasena ayacanavasena,  
api ca sabbe p ete satta kammasambhava kammamut-

\* lotuti ABC    \*\* atha kho<sup>2</sup>AbC    \*\*\* d vasam vid t i B    \*\* allapa  
nampi B    \*\* masa e AaBM    \*\* masare all

\* samsedajam opapatikam, yadi tattha gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andaje kule uppajjati so tattha andajo hoti — pe — jalabuje kule, samsedaje kule, opapatike kule uppajjati so tattha opapatiko hoti, tesu tesu kulesu taddisa yeva sattha sambhavanti Yathā maharaja Himavati Nerupabbatam ye keci migapaḷḷhino upenti sabbe te sakavannam vijahitva suvaṇṇavanna honti, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andajam yonim upagantva sabbhavaṇṇam vijahitva andajo hoti — pe — jalabujam, samsedajam, opapatikam yonim upagantva sabbhavaṇṇam vijahitva opapatiko hoti Evam kulavaseṇa sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti

Katham ayacāṇavaseṇa sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti idha maharaja kulam hoti aputtakāṇa bahusapatēyyam saddham paṇaṇṇam silavantam kalyāṇadhammam tapanissitam, devaputto ca ussaṇṇakusalamulo cavaṇṇadhammo hoti, atha Sakko devanam indo tassa kulassa anukampaya tam devaputtam ayaceti panidhehi marisa amukaṇṇa kulassa mahesiya kucchho ti so tassa ayacānabetu tam kulam pauidheti Yatha maharaja maṇṇassa punnakama samanā manobhavaṇṇiyam ayacitva gebam upanenti ayam upagantva sabbassa kulassa sukhavaho bhavissatīti, evam eva kho maharaja Sakko devanam indo tam devaputtam ayacitva tam kulam upaneti Evam ayacāṇavaseṇa sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti

Samo maharaja kumaro Sakkena devanam indena ayāceto Parikaya tapasiya kucchim okkanto Samo maharaja kumaro katapuṇṇo, matapitaro silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, ayacako samattho, tinnam cetopanidhiya Samo kumaro nibbatto Idha maharaja nayakusalo puriso sukatthe anupakhette bijam ropeyya, api nu tassa bijassa antarayam vivajjentassa vuddhiya koci antarayo bhavey-



yâti — Na hi bhante, nirupaghatam bhante bijam khip-  
 pam samvīruheyyatī — Evam eva kho maharāja Samo  
 kumaro mutto nppannantarayehi tinnam cetopanidhiya  
 nibbatto Apī nu kho maharāja sntapubbam taya isīnam  
 manopadosena iddho phīto mahajanapado sajano samne-  
 chinno ti — Ama bhante, suyati mahiya Dandakarañ-  
 nam Mejjharanāṃ Kalhogarannam Matangarannam sabban-  
 tam aranāṃ arāṇṇabbutaṃ, sabbe p ete janapada isīnam  
 manopadosena khayam gata ti — Yadi maharāja tesam  
 manopadosena ssaṃiddha janapada neccijjanti, apī nu  
 kho tesam manopasadena kinca nibbatteyyatī — Ama  
 bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Samo kumaro tinnam  
 balavantanam cetopasadena nibbatto isīnimmitto devanīm-  
 mitto punñānimmitto ti evam etam maharāja dharehi  
 Tayo me maharāja devaputta Sakkena devanam indena  
 ayacitam kulam oppaṇṇa katame tavo Samo kumaro,  
 Mahāpanado, Kusaraja, tayo p ete bodhisatta ti — So-  
 mudduttha bhante Nagaseṇa gabbhāvakkanti, sukathitam  
 karanam, andhakaro aloko kato, jata vijatita, nicchuddha  
 pirappavada, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamāti

Bhante Nagaseṇa, bhāsitaṃ p etam Bhagavata Paṇc  
 eva dāṃ Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī Paṇc  
 ca piribbanasamaye Subhaddena paribbajakena pañham  
 puttāna Bhagavata bhanitaṃ Ime ca Subhadda bhik-  
 khu sīmā vihareyyum, asoṇṇo loko arahantehi as-  
 sātī, asessavacanam etam, nissessavacanam etam, nippa-  
 rivāyavacanani etam Yadi bhante Nagaseṇa Tatha-  
 gatena bhanitaṃ Paṇc eva dāṃ Ananda vassasatani  
 saddhammo thassatitī tena hi asoṇṇo loko arahantehi

\* oppaṇṇa A    14 ayacita ACW    15 andhakaro AC    16 nicchudda A  
 nicchudda A

sesakan ti, evam eva kbo maharāja Bhagava<sup>4</sup> nattham  
 paridipayanto sesakam devamanussanam kathesi Panc  
 eva danī Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī Yam  
 pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Panc eva danī  
 Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī, sasanaparic-  
 chedo eso, yam pana parimibbanasamaye Subhaddassa  
 paribbajakassa samane parikkittayanto aha Ime ca Su-  
 bhadda bhikkhu, samma vibareyyum asunno loko ara-  
 hantehi assatī, patipattiparidipana ēsa Tvam pana tam  
 paricchedañ ca paridipanan ca ekarasam karosi Yadi  
 pana te chando ekarasam katva katbayissami, sadhukam  
 sunohi manasikarohi avimanamanaso

Idha maharaja talako bhaveyya navasalilasampunno  
 samukham uttariyamano paricchinnō parivatunakato,  
 apariyadinne yeva tasmim talake udakupari maha-  
 megho aparaparam anuppabandhanto abhivasseyya api  
 nu kho maharaja tasmim talake udakam parikkhayam  
 pariyaadanam gaccheyyatī — Na hi bhante ti — Kena  
 karanena maharajati — Meghassa bhante anuppaban-  
 dhanatayati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jinasasanavara-  
 saddhamma-talako acarasilagunavattapatipatti vimalana  
 vasalilasampunno uttariyamano bhavaggam abhihavitva  
 tito Yadi tattha Buddhaputta acarasilagunavattapati-  
 patti-meghavassam aparaparam anuppabandhapeyyum  
 abhivassapeyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavara-saddhamma-  
 taliko cīram dīgham addhanam uttāheyya arahantehi ca  
 loko asunno bhaveyya Imam attīlam Bhagavata san-  
 dhaya blāsītam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma viha-  
 reyyum, asunno loko arahantehi assatī

Idha pana maharaja mabatimahaaggikkhandhe jala-  
 māne aparaparam sukkha tīna-kattha-gomayanī upasam-  
 hareyyum, api nu kho so maharaja aggikkhandho nibba-

<sup>1</sup> samano A C    <sup>2</sup> sammutikāsam ABC    <sup>3</sup> bandhattayāsi AC    <sup>4</sup> ban-  
 dhatayāsi PM

yeyyati — Na hi bhante, bhīyya bhīyyo so aggikkhandho jāleyya, bhīyyo bhīyyo pabbaseyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja dasasahassambhī Inkadhatvaya Jināsasanavaram ācārasilaggaṇavattapattipattiya jālati pabbhasati. Yadi pana maharaja taduttarim Buddhaputta pañcābhī padhānīyāngehī samānagata satatam appamatta padaheyyum, tisu sikkhasu chandajata sikkheyyum<sup>1</sup> caritāñ ca varitāñ ca sīlam samattam paripureyyum, evam idam Jināsasanavaram bhīyyo bhīyyo cīram dīgham addhanam tittheyya, asuñño loko arahantehī assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam. Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehī assati.

Idha pana maharaja sīniddha-sama sumajjita sappabhaṣa-vimaladasam saṅhasukkhma gerukācunnena aparāparam majjeyyum, api on kho maharaja tasīm adaṣe mala-kaddama-rajojallam jāyeyyati — Na hi bhante annadattho vimalataram yeva bhaveyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jināsasanavaram pakatimimmalam byāpāgata-kilesamalarajojallam, yadi tam Buddhaputta ācārasilaggaṇavattapattipatti-sikkhadhutagunena Jināsasanavaram sikkheyyum, evam idaṁ Jināsasanavarāṇa cīram dīgham addhanam tittheyya asuñño ca loko arahantehī assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam. Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehī assati. Patipattimulakam maharaja Satthusasanam patipattisarakam, patipattiya aantarāhitaya tithatīti.

Bhante Nagasena; saddhammantarādhānaṁ tī yam vadesi, katamam tam saddhammantarādhānaṁ tī — Tīṇi imāni maharaja sasanantarādhānaṇi, katamāni tīni adhi-gamāntarādhānaṁ, patipattāntarādhānaṁ, āgantārādhā-

<sup>1</sup> obhāseyyāti I <sup>2</sup> asamattā a CM satattam Aa satatam Ab a lasamattam B

<sup>19</sup> gatamalakilesarajo all <sup>20</sup> dhuta C <sup>21</sup> pa pattiantara CM

nam Adhigame maharaja antarahite suppatipaññassāpi  
 dhammabhīsamayo na hoti, patipattiya antarahitaya sikhapadapannañti antarahayati lingam yeva titthati, linge  
 antarahite pavenupacchedo hoti. Imaṃ kho maharaja  
 tvaṃ antarahānanti — Soviṇṇapito bhante Nāgasena  
 paṇho gambhīro uttānikato, ganthi bhinnō, nattha parap-  
 pavāda bhagga mppabhā kata, tvam ganivarivasabham  
 asajjati

Bhante Nāgasena, Tathagato sabbam akusalam jha-  
 petva sabbānūtāṃ patto, odhū sivasese akusale sab-  
 bānūtāṃ patto ti — Sabbam maharaja akusalam jha-  
 petva Bhagava sabbānūtāṃ patto, na tthi Bhagavato se-  
 sakāṃ akusalan ti — Kim pana bhante dukkha vedana  
 Tathagatissa kāye uppannapubba ti — Ama maharaja  
 Rajagahe Bhagavato pado sakālikāya khato, lohita-  
 pākhandikābadho uppanno, kāye abhinanne Jivakena vireko  
 karito vatibādhe uppanne upatthakena therena unho-  
 dākam jarayitthā ti — Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tatha-  
 gato sabbam akusalam jhāpetva sabbānūtāṃ patto,  
 tena hi Bhagavato pado sakālikāya khato lohita-  
 pākhandikā ca abādho uppanno ti yam vacanam tam mic-  
 chā. Yadi Tathagatissa pado sakālikāya khato lohita-  
 pākhandikā ca abādho uppanno, tena hi Tathagato  
 sabbam akusalam jhāpetva sabbānūtāṃ patto ti tam pi  
 vacanam micchā, na tthi bhaṇte vintā kammāna vedā-  
 nūtāṃ, sabbāṃ tam vedāyitāṃ kammamulakāṃ, kammā-  
 na vediyatī. Yam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tavanuppatto  
 o tava nibbāhitaṃ ti

Na hi maharaja sabbāṃ tam vedāyitāṃ kammamu-  
 lakāṃ. Atthahi maharaja kāyamehi vedāyitāṃ uppiyanti,  
 vāhi kāraṇehi puthusatta vedāna vedāyanti, kāmamehi at-  
 tahi vitasamuttāntāni hi kho mahārāja idhi ekaccāni

vedayitāñi uppajjanti, pīttasamutthānañi pi kho maharaja  
 — pe — semhasamutthanañi pi kho maharaja — pe —  
 sannipatikāñi pi kho maharaja — pe — utuparinamajāñi  
 pi kho maharaja — pe — visamapariharajāñi pi kho  
 mahāraja — pe — opakkamikañi pi kho maharaja — pe  
 — kammavipakajāñi pi kho maharaja idh' ekaccāni ve-  
 dayitāni uppajjanti Imehi khō maharaja atthahī karanehi  
 puthusatta vedana vediyanti Tattha ye te satte kam-  
 mam vibhadati te mīe satta karanam patibhanti, tesam  
 tam vacanam miccha ti — Bhantē Nagasena, yañ ca  
 vatikam yañ ca pittikam yañ ca semhikam yañ ca san-  
 nipatikam yañ ca utuparinamajam yañ ca visamapari-  
 harajam yañ ca opakkamikam, sabbe te kamma-samut-  
 thana yeva, kammen eva te sabbe sambhavantīti —  
 Yadi maharaja te pi sabbe kammāsamutthana va abadha  
 bhavēyyum, na tesam kotthasato lakkhanāni bhavēyyum  
 Vato kho maharaja kuppamaṇo daśavidhena kuppati  
 sitena unheva jighacchaya pipasaya atibhuttena thanena  
 padhaneva adhasaueva upakkameva kammavipakena, tatra  
 ye te uva vidha, na te satte na auḍgate, vattamanake  
 bhavē uppajjanti, tasma na vaṭṭabba kammāsambhava  
 sabba vedana ti Pittam maharaja kuppamaṇam tividhena  
 kuppati sitena unheva viśamabhojanena Semham ma-  
 haraja kuppamanam tividhena kuppati sitena unheva  
 annapaneva Yo ca maharaja vato yañ ca pittam yañ ca  
 semham tehi tehi kopehi kuppitva missitva sakam sa-  
 kam vedanam akaddhati Utuparinamaja maharaja vedana  
 utuparinamena uppajjati, visamapariharaja vedana viśama-  
 pariharena uppajjati, opakkamika maharaja vedana atthi  
 kiriya atthi kammavipaka, kammavipakaja vedana pubbe  
 katena kammena npijati Iti kho maharaja appam  
 kammavipakajam, bahutarāṇa avasesam Tattha bala

sabbam kammavipakajam yevati atidhavantī, tam kammam na sakka vīna Buddhāñānena vavatthanam katum

Yam pana maharaja Bhagavato pado sakāḥkaya khato, tam vedayitam n' eva vatasamutthanam na pitta-samutthanam na sēmmasamutthanam na sannipatikam na utuparinamajam na visamapariharajam na kammavipakajam, opakkamikam yeva Devadatto hi maharaja babunī jatisatasabassanī Tathagatē aghatam bandhī So tena aghatena mahatīm garuṃ sīlam gahetvā matthake pates-samīti munci Ath' aññe dve sēla agantva tam sīlam Tathagatam asampattam yeva sampaticchimsu, tayam pabīrena papatīka bhujutva Bhagavato pade patitva ruhiram uppadesī Kammavipakato va maharaja Bhagavato esa vedana nibbattakiriyato va, tat uddham na tth' aññā vedanā Yathā mahārāja khetṭhadutṭhataya va biyam na sambhavatī bijadutṭhataya va, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedana nibbatta kiriyato va, tat uddham na tth aññā vedana Yathā va pana maharaja kottṭhadutṭhataya va bhojanam visamam parinamatī ahiradutṭhataya va, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tat uddham na tth aññā vedana

Api ca maharaja na tthi Bhagavato kammavipakaja vedanā, na tthi visamapariharaja vedana, avasesehi samutthānehi Bhagavato vedanā uppayati, Taya ca pana vedanāya na sakka Bhagavantam jīvita voropetum Nipatanti mahārāja imasmim catumahābhūtikē kāye utthānuthā subhāsūbhā vedanā Idha mahārāja ākāse klutto leḍḍu mahāpathaviyā nipatati, api nā kho so mahārāja leḍḍu pubbe katena mahāpathaviyā nipatatitī — Na hi bhante, na tthi so bhavati hetu mahāpathaviyā yena he-tunā mahāpathaviyā kusalākusalam vipākam patisamvedeyya,

paccuppanneha bhante akammakena hetuna so leddo ma-  
 hapathaviyam nipatatī — Yatha maharaja mahapathavi  
 evam Tathagato dattahho, vatha leddo pubbe akatena  
 mahapathavivam nipatati evam eva kho maharaja Ta-  
 thagata'ssa pubbe akatena sa sakalika pade nipatita  
 idha pana maharaja manussa mahapathavim bhindanti ca  
 khananti ca, api nu kho te maharaja manussa pubbe  
 katena mahapathavim bhindanti ca khananti cati — Na  
 hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja ya sa sakalika  
 Bhagavato pade nipatita na sa sakalika pubbe katena  
 Bhagavato pade nipatita Yo pi maharaja Bhagavato  
 lohita-pakkhandikabaddho uppanno so pi abaddho na pubbe  
 katena uppanno, sannipatiken eva uppanno Ye keci  
 maharaja Bhagavato kayika abaddha uppanna na te kam  
 mabhinibhatta, channam etesam samutthananam aṇṇata-  
 rato nibbatta Bhavitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata  
 devatidevarena Samyuttanikayavaranace Molivasivake  
 veyyakarane Pitta-samutthananā pi kho Sivaka idh ekac-  
 cani vedayitani uppayanti, samam pi kho etam Sivaka  
 vedatibbam vatha pittasamutthananā pi idh ekaccani ve-  
 davitani uppayanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sivaka sacca-  
 sammatam vatha pittasamutthananā pi idh ekaccani ve-  
 davitani uppayanti Tatra Sivaka ye te samanabrah-  
 mana evamvadino evamditthino vāṃ kilecavāṃ puri-  
 sa-paṇḍalo patissamvedeti sukham va dukkham va adukkha-  
 masukham va sabban tam pubbe katahetuti, vā ca  
 sāman natam tan ca atidhāvanti, yaṇ ca loke sacca-  
 sammatam tan ca atidhāvanti, tamā tesam samara-  
 brāhmaṇānam micchā ti vadāmi Samhasamutthananā pi  
 kho Sivaka idh ekaccani vedayitani uppayanti vata-sa-  
 mutthananā pi kho Sivaka — Samutthānāni pi kho Sivaka  
 — nuparināmanāni pi kho Sivaka — vasaṃjanārajāni

pi kho Sīvaka — opakkamikaṃ pi kho Sīvaka <sup>6</sup> kamma-  
vīpākajāṃ pi kho Sīvaka idh ekaccāṃ vedayitāṃ uppaj-  
jantī, samam pi kho etam Sīvaka veditabbam yatha kamma  
vīpākajāṃ pi idh<sup>7</sup> ekaccāṃ vedayitāṃ uppajjantī, lokassa  
pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammataṃ yatha kammavīpa-  
kajāṃ pi idh ekaccāṃ vedayitāṃ uppajjantī Tatra  
Sīvaka ye te samanabrahmaṇa evamvādinā evamdittthino  
yaṃ kincayam porisapuggalo patissamvedeti sukkham va  
dukkham va adukkhamasukkham va<sup>8</sup> sabban tam pubbe  
katahetutī, yaṃ ca<sup>9</sup> saman ūtatam tañ ca atidhavantī,  
yaṃ ca loke saccasammataṃ taṃ<sup>10</sup> ca atidhavantī tasma  
tesam samanabrahmanānaṃ micchā ti vadamitī Iti pi  
mahārāja na sabba vedanā kammavīpākajā Sabbam  
mahārāja akusalaṃ jhapetvā Bhagava sabbanūtatam patto  
ti evam etam dhārehitī — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena,  
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamitī

Bhante Nāgasena, tēnhe bhānathā yaṃ kincī kara-  
ṇīyam Tathāgataṣṣa sabbāṃ tam<sup>11</sup> bodhiya yeva mule pa-  
rimittitāṃ, na tthī Tathāgataṣṣa uttarīṃ karaniyam ka-  
taṣṣa va<sup>12</sup> paticayo ti Idan ca temāsam patissallinam  
disvati Yadi bhante Nāgasena yaṃ kincī karaniyaṃ  
Tathāgataṣṣa sabbāṃ tam bodhiya yeva mule parimitti-  
tāṃ na tthī Tathāgataṣṣa uttarīṃ karaniyam kataṣṣa va  
paticayo, tūta hi temāsam patissallino ti yaṃ vacanāṃ  
tam micchā Yadi temāsam patissallino, tena hi yaṃ  
kincī karaniyaṃ Tathāgataṣṣa sabbāṃ tam bodhiya yeva  
mule parimittitāṃ ti tam<sup>13</sup> pi vacanāṃ micchā Na tthī  
katakaraniyaṣṣa patissallināṃ, sakaraniyaṣṣa eva pati-

<sup>6</sup> J. arāyāh ti I <sup>7</sup> patī 4yo 3t throughout paticayo A three times I  
du + C thro ghout <sup>8</sup> Pa sallāha A seven times B once C throughout  
out at ept o o ur twice, pa sallāha A 2 A twī e <sup>9</sup> patissallit o B twice



sallanam. Yatba nama byadhitass' eva bhesajjena karaniyam hoti, abyadhitassa kim bhesajjena, chatass' eva bhojanena karaniyam hoti, achatassa kim bhojanena, evam eva kho bbante Nagasena oa tthi katakaraniyassa patisallanam, 'sakaraniyass' eva patisallanam Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavānppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

. Yam hiñci maharaja karaniyam Tatthagatassa sabban tam bodhiya yeva mule parimuttam, na tthi Tathagatassa nttarim karaniyam katassa va pativayo Bhagava ca temassam patisallino Patisallanam kho maharaja ba hugunam, sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanñutam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha maharaja puriso rañño santika laddhavaropatiladdhasabhogo tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam ranno upatthanam eti, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanñutam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha va pana maharaja puriso atoro dukkhito bahagilano bhissakam upasevitra sotthim anuppatto tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam bhissakam upasevati, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanñutam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti

Atthavisati kho pan ime maharaja patisallanaguni ye gune amanupassanta tathagata patisallanam sevanti, katame atthavisati idha maharaja patisallanam pativallivamanam rakkhati, ayum vadhetu, balam deti, vajjam pidahati, vyaam apaneti, yasam upaneti aratim vinodeti, ratim upadahati, bhayañi apānēti, ve-arajjam karoti, ko'ajjam apānēti, virivam abhijānēti, ra'am apānēti, dosam apānēti, moham apānēti, mānam mīhanti vitakkam bhanjati, cittam claggam karoti, manasam snehavati

hāsam janeti, garukam karoti, lābham - uppādayati, namassiyam karoti, piṭṭim pāpeti, pāmojjam karoti, sankhārānam sabhāvam dassayati, bhavapatīsandhim ugghāteti, sabbasāmaññam deti. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati patisallānagunā ye gune samānnpassantā tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Api ca kho mahārāja tathāgatā santam sukham samāpattirattimī annbhavitukāmā patisallānam sevanti pariyositasankappā. Catohi kho mahārāja kāraṇehi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, katamehi catuhi vihārapphāsutāya pi mahārāja tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, anavaṃjagunabahuḷatāya pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, asesaariyavāṭṭhito pi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti, sabbabuddhānam thuta-thomita-vannita-pasatthato pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi karāṇehi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti. Iti kho mahārāja patisallānam sevanti, na sakaraṇīyataya, na katassa [vā] paticayaya, atha kho gunavisesadassāvītāya tathāgatā patisallānam sevantīti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vattbhakatā anuttaritā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Puna ca bhanitam: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena, Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti, tena hi tē māsapariṇchedo micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena

Tathagato parinibbaya<sup>1</sup>satiti, tena hi. Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Na tibi tathagatanam atthane gajjitam, amoghavacana buddha bhagavanto tathavacana advejjhavacana Ayam pi n<sup>2</sup>bhatokotiko panho gambhiro s<sup>3</sup>nnip<sup>4</sup>no don<sup>5</sup>nijhapayo, so tavānuppatto, bhind etā<sup>6</sup>m ditthijalam, ekamse thapaya, bhinda parappavadan ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagata<sup>7</sup>sa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Temasap<sup>8</sup>aricch<sup>9</sup>edo ca bhanito So ca pana kappo ayukappo vuccati Na maharaja Bhagava attano balam kittayamano evam aha iddhibalam pana maharaja Bhagava parikittavamano evam aha Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Ittha maharaja ranno as<sup>10</sup>ajaniyo bhaveyya s<sup>11</sup>ighagati an<sup>12</sup>ijavo, tassa raja javabalam parikittayanto sanegama-janapada bhata-balattha-brabmana-gaba patika-amaccajanamajjhe evam vadeyya Akankhamano me bho ayam bayavaro sagarajalapariv<sup>13</sup>antam mahim anuvicarit<sup>14</sup>va khanena idh<sup>15</sup> azaccheyyati, na ca tam javagatim tassam parisayam dass<sup>16</sup>eyya, vijati ca so javo tassa, samattho ca so khanena sagarajalapariv<sup>17</sup>antam mahim anuvicaritum, — evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava attano iddhibalam parikittayamano evam aha, tam pi tevijjanam chalab<sup>18</sup>brun<sup>19</sup>am arahantanam vimalak<sup>20</sup>hin<sup>21</sup>asav<sup>22</sup>am devamanu<sup>23</sup>savan ca majjhe nisiditva bhanitam Tathagata<sup>24</sup>sa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita bahulikata vasikata vatthulata an<sup>25</sup>ttibita paricita su<sup>26</sup>amaraddha, akankhamano Ananda Tathagato kappam vā titt<sup>27</sup>heyva kappavasesam va ti, vijati ca tam maharaja iddhibalam Bhagavato, samattho ca Bhagava iddhibalena kappam va thatum kappavasesam va, na ca Bhagava



Vinayapāṇnattiya evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ Akaṅkhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuḥanaṭṭhi, tena hi Abhinīvāvaṃsaṃ bhikkhava dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhinīyati tam pi vaccaṃ miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañño saṅgho sukhūmo unipuno gambhīro sugambhīro dunnīyhapayo, so tavaṇupatto, tattha te ānāhalaṇṇippharaṃ dasāheṭṭhi.

Bhaṇitaṃ p etam mahārāja Bhagavata Abhinīvāvaṃsaṃ bhikkhava dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhinīyati Vinayapāṇnattiya pi evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ Akaṅkhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuḥanaṭṭhi. Tam pana mahārāja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsaṃsaṃ aha ukkhalāsiṃti nu kho mama sāvaṃsaṃ mayi viśāyapariyāpāṇāṃ maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni udāhu adāsiṃtiṭṭhi. Tathā mahārāja cakkavattirūpaṃ pūṭṭhe evaṃ vadeyya. Ayam kho tatā mahājanapado sabbadāsiṃsu sāgarapariyānto dukkaro tatra tavatakena balena dhareṭṭum, ettha tumbhe tatra maṃ accāyena paccānte paccānte deṃ pajahathati, api nu kho te mahārāja kunāra jitu accāyena tatthagate janapade vāle te paccānte paccānte deṃ muḥceyyun ti — Na hi bhante, rajanā bhante Indubhātara kumāra rajja-lolhena tadattarimā diguṇa-tigugunā janapadam jarikā dheyvum, kim pana te tatthagatam janapadam muḥceyyun ti — Evaṃ eva kho mahārāja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsaṃsaṃ evaṃ ittha Akaṅkhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni

khuddakani sikkhapadanā, etthāyam jano sammūjho vi-  
matiyato adhikato samsayapakkhanno katamani tam  
khuddakani sikkhapadanā, katamani anukhuddakani sik-  
khapadanā - Dukkataṃ maharaja khuddakam sikkha-  
padam, dubbhasitam anukhuddakam sikkhapadam, imani  
dve khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadāni Pubbahehi pi  
maharaja mahattherehi ettha vimati uppādita, tehi pi  
ekajjham na kato Dhammesanthuripariyaye Bhagavata eso  
panho upadittho ti - Cīranikkhittāṃ bhante Nagasena  
Jinarahassam aṃ etarahi loke vivatam pakatam katan ti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata  
Na tth Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthāti  
Puna ca therena Malunkyaṃputtena panham puttho na  
byakasi Eso kho bhante Nagasena pañho dvayanto  
ekantani-sito bhavissati ajananena va gūyha-karanena va  
Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Na tth  
Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthāti, tena hi  
therassa Malunkyaṃputtaṃssā ajanantena na byakatam  
Yadi janantena na byakatam, tena hi atthi Tathagatassa  
dhammesu acariyamutthāti Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho  
tavanuppatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Na tth  
Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthāti Abya-  
kato ca therena Malunkyaṃputtena pucchito pañho, tañ ca  
pana na ajananena na gūyha-karanena Cattar imani  
maharaja panhabyakaranani, katamani cattari ekamsa-  
byakaraniyo panho, vibhajja byakaraniyo pañho, pati-  
pucchabyakaraniyo pañho, tīpaniyo panho Katamo  
ca maharaja ekamsabyakaraniyo panho rupam aniccan ti

ekamsabyakaraṇiyo paṇho, vedana anicca ti, sanna anicca ti, sankhara anicca ti, vinnanam aniccān ti ekamsabyakaraṇiyo paṇho, ayam ekamsabyakaraṇiyo paṇho Katamo vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho aniccān pana rūpan ti vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho, anicca pana vedanā ti, anicca pana sanna ti, anicca pana sankhara ti, aniccān pana vinnānaṇ ti vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho, ayam vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho Katamo paṭipucchabyakaraṇiyo paṇho kin nu kho cakkhūna sabbān vijanatīti, ayam paṭipucchabyakaraṇiyo paṇho\* Katamo thapaniyo paṇho sasato loko ti thapaniyo paṇho, asasato loko ti, antava loko ti, anantava loko ti, antava ca anantava ca loko ti, n ev antava nanantava loko ti, tam jivam tam sarīraṇ ti, annam jivam annam sarīraṇ ti, hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti, na hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti, n eva hoti na na hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti thapaniyo paṇho, ayam thapaniyo paṇho Bhagava maharaja therassa Milunkyaṇuttassa\* tam thapaniṇaṇ paṇham na byakasi So papa paṇho kinkarāṇa thapaniyo na tassa dipanaya hetu va karanam va atthi, tasma so paṇho thapaniyo, na tthi buddhiṇaṇ bhagavantaṇaṇ akāraṇaṇ ahetukaṇ gīraṇ udirāṇaṇ ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evaṇ etam, itatī samjāpettān ti

Bhante Nagasena bhāṇitāṇ p etam Bhagavatī

Sabbe tasānti dan laṇṇa, sabbe lī āvanti maccuno ti

Puna ca bhāṇitāṇ Ariṇa sabbābhi vāṇ atikkanto ti Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena araha dānīlābhayā

tasati, miraye va nerayika satta jalita kathita tat'ta sa-  
tatta tamha jalitaggiḷalaka mahamiraya cavamana maccuno  
bhayanti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam  
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti, tena  
hi Araha sabbabhayam atikkanto ti yam vacanam tam  
miccha. Yadi Bhagavata bhanitam Araha sabbabha-  
yam atikkanto ti, tena hi Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe  
bhayanti maccuno ti tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi  
ubhatokotiko pañño<sup>a</sup> tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāṇitabbo ti.

N etam maharaja vacanam Bhagavata arahante  
upadaya bhanitam Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bha-  
yanti maccuno ti, thapito aha tasim vattusim, sa-  
muhato bhayahetu arahato, ye<sup>e</sup> te maharaja satta sa-  
kilesa yesa ca gādhimatta attanuditthi ye ca sukhaduk-  
khesu unnatavanata, te<sup>c</sup> upadaya Bhagavata bhanitam  
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti  
Arahato maharaja sabbagati upacchinna, yoni viddham-  
siti, patisandhi upahata, bhagga phasu, samuhata sabba  
bhavalaya, samucchinna<sup>d</sup> sabbasankhara, hatam kusala-  
kusalam, vihata avijja, abijam vinnanam katam, daddha  
sabbakilesa, ativatta lokadhamma<sup>e</sup> tasma araha na sa-  
tasati sabbabhaye<sup>h</sup>. Idha maharaja ranño cattaro ma-  
hamatta bhavēyyum, anuratta laddbayasa vissasika tha-  
pita mahati issariye thane, aha raja kismici karaniye  
samuppanne yavata sakavijite sabbajanassa anapeyya  
sabbe va me balim karonto, sadhettha tumhe cattaro ma-  
hamatta tam karaniya<sup>i</sup> ti, api na kho maharaja tesam  
catunnam mahamattanam balibhaya santaso nppajeyyati  
— Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena maharajati —  
Thapita te bhante ranha uttame thane, na tthi tesani  
bali, samatikkantabalino<sup>j</sup> ce, avastse upadaya ranna

<sup>a</sup> bhāyenti ABC    <sup>b</sup> sakilesa AC<sup>e</sup>    <sup>c</sup> pañño B pathasu AC patha  
M    <sup>d</sup> samatikkantabalino ali exdepi Aa



ānāpītam: sabbe va me bahm karontūti. — Evam - eva kbo mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhanitam, thapito arahā tasmim vatthusmim, samūhato bhayaheto arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesa yesaṇ - ca adhimattā attānuditthi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvaṇatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandaṣṣa, sabbe bhāyanti imaccūno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehiṭi .

N' etam bhante Nāgasena vacanam sāvasesam, niravasesavacanam - etam - sabbe ti, tattha me uttarim kārānam brūhi tam vacanam patitthāpetuṇ - ti. — Idha mahārāja game gāmasāmiko āpākam anāpeyya: ehi bho ānāpaka, yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe siḡham mama santike sannipātehiṭi; so: ādhu gāmiti sampaticchetaṃ gīmanajjhe thatva tikkhattum saddam anusāseyya. yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe siḡhasiḡham sūmino santike sannipatantūti; tato te gāmikā ānīpikassa vacanena turitatoritā sannipatitva gīmasāmikasā ārocenti: sannipatitā sāmi sabbe gāmikā, yaṇ te karāṇīyam tam karohiṭi Iti so mahārāja gīmasāmiko kutipuriṣe sannipatento sabbe gāmike ānīpeti, te ca ānattā, na sabbe sannipatanti, kutipuriṣā yeva sannipatanti, ettakā yeva me gāmikā ti gīmasāmiko ca tathā sampaticcheta; aññe bahutarā anīgati, itthi-puriṣā dāsi-dasā bhutakā kammakarā gāmikā

maccuno ti Tasmā arabā na tasati sabbabhayēhi. Atthi mahārāja sāvasesam vacanam savaseso attho, atthi sāvasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam sāvaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, tena tena attho sampaticchitabbo Pañcavidhena mahārāja attho sampaticchitabbo, ahaccapadena kho mahārāja, raṣena, ācariyavamsatāya, adhippāyā, kāraṇuttariyatāya Ettha hi<sup>1</sup> ahaccapadan<sup>2</sup> ti suttam adhippetam, raso ti suttāpūlomam, ācariyāvamso ti ācariyavādo, adhippāyo ti attano mati, kāraṇuttariyatā ti imehi catuḥsamentam karanam Imehi kho mahārāja pañcahi kāraṇehi attho sampaticchitabbo «Evam eso pañho suvinichito hoti»

Hotu bhānte Nāgaseṇa, tatha tam sampaticchāmi, thapito hotu arahā tasmim vatthussmim, tasantu avasesā sattā Niraye pana nerayikā sattā, dukkhā tippa katukā vedanā vediyamānā, jalitapajjalita-sabbangapaccangā runna-kāruṇṇā-kandita-paridevita-lālapita-mukhā asayhatibba-dukkhabhūbhūtā attānā asaranā asaraṇabhūtā anappasokāturā antima-pacchima-gatikā ekantasokaparāyanā, unha-tikhina-tanda-khāra-tapana-tejavantā bhīmabhaya-janaka-omāda-mahāsadda samsibbita-chabbidha-jalamālākulī samanta satayojenānupharanaccivegā kadariyā tapantī mahāmrayā cavamanī maccuno bhāyanti — Āra mahārājāti. — Nann bhante Nāgaseṇa nirayo ekanta-dukkhavedaniyo, kissa pana te nerayikā sattā ekanta-dukkhavedaniya nirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti, kissa niraye ramantiti — Na te mahārāja nerayikā sattā niraye ramanti, muccitukāna vā te nirayā; maranass<sup>3</sup> eso mahārāja ānubhavo yena teṣam santāso uppajjati. — Etam kho bhante Nāgaseṇa na saddahissāmi yam muccitukanānam

<sup>1</sup> ahaccapada- AB <sup>2</sup> -vamsatā- A <sup>3</sup> -adhibhūti B <sup>4</sup> -niravasesa- M  
<sup>5</sup> asavasesa- EC, asavasesa- M <sup>6</sup> -mahāsamakulī A <sup>7</sup> -nacci- ABC  
<sup>8</sup> kadariya B, -ya n CM <sup>9</sup> -seṭṭhiy- C <sup>10</sup> ca te AM <sup>11</sup> na om ABC

doso ahan ti janantassa issaradassanena santaso uppaj-  
 jeyyati — Ama bhāte ti — Iti maharaja tassa issara  
 paradhikassa purisassa moccitukamassapi issarabhaya  
 santaso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya mucci-  
 tukamanam<sup>1</sup> pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya san-  
 taso uppajjati — Aparam pi bhante uttarim karanam  
 bruhī yenaham karanena ukappeyyan ti — Idha ma-  
 haraja puriso datthavisena asivisena dattho bhavēyya,  
 so tena visavikārena pāteyya upapateyya, vatteyya pa-  
 vatteyya, ath aññafaro puriso balavantena mantapadena  
 tam datthavisam asivisam anetva tam datthavisam pacca-  
 campeyya, api no kho maharaja tassa visagatassa puri-  
 sassa tasmim datthavise sappē sotthihetu upagacchante  
 santaso uppajjeyyati — Ama bhante ti — Iti maharaja  
 tatharupe ahunhi sotthihetu pi upagacchante tassa san-  
 taso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya parimuc-  
 citukamanam pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya  
 santaso uppajjati. Anuttham maharaja sabbasattanam  
 maranam, tasma nerāyika satta niraya parimuccitukama  
 pi maccuno bhayantitī — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
 evam etam, taṭṭha sampaticchanitī

Bhante Nagasena, Bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata

Na antahikkhe, na samuddamaḍḍhe,  
 na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,  
 na vijjati so jagatippadeso  
 yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Puna Bhagavata<sup>\*\*</sup> paritta ca naddittha, seyyathidam  
 Ratanasuttam Khandhaparittam Mōraparittam Dhajagga-

<sup>1</sup> parimuccitu AC <sup>2</sup> upapateyya B <sup>3</sup> pacchavamapeyya A (pacchacak  
 (kapeyya M) <sup>4</sup> upavajja ita B <sup>5</sup> muñceyya papakamma maccupasa B  
 comp Dh v 127)

parittam<sup>\*</sup> Atanatiyaparittam Angulimalaparittam Yadi  
bhante Nagasena akasagato pi samuddamajjhagato pi  
pasada-kuti-lena-guha-pabbhara-dari-bila-vivara - pabba-  
tantaragato pi na muccati Maccupasa, tena hi paritta-  
kammam miccha Yadi parittakaranena Maccupasa pari-  
mutti bhavati, tena hi Na antalikkhe — pe — Maccu-  
pasa ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-  
kotiko pañho ganthito pi<sup>\*</sup> ganthutaro tayanuppatto, so taya  
nibbhanitabbo ti

Bhasitam p<sup>\*</sup> etam maharaja Bhagavata

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,  
na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,  
na vijjati so jagatippadeso .  
yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Paritta ca Bhagavata uddittha Tañ ca pana savase-  
sayuka<sup>ca</sup> vayasampannassa apetakammavaranassa, na  
tthi maharaja khinayuka<sup>ca</sup> thitiya kiriya va upakkamo  
va Yatha maharaja matassa sukkhassa sukkhassa kola-  
passa nisreha<sup>ca</sup> uparuddhajivitassa gatayusanharassa  
kumbhasahassena pi udake akirante allatam va pallavita-  
haritabhavo va na bhesveyya, evam eva kho maharaja  
bhesajaparittakammena na tthi khinayukassa thitiya  
kiriya va upakkamo va Yadi tani maharaja mahiya  
osadham bhesajani tani pi khinayukassa akiccarani  
bhavanti, savasesayukam maharaja vayasampannam ape-  
takammavaranam parittam rakkbati gopeti, tass' atthaya  
Bhagavata paritta uddittha Yatha maharaja kassako  
paripakke dhamme mate sassanale Udakappavesam vareyya  
yam pana sassam tarunam, meghasannibham vayasam-  
pannam tam udakavaddhiya vaddhati, evam eva kho  
maharaja khinayukassa bhesajaparittakiriya thapita

patikkhitta ye pana<sup>c</sup> te manussa savasesayuka vayasam-  
panna tesam atthaya parittabhesajja<sup>11</sup> bhanitani, te pa-  
rittabhesajjehi vaddhantiti

Yadi bhante Nagasena khinayuko marati savasesa  
vuko jivati, tena hi parittabhesajjani niratthakani bontiti.  
— Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci rogo bhesajjehi  
patimivattito ti — Ama bhante, anekasatani ditthanti  
— Tena hi maharaja parittabhesajjakiriya niratthika  
ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhavati<sup>12</sup> — Dissanti bhante  
Nagasena vejjanam upakkame bhesajjapananulepa, tena  
tesam opakkamena rogo patimivattatiti — Parittani pi  
maharaja pavattayamananam saddo suyati, jivha sukkhati  
hadayam byavattati kantho akurati, tena tesam pavat  
tena sabbabyadbhayo vupasamanti, sabba itiyi apagac  
chanti Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci ahina  
dattho mantapadena visap<sup>13</sup> patiyamano visam cikkkhas-  
santo uddham adho acamayamano ti — Ama bhante  
ajj etarahi pi tam loke vattatiti — Tena hi maharaja  
parittabhesajjakiriya niratthika ti yam vacanam tam  
miccha bhavati Kataparittam hi maharaja purissam da-  
situkamo ahi naddasati jivatam mokkam pidahati cora-  
nam ukkhattalagulam pi na sambhavati, te lagulam  
muncitva pemam karonti, kupito pi hatthinago sama-  
gantva nparamati pajahitamahaaggikkhandho pi npa-  
gantva nibbayati visam halahalam pi khayitam agadam  
sampajjati aharattham va pharati, vadhaka hantokama  
npagantva dasabhuta sampajjanti, akkanto pi paso na  
samvarati Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja morassa  
kataparittassa satta va<sup>14</sup> sasatani luddako nasakkhi pasam  
upanetum, akataparittassa tam yeva divasam pasam npa-

<sup>10</sup> upakkama AB C    <sup>11</sup> aturati AaM    <sup>12</sup> vupasamanti ali    <sup>13</sup> apa<sup>c</sup>ar  
chanti AEC    <sup>14</sup> patiyamano M    pavay B    <sup>15</sup> cikkkhassa to C j k  
AaB cchik Na jh k Mb    <sup>16</sup> amcarati AaM

nesitī — Āma bhante, suyati, abbhuggato so saddo  
 sadevake loke ti — Teo hī maharaja parittabhesajja  
 kiriya nīratthika ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhava ti  
 Suta pubbam jana taya maharaja danavo bhariyam pari-  
 rakkhanto samugge pakkhipitva giliva kucchina pari-  
 harati, ath eko vijjadharo tassa danavassa mukhena  
 pavasitva taya saddhim abhiramati, yadā so dānavo añ-  
 nasi atha samuggam vānitva vevari, sūha samugge vivate  
 vijjadharo yenakantam pakkamati — Ama bhante, suyati,  
 abbhuggato so pi saddo sadevake loke ti — Nānu so  
 mahārāja vijjadharo parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti —  
 Ama bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja attī parittabalam  
 Suta pubbam taya maharaja aparo vijjadharo Biranasi-  
 ranno antepure mahesīya saddhim sampatuttīo gāṇanam  
 jatto samano khīnena adassanam gato mantabalerati —  
 Ama bhante, suyati ti — Nāny so maharaja vijjadharo  
 parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti — Ama bhante ti —  
 Tena hi maharaja attī parittabalaṃ ti

rakkhati kampayaranena, kilesavaranaena, asaddahana-  
 taya Sattanurakkhamam maharaja parittam attana ka-  
 tena arakkham jahati Yatha maharaja mata puttam  
 kucchigatam poseti hitena opacarena janeti, janayitva  
 asuci-mala-singhanikam aparetva uttamavaiasugandham  
 upahimpati, pare akkosante va pabarante va akampita-  
 hadaya akaddhntva samim npaneti, yadi pana tassa putto  
 aparaddho hoti velativaito atha nam sa danda-muggara-  
 janu-mutthihi hanati potheti, api nu kho maharaja tassa  
 mata labhati akaddhana-parikaddhanam gaham samim  
 upanayanam katun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena ka-  
 ranena maharajati — Attano bhante aparadhenati —  
 Evam eva kho maharaja sattanam arakkham parittam  
 attano aparadhe na vajham karotiti — Sadhu bhante  
 Nagasena, suvinicchito panho, gahanam agahanam katam,  
 andhakaro aloko kato, vinivethitam ditthiyalam tvam  
 ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha labhi Tathagato  
 civara-pindapata senasana-gilanapaccayabhesajja-parik-  
 kharanan ti Puna ca Tathagato Pancasalam brahma-  
 nagamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-  
 dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti Yadi bhante Nagasena  
 Tathagato labhi civara-pindapata senasana-gilanapaccaya-  
 bhesajja-parikkharanam tena hi Pancasalam brahmana-  
 gamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-  
 dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti yam vacanam tam miccha  
 Yadi Pancasalam brahmanagamam pindaya pavisitva  
 kincid eva alabhiva yathadhntena pattena nikkhanto,  
 tena hi labhi Tathagato civara-pindapata-senasana-gi-

\* akampita AbB    \* hanti Aa    \* potheti B    \*\* vajjhan all except  
 Aa    \*\* andhakaro Ab    \*\* pu    \* ca param A

lanapaccāvaḥṣeṣajja-parikkharanan ti tam pi vacanam  
miccha Ayam pi nibhatokotiḥ pañho sumahanto dñn-  
nibbedho tavannppatto, so taya nibhahitabbo ti

Labhi maharaja Tathagato cīvara-pīḍapata sena-  
sana-gīlanapaccavabhesajja-parikkharanam Pāṇasa-  
lan ca brahmanagamam pīḍaya pavīṣṭva kincid eva  
alabhutva yathadhotena pattenā nikkhanto Tan ca pana  
Marassa papimato karana ti. — Tena hi bhante Na-  
gasena Bhagavato gānanapatham vitivattakappe abhīsan  
khatam kusalam kin ti nitthitam, adhunntthitena Marena  
papimatā tam kusalam balavegaviharam kin ti pihitam  
Tena hi bhante Nagasena tasmim vatthusmim dīṣṭu tha-  
nesu upavado agacchati kusalato pi akusalam balava-  
taram hoti, Buddhahāto pi Marahālam balavataram  
hoti Tena hi rukkhassa mulato pi aggam bharataram  
hoti, gunasamparikkinnato pi paṇḍyam balavataram hoti  
— Na maharaja tavatakena kusalato pi akusalam hala-  
vataram nama hoti Buddhahāto ca Marahālam balava-  
taram nama hoti Api e ettha karanam icchitabbham  
Yatha maharaja puriṣo ranno cakkavattissa madhum va  
madhupīḍikam va annam va upāyanam abhīhareyya tam  
enam ranno dvarapalo evam vadeyya akalo bho ayam  
ranno dassanaya, tena hi bho tava npayanam gahetva  
siḥhasiḥham pativattā pure tava raja dandam dhare-  
satī, tato so puriṣo dandahhaya tavitto ubbiggo tam  
npayanam adaya siḥhasiḥham pativatteyya api nu kho  
so maharaja cakkavatti tavatakena upayanavikalamatta-  
lena dvarapalato dñbhalatara nama hoti annam va pana  
kinci npayanam na labheyyati — Na hi bhante, issa-  
pakato so bhante dvarapalo upayanam nivaresi, annena  
pana dvarena sataśahassagūṇam pi ranno npayanam

<sup>19</sup> n rthitena AaLCb adhuna nitth M <sup>20</sup> kusala AB <sup>21</sup> hi bho A

<sup>22</sup> siḥham s gham C <sup>23</sup> cakkavatti M



upetiti — Evam eva kho maharaja issapakato Maro  
papima Pancasalake<sup>11</sup> brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, aññani  
jana anekani devatasatasahassani amatam dībbam ojam  
gahetva upagatani Bhagavato kaye ojam odāhissamāti  
Bhāṣavāntam namassamanā pūjāhka thitanti.

Hotu bhante Nagasena, sulabha Bhagavato cattaro  
paccaya loke uttamapurisassa, yacito va Bhagava deva-  
manussehi cattaro paccave paribhūjati, api ca kho pana  
Marassa yo adhippayo so tavatakesa siddho yam so  
Bhagavato bhojanassa antarāyam akāsi. Ettha me bhante  
kankha na chijjati, vimatijato 'ham tattva samsayapa-  
khanno, na me tattha manasam pakkhandati yam Tattha-  
gatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa sadevake loke agga-  
puggalavirassa kusalaṣarapuññasambhavaṣsa asamassa  
anupimassa apjātiṣṣmasa cāvakān lamakam parit-  
tani ipam roariyam Maro vibhantarāyam akāsi —  
Cattaro kho nibharāya rotarāya aditthantarāyo uddissa-  
katantarāyo upakkhatantarāyo paribhogantarāyo ti Tattha  
aditthantarāyo nāma 'anodisa adasānena abhisankha-  
tam koci antarāyam karoti kīṃ parassa dinnenati, ayam  
aditthantarāyo nāma katamo uddissakatantarāyo idh  
ekaccam puggalam upādisiṣṣa uddissa bhojanam jati  
vattam hoti, tam koci antarāyam karoti, ayam uddisa-  
katantarāyo nāma katamo upakkhatantarāyo idha yam  
kinci upakkhatam hoti apjātiṣṣatam tattha koci antarā-  
yam karoti, ayam upakkhatantarāyo nāma katamo  
paribhogantarāyo idha yam kinci paribhogam tattha koci  
antarāyam karoti, ayam paribhogantarāyo nāma Ime kho  
maññīya cattaro antarāyā yam jana Māro jajima  
Pañcasalake brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, tam n eva  
Bhagavato paribhogam na upakkhatam na uddissakatam,

<sup>11</sup> pakkha to ACM <sup>12</sup> paribhūjati AC <sup>13</sup> cattaro ime mah FC (catt  
to mah M) <sup>14</sup> anodisa uddisa ICM <sup>15</sup> agga ippakkha ICM

anāgataṃ asampattam adassanera antarayam katam, tam  
 jana n ekassa Bhagavato yeva, atthā kho ye tena sama-  
 yena nikkhanta abbhagata sabbe pi te tam divasam bho-  
 janam na labhimsu. Nahan tam maharaja passemi sa-  
 devake loka samarake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniya  
 pajaya sadevamanussaya yo tassa Bhagavato uddissaka-  
 tam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam kareyya sace  
 loci issaya uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam anta-  
 rayam kareyya phāleyva tassa muddha satadha va sa-  
 hassadha va

Cattaro me maharaja Tathagatassa kenaci anava-  
 raniya guna katame cattaro labho maharaja Bhagavato  
 uddissakato upakkhato na sakka kenaci antarayam ka-  
 tum sariranugata maharaja Bhagavato byamaṃ pabha na  
 sakka kenaci antarayam katum, sabannutam maharaja  
 Bhagavato nanaratanam na sakka kenaci antarayam  
 katum, jivitam maharaja Bhagavato na sakka kenaci anta-  
 rayam katum. Ime kho maharaja cattaro Tathagatassa  
 kenaci anavaraniya guna. Sabbe p ete maharaja gura  
 ekassa aroga akuppa aparupakkama api usani kiriyani.  
 Adassanena maharaja Maro papima nilyitva Pancasalake  
 brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha maharaja rano  
 paccante dese visame adassanena nilyitva cora pantham  
 dusenti yadi pana raja te core passeyya api no kho te  
 cora sottham labheyyun ti — Va hi bhante, pharasuna  
 phalapeyya satadha va sahasadha va ti — Evam eva  
 kho maharaja adassanena Maro papima nilyitva Panca-  
 salake brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha va pana  
 maharaja itthi sapatika adassanena nilyitva parapuriṃ  
 sevati, evam eva kho maharaja adassanena Maro papima  
 nilyitva Pancasalake brahmanagahapatike anavasi, yadi

\* sattadha AC

<sup>20</sup> aroga A

\* pi a peyya BC

\* sa tadha A

throughout

maharaja itthi samikassa sammukha parapurisam<sup>1</sup> sevati,  
 api nu kho sa itthi sotthim labheyyati — Na hi bhante,  
 haneyyapi tam bhante samiko, vadheyyapi, bandheyyapi,  
 dasittam va upaneyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 adassanena Maro papima mhiyitva Pañcasalake brahmana-  
 gahapatike anvavisi<sup>2</sup> Yadi maharaja Maro papima Bha-  
 gavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam  
 kareyya phaleyya tassa muddha satadha va sahasadha<sup>3</sup>  
 va ti — Evam etam bhante Nagaseha, corikaya katam  
 Marena papimata, mhiyitva Maro papima Pañcasalake  
 brahmanagahapatike anvavisi<sup>4</sup> Sace so bhante Maro pa-  
 pima Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam  
 antarayam kareyya, muddha va<sup>5</sup> ssa phaleyya satadha va  
 sahasadha va, kayo va<sup>6</sup> ssa bhusimutthi viya vikareyya  
 Sidhu bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampatic-  
 chamati

Bhante Nagasena, tamhe bhanatha Yo ajananto pa-  
 natipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti  
 Puna ca Bhagavato Vinayapannattiya bhanitam Anipatti  
 ajanantassati<sup>7</sup> Yadi bhante Nagasena ajanitva panati-  
 patam karonto balavataram apunnam pasavati, tena hi  
 Anipatti ajanantassati yam<sup>8</sup> vacanam tam miccha Yadi  
 anipatti ajanantassa tena hi<sup>9</sup> janitva panatipatam ka-  
 ronto balavataram apunnam pasavatiti tam pi vacanam  
 miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho duruttaro dura-  
 tikkamio tva<sup>10</sup> anipatto, so taya nibbhitabbo ti

Bhavitam<sup>11</sup> i etam maharaja Bhagavato Yo ajananto  
 pinatipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti  
 Puna ca Vinayapannattiya<sup>12</sup> Bhagavato bhanitam Anip-  
 atti<sup>13</sup> ajanantassati Tatha atthantaram atthi, katamam

<sup>1</sup> sevati pi i thr uziout, Ab twice <sup>2</sup> anvavisi phaleyya AbCM <sup>3</sup> kareyya  
<sup>4</sup> anvavisi so ca AC <sup>5</sup> tatha a laram A tatha a tara i

atthantarami atthi maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha, atthi apatti no saṇḍavimokkha, ya yam maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha tam apattim arabbha Bbagavata bhanitam Anapatti ajanantassati — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti — aham bhikkhusangham pariharissamiti va mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Puna ca Metteyyassa bhagavato sabhavagunam paridipayamanena evam bhanitam So anekasahassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamiti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti, tena hi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti yam vacanam tar miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti, tena hi Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamiti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamiti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Metteyyassapi bhagavato sabhavagunam paridipayamanena Bhagavata bhanitam So anekasahassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti Etasam ca maharaja panhe eko attho avaseso, eko attho niravaseso Na maharaja Tathagato parivaya anugamiko, parivaya pauva Tathagatassa

anugamika Sammuti maharaja esa ahan ti, namati, na  
 paramattho eso Vigatam maharaja Tathagatassa pemam,  
 vigato sineho, mayhan ti pi Tathagatassa gahanam na  
 tthi, upadaya pana avassayo hoti Yatha maharaja pa-  
 thavi bhummatthanam sattanam patittha hoti upassayam  
 hoti, pathavittha c ete satta, na ca mahapathaviya mayh  
 ete ti apekkha hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato  
 sabbasattanam patittha hoti upassayam, Tathagatattha c  
 ete satta, na ca Tathagatassa mayi ete ti apekkha hoti  
 Yatha va pana mahatimabamegbo abhivassanto tina-  
 rokka pasu-mannssanam vuddhim deti santatim anu-  
 paleti, vutthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca maha-  
 megghassa mayh ete ti apekkha hoti, evam eva kho  
 maharaja Tathagato sabbasattanam kusalahamme janeti  
 anupaleti, Satthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca Tatha-  
 gatassa mayh ete ti apekkha hoti, tam kissa hetu  
 attanuditthiya palinatta ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
 sunibbethito panho bahuvudhehi karanehi, gambhino uttari-  
 kato ganthi bhinnu,\* gahanam agahanam katam, andha-  
 karo aloko kato, bhagga {rappavada, Jinaputtanam  
 cakkhun uppdutan ti.

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhavanatha Tatthagato abhej-  
 jajariso ti Puna ca bhanatha Devadattena ekappa-  
 Iaram panca bhikkhusatanu bhinnaniti Yadi bhante  
 Nagasena Tathagato abhejjajariso, tena hi Devadattena  
 ekajpaharam janca bhikkhusatanu bhinnaniti yam vaca-  
 sam tam micca Yadi Devadattena ekajjaliram janca

\* pathavit harati M pathaviya, AIC \* na ca maharaja pathaviya  
 AbCM \* tatthagatassa ti AbBC (tathagato) cete M) \* ca cm all  
 \* vutthupaj] i o AIC so andhakaro AIC

bhikkhusatani bhinnani, tena hi Tathagato abhejjapariso  
ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi nhatokotiko  
pañho tavanppattin gambhira dunnivethiya, ganthito pi  
ganthitaro, etthāyam jann avato nivuto ovuto pihito pari-  
yonaddho, ettha tava nanabalam dassahi paravadesuti

Abhejjapariso maharaja Tathagato, Devadattena ca  
ekappaharam pañca bhikkhusatani bhinnani Tan ca  
pana bhedakassa halena, bhedake vijjamane na tthi  
maharaja abhejjam nama Bhedake sṛṣṭi māta pi puttana  
bhijjati, putto pi matara bhijjati, pita pi puttana bhijjati  
putto pi pitara bhijjati, bhata pi bhaginiya bhijjati bha-  
gini pi bhata bhijjati, sahāyo pi sahayena bhijjati, nāva  
pi nanadarusanghatita umivegasampaharena bhijjati, ruk-  
kho pi madbukappasampannapha<sup>19</sup> amlaḥalavegabhihato  
bhijjati, suvannam<sup>20</sup> pi jativantam lobena bhijjati Api  
ca maharāja n' eso adbhipayn vinnanam, n esa boddhanam  
adbhuttu, n' esu panditanam cando Tathagato abhejja-  
pariso ti Api c ettha karanam atthi yena karanena Tatha-  
gato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Kaṭamam ettha karanam  
Tathagatassa maharaja kateha adanena va appiyāvacanena  
va anāthacariyaya va asamanatātaya vā yato kntoci  
cariyam carantassa pi parisa bhinna ti na sntapubbam,  
tena karanena Tathagato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Taya  
p etam maharāja nātabbam atthi kiñci na vange Bod-  
dhavacane sntagatam imina nama karanena Bodhisat-  
tassa kateha Tathagatassa parisa bhinna ti — Na tthi  
bhante, no c etam loke dissati nu pi suyati, sadhu bhante  
Nagasena, evam etam, tattha sampaticcbanu ti

Dutiyo vaggo

<sup>19</sup> veṭhito AC <sup>20</sup> ovuto om BM <sup>21</sup> ghanita AaCb ghatti ta B (ghan-  
tita M) <sup>22</sup> vegappaharena A <sup>23</sup> adanena AaM apadanena B

Bhante Nagaṣeṇa, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmini ditthe e eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati Puna ca upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhasitam Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmini ditthe e eva dhamme abhisamparayan' cati tena hi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccutthetī yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti, tena hi Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmini' ditthe e eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitaḥ ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharāja Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmini ditthe o' eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati. Upasako ca gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Tattha pana karanam atthi katamam tam karanam visati kho panime mal'raja samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca hngamī veli samano abhivadana-paccutthana sammananapujanaraho hoti. Katame visati samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca hngamī settho jame, aggo nīyamo, caro vihare samyamo samvaro khamti soraccam ekattacarīya ekattabhīratī paṭisaṇṇanam hīriyattappam viriyam appamādo sikkhasamīdanam uddeṣo paripuṇṇa sīladiabhīratī mralayata sikkhipadapūrpurita kasavadharanam bhandu

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> paccutthet ti all <sup>3</sup> tam oñ C <sup>4</sup> karanam A throughout ka  
raṇa CM throughout <sup>5</sup> sikkham ACMI <sup>6</sup> sikkhapadana n AbCM  
<sup>7</sup> paripūrita AaB paripūrita Ab

bhavo, ime kho maharaja visati samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingani. Ete gonne bhikkhu samadaya vattati, so tesam dhammanam anunnatta paripunnatta sampunnatta samannagatattha aekhabbumim arahanta bhummim okkamati, ettham bhummantaram okkamati arahatta<sup>1</sup>annagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Khinasavehi so samanassam upagato na tthi nte so samavo ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Iggaparisam so upagato, nahan tam thapam upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Labhati so Patimokkhuddesam sotum, nahan tam labhami sotu ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. So anne pabbajeti upasampadeti Jinassanam vaddheti, aham etam na labhami latum ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Appamanesu so sikkhapadesu samattakarj nahan tesu vattamti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Upagato so samanassam, Boddhi<sup>2</sup>adhippaye thito, tena ham lingena duram upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. 'Paruthakacchalomo so anan<sup>3</sup>ja amandito,' anulitta<sup>4</sup>ilavandho, aham pana mandana<sup>5</sup>vilh<sup>6</sup>anathirato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Api ca maharaja ve te visati samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingani sabbe p<sup>7</sup> ete dhamma bhikkhusa samuvijanti, so yeva te dhamme dhi<sup>8</sup>reti anne pi tatthi sikkhapeti, so me agagio sikkh<sup>9</sup>anan ca na tthiti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum

<sup>1</sup> arahattasikkh<sup>10</sup>andha CM. <sup>2</sup> annagato CM. <sup>3</sup> sama ti Aa (Ab<sup>11</sup>) C ss matta E kar<sup>12</sup> al



paccutthatum Apī ca yathā maharaja rajakumāro puro-  
hitassa santike vijjam adhiyati khattadhammam sikkhati,  
so aparena samayena abhisitto acariyam abhivadeti pac-  
cuttheti sikkhapako me ayan ti, evam eva kho ma-  
haraja sikkhapako vamsadharo ti arahati upasako sota-  
panno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum  
Apī ca maharaja imma p etam pariyyena jauhi bhik-  
khubhumīya mīhantatam<sup>1</sup> asamavipulabbhavam yadi ma-  
haraja<sup>2</sup> upasako sotāpanno arahattam<sup>3</sup> sacchikaroti, dve va  
tassa gatiyo bhavanti, anañña tasmim yeva divase pari-  
nibbayeyya va bhikkhubbhavam va upagaccheyya, acalā  
hi sa maharaja pabbajja mahati accuggati, yad idam  
bhikkhubhumī — Nānagato bhante Nagasena pañho  
sunibbethito hālavata ābuddhina tiyā, na y imam pan-  
ham sīmattho añño evam vivivethetum annatra tavā-  
disena buddhimati ti .

Bhante Nagasena, tomhe<sup>4</sup> bhanatha Tathagato sab-  
bācattānam ahitam apānetva hitam upadāhatīti Pura  
ca bhanatha Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyye bhañ-  
namāne satthumattānam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato  
uggatan ti Aggikkhandhupamam bhante dhammapari-  
yyam desentena Tathagatena satthumattānam bhikkhu-  
nam hitam apānetva ahitam upadāhatīti Yadi bhaute  
Nāgāsena Tatāgato sabbācattānam ahitam apānetva  
hitam upadāhatī tena hi Aggikkhandhupame dhamma-  
pariyye bhānamāne satthumattānam bhikkhunam un-  
halohitam mukhato uggetap ti yāy vacanam tam micchā  
Yadi Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyye bhaññamāne  
satthumattānam bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato uggetam,

1. l ca om AaM 2. upadāhatīti EC<sub>2</sub>-dabati M 3. uggetam hoti A

tena hi Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahiṃsāṃ apanetva hi-  
 sām upadāhatī tam pi vacanam micchā Ayam pi  
 ubbatokotiko paṇho tavānuppatto, so tassa nibbāhitaḥ o ti

Tathagato maharaja sabbasattānam ahiṃsāṃ apanetvā  
 hiṃsām upadāhatī Aggikkhaodhupame ca dhammapari-  
 vāse bhānamane satthumattinam bhikkhunam onhalo-  
 hitam mukhato uggatam Tañ ca pana na Tathagatassa  
 katena, tesam yeva attano katenatī — Yadi bhante  
 Nagasena Tathāgato Aggikkhandhūpamam dhammapari-

tani patanti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagāto dhammam desayamano anunaya-paṭiḥham na karoti annaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto, dhammam deseti, evaṃ dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ye pana miccha patipanna te patanti. Yatha va pana maharaja kassako dhañnam ropetukamo khetṭam kasati tassa kasantassa anekasatasahassam tinani maranti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento anunaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto dhammam deseti, evaṃ dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ve pana miccha patipanna te tinani viya maranti. Yatha va pana maharaja mañussa rasabettu yante ucchum pilayanti tesam ucchum pilayamananam ye tattha yantamukhigata kṛtayo te piliyanti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento dhammayantam abhipilayati ye tattha miccha patipanna te kimi viya maranti — Naṃ bhante Nagasena te bhikkhu taya dhammadesanaya patita ti — Api nu kho maharaja tacchako rukkham rakkhanto ujukam parisud dham karotiti — Na hi bhante, vajaniyam bhante apañetva evaṃ idam tacchako rukkham ujukam parisuddham karotiti — Evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato parisam rakkhanto na sakkoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum, miccha patipanne pana satte apañetva evaṃ ete bodhaneyye satte bodheti. Attakatena pana te maharaja miccha patipanna patanti. Yatha maharaja kadali velu assatari attajena hannati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena hañnanti patanti. Yatha maharaja cora attakittena cakkhuppatanam sularopanaṃ āvacchedanam papnanti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena hannanti Jināsasana pa-

<sup>13</sup> yat tena A    <sup>14</sup> p ayanti ABC    <sup>15</sup> kṛtayo A    <sup>16</sup> evameva te M  
 evameva kho te IBC    <sup>17</sup> hañ anti A    <sup>18</sup> patanti om M

Bhagavata bhanitam Kayena samvaro sadhuti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesiti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi, tena hi Kayena samvaro sadhuti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanappatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Kayena samvaro sadhuti Selassa ca brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassitam Yassa kko maharaja Tathagate kankha uppanna tassa bodhanatthaya Bhagava iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam pati hariyam passatiti — Ko pan etam bhante Nagasena saddalissati yam parisagato ekō yeva tam guyham passati, avasesa tatth eva/santa na passanti Ingha me tvam tattā karanam upadisa karanena mam sannapehiti — Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci byadhito puriso parikinno tatimuttehiti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu kho maharaja parisa passat etam vedanam yaya so puriso vedanaya vediyatiti — Na hi bhante attana yeva so bhante puriso vediyat ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yass eva Tathagate kankha uppanna tass eva Tathagato bodhanaya iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam patihariyam passati Yatha va pana maharaja kancid eva purisam bhuto aviseyya api na kho sa maharaja parisa passati tam blutagahan ti — Na hi bhante so yeva aturo tassa bhutassa agamanam passatiti — Evam eva kho maharaja yass eva Tathagate kankha uppanna so yeva tam patihariyam passatiti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena Bhagavata katam yam ekassa pi adassaniyam tam dassentenati — Na maharaja Bhagava guyham

<sup>1</sup> dassesi AaM <sup>2</sup> passanti ti all <sup>3</sup> kho sa mah AC <sup>4</sup> bhante om AaB <sup>5</sup> kincideva ACM koccideva B <sup>6</sup> s2 om B <sup>7</sup> ekassapi B

dassesī, iddhiya paṇa cchayam dassesīti — Cchayaya pi bhante dīttaya dīttam yeva hoti gnyham yam disva nīttam gato ti — Dukkaraṇṇ capī maharaja Tathagato karoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum Yaḍi maharaja Tathagato kīriyam kīriyam haṇeyya, bodhaneyya satte na bhiṇṇeyyum, yasma ca kho maharaja yogānu Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum, tasma Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya bhiṇṇanti tena tena yogena bodhaneyye bodheti Yatha mahārāja bhāsakko sallakatto yena yena bhesajjena aturo arogo hoti tena tena bhesajjena aturam apasankamati vamanīyam vameṭi, virecanīyam vireceṭi, annalepanīyam anulimpeṭi, annavasaniyam anuvaseteṭi, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya satte bhiṇṇanti tena tena yogena bodheti Yatha va paṇa maharaja itthi mulhagabbha bhāsakkassa adassaniyam gūyham dasseti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum adassaniyam gūyham iddhiya cchayam dassesi Na itthi maharaja adassaniyo nama olaso puggalam upadaya Yaḍi mahārāja koci Bhagavato hadayam disvā bhiṇṇeyya, tassa pi Bhagava yogena hadayam dasseyya Yogānu maharaja Tathagato desanakkasalo Nāna maharaja Tathagato therassa Vandasā adbhimottimī janitva tam devabhāvanam netvā devakannayo dassesi imina yam kulaputto bhiṇṇissatīti, tena ca so kulaputto bhiṇṇi Iti kho maharaja Tathagato anekapariyayena su-bhānūmittam hīlento garahanto pīṇecchanto tassa bodhanāhetu kakutapadaniyo accharayo dassesi Evam pi Tathagato yogānu desanakkasalo Pūna ca parant mahārāja Tathagato therassa Cullapantthakassā bhātara pīkkaddhitassa dakkhitasā dhammanassa upagantvā sukkhumam colakhaṇḍam adāsi imina jān kulaputto bhiṇṇissatīti,

<sup>1</sup> nīti bagato I nīttthagato M<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> kīriyāsi oī ce Aa V <sup>3</sup> arogo C <sup>4</sup> annulimpati A annulepati B <sup>5</sup> tassapi B <sup>6</sup> kakutapad M

so ca kulaputto tena kāranena Jinasāsane vāsibhāvam  
 pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo  
 Puna ca param mahāraja Tathāgato brāhmanassa Mo-  
 gharājassa yavatatiyam pañham puttḥo na byākāsi  
 evam - imassa kulaputtassa māno upasamissati, mau-  
 pasama abhisamayo bhavissatīti, tena ca tassa kulaput-  
 tassa māno upasami, mānupasama so brāhmano chasu  
 abhiññāsu vāsibhāvam pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yo-  
 gaññū desanākusalo ti. — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena, su-  
 nibbethito pañho bahuvīdhehi kāraṇehi, gahanam aga-  
 hanam katam, andhakaro aloke kato, ganthi bhinnu,  
 bhagga parappavada, Jinaputtāgam cakkhum taya uppa-  
 ditam, nippatibhānā tūṭhiyā, tvam ganivarapavaram  
 āsajjātī

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam therena Sā-  
 riputtena Dhammasēnāpatana. Parisuddhavaśīsamacāro  
 avuso Tathāgato, na tthi Tathagatassa vacīduccaritam  
 yam Tathāgato rakkheyya ma me idam paro aññāsīti  
 Puna ca Tathāgato therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa  
 aparādhe parajikam paññapento pharusāhi vacahi mogha-  
 purisavādena samudacari, tena ca so therō moghapurisa-  
 vādena garuttasena tasito vippatisārī nāsakkhi ariyamag-  
 gam pativijjhutū. Yadi bhante Nāgasena parisuddha-  
 vacīsamacāro Tathagatho, na tthi Tathāgatassa vaci-  
 duccaritam, tena hi Tathāgatena therassa Sudinnassa  
 Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavādena samudā-  
 cinnan - ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi Bhagavata  
 therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe mogha-

<sup>11</sup> andhakāro AbC <sup>12</sup> bhinnu Mc <sup>13</sup> cakkhu B <sup>14</sup> rudhitasena M,  
 garuddhittasena Ab, garadhinnattasena C, the passage wanting in I <sup>15</sup>  
 tathagato M, ne (sic) C om A, the passage wanting in B

purisavādena samudācinnam, tena hi: parisuddhavaaci-  
samācāro Tathāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccari-  
tan-ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi nbhatokotiko  
pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena  
Dhammasenāpatinā. Parisuddhavaaci-samācāro āvuso Ta-  
thāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam yam Ta-  
thāgato rakkheyya: mā me idam paro aññāsīti Ayas-  
mato ca Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam  
paññāpentena Bhagavatā moghapurisavādena samudācin-  
nam. Tañ ca paṇaṃ na dutthacittena, asārambhena yā-  
thāvalakkhanena. Kiñ-ca tattha yāthāvalakkhaṇam. Yassa  
mahārāja puṅgalassa imasmā attabhāve catuṣaccābhi-  
samayo va hoti, tassa purisattānam mogham, aññam kayi-  
ramānam aññena sambhavati, tena vuccati moghapuriso  
ti. Iti pi mahārāja Bhagavatā āyasmato Sudinnassa Ka-  
landaputtassa sabhāvavacanena samudācinnam, no abhū-  
tavādenāti. — Sabhavam-pi bhante Nāgasena yo akko-  
santo bhanati, tassa mayā kahāpanam dandam dharema,  
aparādho yeva so, vattham nissāya viṣum vohāsam āca-  
ranto akkosatīti. — Atthi paṇa mahārāja sutapubham  
tayā khalitassa abhivādanam vā paccutthānam vā sak-  
kāram vā opāyanānuppadānam vā ti. — Na hi bhante,  
yato kutoci yattva katthaci khalito paribhāsaṇaraho hoti  
tajjanāraho, uttamangam pi 'ssa chiṇḍanti, hananti pi  
bandhanti pi ghātenti pi jāpenti pīti. — Tena hi ma-  
hārāja Bhagavatā kiriyā yeva katā no akiriyā ti. —  
Kiriyam-pi bhante Nāgasena kurumanena patirūpena kā-  
tabbam anucchavikena, savanena pi bhante Nāgasena  
Tathāgatassa sadevaḷo loko ottapati hiriyati, bhiyyo das-  
sanena, tat' uttarim upasankāmanena payirupāsānenāti. —

<sup>12</sup> yatbava-ABC the first time, C also the second. <sup>13</sup> kiñci tattha AbCM

<sup>14</sup> purisattam M <sup>15</sup> kiriyasāpanam A

Api na kho maharaja tikicchako abhisanne kaye kupite  
 dose sinehaniyani bhesajjani detiti — Na hi bhante, tin-  
 hani lekhanani bhesajjani arogakamo detiti — Eyam  
 eva kho maharaja Tathagato sabbakilesabyadhivupasa-  
 manaya anusatthim deti Pharusā pi maharaja Tatha-  
 gatassa vaca satte sinehayati, muduke karoti Yatha  
 maharaja unham pi udakam' yam kinca sinehaniyam sine-  
 hayati, mudam karoti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā  
 pi Tathagatassa vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata  
 Yatha maharaja pitu vacanam puttanam atthavantam hoti  
 karunasahagatam, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi  
 Tathagatassa vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata Pha-  
 rusa pi maharaja Tathagatassa vaca sattanam kilesappa-  
 hanti hoti Yatha maharaja duggandham pi gomuttam  
 pitam, virasam pi agadam khayitam sattanam byadhim  
 hanti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa  
 vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata Yatha maharaja  
 mahanto pi tulapnījo parassa kaye nipatitva rujam na  
 karoti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa  
 vaca na kassaci dukkhāṃ uppadetiti — Suvicchito  
 bhante Nagaseno panho bahulo karanehi, sadhu bhante  
 Nagaseno, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamāti

Bhante Nagaseno, bhasitam p etam Tathagatenā

Acetanam brahmanā assunantam  
 jīnam ajānantam imam paṭisam  
 āradhaviṇṇo 'dhammā appamatto  
 sukhasaṃvāsaṃ pucchasi kassa hetutī

1. aroha C 2. aroga AC 3. vujjā amajja CBM 10. appahana : AP  
 11. karati M 12. hoti om ACM 13. su anta n all 14. (Jano Jat. 307  
 v 1) 15. ajānantam all 16. kassa l



Puṇa ca bhanitam:

Iti phandānarukkho pi tāvad<sup>2</sup> e ajjhabhāsatha:  
mayham<sup>3</sup> pi vacanam atthi, Bhāradvāja, sunohi me ti

Yadi bhante Nāgasena rukkho acetano, tena bi phan-  
danena rukkheṇa Bhāradvājena saha sallapitaṃ ti yaṃ  
vacanam tam micchā. Yadi phandanena rukkheṇa Bhā-  
radvājena saddhim sallapitaṃ, tena bi rukkho acetano t  
tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam<sup>4</sup> pr<sup>5</sup> ubbatokotiko pañhe  
tavānuppatto, so tayā nibhābitabbo ti.

Bhāsitaṃ<sup>6</sup> p<sup>7</sup> etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: rukkho  
acetano ti. Phandanena<sup>8</sup> ca rukkheṇa Bhāradvājena sad-  
dhim sallapitaṃ. Tañ<sup>9</sup> ca paṇa vacanam lokasamaññāya  
bhanitaṃ, na<sup>10</sup> tthi mahārāja acetanassa rukkheṇa sallapo  
nāma, api ca mahārāja tasmim<sup>11</sup> rukkhe adhiṇatthāya de-  
vatāy<sup>12</sup> etam adhiṇatthāya rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatīti c'  
esā lokapannatti. Yathā mahārāja sakatam dhaññassa  
paripūritaṃ dhaññasakataṃ<sup>13</sup> ti jane voharati, na ca tam  
dhaññamayam sakatam, rukkhamayam sakatam, tasmim  
sakate dhaññassa pana ākīritattā dhaññasakataṃ<sup>14</sup> ti jano  
voharati; evaṃ<sup>15</sup> eva kko mahārāja na rukkho sallapati,  
rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhiṇatthā de-  
vatā tassāy<sup>16</sup> etam adhiṇatthāya rukkho ti, rukkho sallapa-  
tīti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja  
dadhim manthayamāno takkam manthemīti voharati, na  
tam takkam yaṃ so mantheti, dadhim yeva so manthento  
takkam manthemīti voharati; evaṃ<sup>17</sup> eva kko mahārāja na  
rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim ruk-  
khe adhiṇatthā devatā tassāy<sup>18</sup> etam adhiṇatthāya rukkho  
ti, rukkho sallapatīti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana  
mahārāja asantam sādhetukamo asantam sādhemīti vo-

<sup>2</sup> tavadēva ACM <sup>11</sup> ca om. AC. <sup>12</sup> sakatam om EC in the first place

<sup>13</sup> manthamāno EC <sup>14</sup> dehi, BM <sup>15</sup> na om EC

haratī, asiddham siddham tī voharatī, evam e'sā loka-  
samañña, evam eva kho maharaja na rukkho sallapatī,  
rukkho acetano, ya pana tasmim rukkhe'adhivattbā de-  
vata tassay' etam adhvācanam rukkho tī, rukkho sala-  
patitī c' esā lokapannatti. Yaya maharāja lokasamañ-  
ñīya jano voharatī, Tathagato pi tay' eva lokasamañ-  
ñīva sattanam dhammam desetitī — Sadhu bhante Na-  
gasena, evam etam, jatha sampaticchamitī

---

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ p etam dhammaṃ angī-  
tikārahehi therehi

Cunda'sa bhāṭṭam bhūṇitva kammāraṣṣitī me sotam  
ābhidham samphusē Buddhho pavāṭham marāntikan tī

happhalo, ayuvinasakataya mahapphalo, Bbagavato jivita haranataya mahapphalo Tattha me karanam bruhī, parappavadanam nigghaya Etthayam jano sammulho lobhavasena, atibahom khayitena lobhitapakkhandika uppanna ti Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bbasitam p etam maharāja dbammasangitīkarakehi tberēhi

Condassa bhāttam bhūñjitva kammārassatī me sntam abādham samphusī Buddhō pabalham maranantīkan ti

Bbagavata ca bhāñtam Dve me Ananda pindapāṭa sama samaphala samavipakā, ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahānīsamātara ca, katame dve yaṇ ca pindapatam paribhūñjitva Tathagato anuttaran sammāsambodhim abhīcambuyhi, yaṇ ca pindapatam paribhūñjitva anupadisesaya nibbānādhatvā parinibbavati ime dve pindapāṭa sama samaphala samavipakā ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahānīsamātara cati So ca pana pindapato bahuguno anekani samsō Devata maharāja hatthā pasannamanasa ayam Bhagavato pacchīma pindapato ti dībbam ojam sukara maddave akirimsi Taṇ ca pana sammapakam labhupakam manonīam bahurasam jatharaggtejas a hitam, na maharāja tatonīdanam Bhagavato koci anoppanno rogo oppanno, api ca maharāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne ayusanībhāre uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha maharāja pakatīya jalamanō, aggi annasam upādane dinne bhīyyo pajjalati, evam eva kho maharāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne ayusanībhāre uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha vā pana maharāja

soto pakatiya sândamāno abhivatte mahameghē bhīyyo mahogho ndakavahāko hoti, evam eva kho mabaraja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine aysankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha va pana maharaja pakatiya bhisanno dhatukucchi annasmim ajjhohare bhīyyo ayameyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine aysankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Na tthi mahārāja tasmim pindapate doso na ca tassa sakka dosā ropetun ti

Bhante Nagasena, kena karabena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Dhammanumajjana samapattivasena maharaja te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Bhante Nagasena kutamēsam dhammanam anumajjana-samapattivasena te dve pindapata sama samaphalā samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Navunnam mahārāja anupubbaviharasamāpattinam anuloma-patiloma-samāpajjanasena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati

Bhante Nagasena divisa jeva divasesu adhimattani Tathagato nāvanupubbavāḥārasamāpattiyo anuloma-patilomun samāpajjati — Āma mahārājati — Acchariyam bhante Nagasena abbhutani bhante Nagasena, yam māsammim Buddhakkhette asadisā parama-dānam tam pi mehi divisi pindapatehi agamitam Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abbhutani bhante Nagasena jāva mahantā nāvanupubbavāḥārasamāpattiyo yatra hi nāma nāvanu-

va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti — Yatha ēa bhante  
 Nagasena dve sela<sup>1</sup> pasanam sampaticchimsu, tath' eva  
 papatika pi sampaticchitabba ti — Sampaticchitam pi  
 maharaja idh ekaccam paggharati passavati natthanam  
 upagacchati Yatha maharaja udakan panina gahitam  
 angulantarikahi paggharati passavati nattharam upagac-  
 chati, khiram takkam madhum sappi telam maccharasan  
 mamsarasan panina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati  
 passavati natthanam upagacchati, evam eva kho ma-  
 haraja sampaticchanattham upagatanam dvinnam sela-  
 nam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhujitva yena va  
 tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti Yatha va pana  
 maharaja sanha sukhuma-<sup>2</sup>anu rajja samam pulinam mut-  
 thina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati nat-  
 thanam upagacchati evam eva kho maharaja sampat-  
 ticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sam-  
 paharena pasanato papatika bhujitva yena va tena va  
 patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti Yatha va pana maha-  
 raja kabalo mukhena gahito idh ekaccassa mukhato muc-  
 citva paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati evam  
 eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam  
 dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhuj-  
 itva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti  
 — Hotu bhante Nagasena selahi pasano sampaticchito  
 hotu atha papatikaya pi apaciti katabba yath' eva ma-  
 hapathaviya ti — Diadas ime maharaja apacitim na ka-  
 ronti katame diadasa ratto ragavasena apacitim na ka-  
 roti duttho dosavasena mulho mohavasena uddhato  
 manavasena, nigguno avisesatava atithaddho amisedha-  
 nataya hino hinasabhavata<sup>3</sup>ya vacanakaro amissarataya  
 papo kadariyataya dukkhipito patidukkhapantaya lud-

<sup>1</sup> ca om C <sup>2</sup> yatha ca BM <sup>3</sup> mullu C <sup>4</sup> 12 24 pata ti all <sup>5</sup> puli an  
 ACM <sup>6</sup> kabalo ACM <sup>7</sup> 20 nunc tva a l <sup>8</sup> 28 patha l all <sup>9</sup> atise lb  
 A ati sedh C

dho lobhābhūbhutataya, ayūhito atthiṣṣadhamena apacitim na karoti. Ime kho mahārāja dvādaśa apacitim na karonti. Sā ca pana papatikā pasanasanipahārena bhujjivā anamittakatādisā yena vā tena yā patamāna Bhagavato pāde patita. Yathā mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-rajo anilabhalasamahito anamittakatādiso yena vā tena vā abhikirati, evam - eva kho mahārāja sā papatikā pīsanasanipahārena bhujjivā anamittakatādisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yadi pana mahārāja sā papatikā pasānato vismiṃ na bhaveyya, tam - pi te seli pāsānapapatikam uppativā ganheyyum. Esā pana mahārāja papatika na bhūṇmatthā na akāsatthā, pasāna-sampahāra-vegena bhujjivā anamittakatādisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja vātamandahikāya ukkhittam purānapannam anamittakatādisam yena vā tena yā patati, evam - eva kho mahārāja esa papatikā pasanasanipahāra-vegena anamittakatādisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Api ca mahārāja akataññussa kadariyassa Devadattassa dukkhanubhavanāya sā papatika Bhagavato pāde patitā ti — Sidhu bhante Nāgāsena, eṃ - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

— — \*

Bhante Nāgāsena, bhāṣnam p' etam Bhagavati Asavīnam khaya samano hotīti. Pūva ca bhanitam

Catubbhū dhammehi samangibhūtam,  
tam ve naram samanum āhu loke ti

nasavassa sakilesassa eia honti Yadi bhante Nagasena  
asavanam khaya samano hoti tena hi

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhuta-  
tam ve naram samanam ihu loke ti

yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi 'catubbhi dhammehi  
samangibhuto samano hoti, tena hi Asavanam khaya  
samano hotiti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubha  
tokotiko panho tavanuppatto so taya nibbhatabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Asavanam  
khaya samano hotiti Bhanitan ca

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhutam  
tam ve naram samanam ahu loke ti

Tad idam maharaja vacanam tesam tesam pugga-  
lanam gunavasena bhanitam

Catubhi dhammehi samangibhutam  
tam ve naram samanam ihu loke ti

Idam pana niravasesavacanam Asavanam khaya  
samano hotiti Api ca maharaja ye keci kilesupasamaya  
patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya samano khinasavo  
aggam akkhayati Yatha maharaja yam kanici jalaja-  
thilajapupphanti vassikam tesam aggam akkhayati avase-  
sam yam kanici vividhani pupphajitani sabbani tani pup-  
phani yeva, upadiya upadiya pana vassikam yeva puppham  
jintessa patthitam phayutam, etam eva kho maharaja  
ye keci kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upadiya upa-  
diya samano khinasavo aggam akkhayati Yatha va  
pana maharaja sabbadhammanam sabbhi aggam akkhayati,  
ya keci avasesa vividha dhammajatayo ta sabba upaday

upadaya<sup>\*</sup> bhojanani sarirayapanaya, sah yeva tesam ag-  
gani akkhatāti evam eva kho maharaja ye keci  
kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya sa-  
mano khirasavo aggam akkhatāti — Sadhu bhante  
Nagasena, evam-etam tatha sampaticchamāti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p-etam Bhagavata  
Mamam va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dham-  
massa va — sanghasa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra  
tumbhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbha-  
vitattani karaniyaṃ ti. Puna ca Tathagato Selassa  
brahmanassa yathalhuece vāne lhañnamane ānandito  
sumano ubbhavito bhīyyo uttarim sakagunam pakittesi

Rāja ham asmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattin ti

Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitum Mamam  
va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va —  
sanghasa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra tumbhehi na  
ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbhavitattani kara-  
niyaṃ ti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa yathalhuece  
vāne lhañnamane ānandito sumano ubbhavito bhīyyo  
uttarim sakagunam pakittesi tam vācaram tam micchā  
Yadi Selassa brahmanassa yathalhuece vāne lhañna-  
māne ānandito sumano ubbhavito bhīyyo uttarim saka-  
gunam pakittesi, tena hi Mamam va bhikkhave pare  
vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va — sanghasa va van-  
naṃ bhāseyyum, tatra tumbhehi na ānando na somanassa-  
m na cetaso ubbhavitattani karaniyaṃ ti tam pi va-  
caram micchā. Aham pi ulhatokotiko jārāho tavam j-  
atto, so tava nibhūyatābho ti



Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Mānam va  
bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhaseyyum dharmassa va —  
singhassa va vaṇṇam bhaseyyum, tatra tumhehi na anando  
na samānassam na cetaso ubbhallavitattam karaniyaṃ ti  
Sela ca brahmanassa vathabhucce vinne bhannamāne  
bhivvo uttarim sakagunam pakittum

Rāja haṃ aśmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vatteṃ, cakkam appativattiyā ti

Paṭhamam maharaja Bhagavata dhammasa sabhava  
araḍḍhalakkhaṇam sabbhavam avittham bhutvā tacchaṃ  
tathattham jiridīpavamanena bhavitam Mānam va  
bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhaseyyum dharmassa va —  
singhassa va vaṇṇam bhaseyyum, tatra tumhehi na anando  
na samānassam na cetaso ubbhallavitattam karaniyaṃ ti  
Yam jina bhagavata Sela ca brahmanassa vathabhucce  
vinne bhannamāne bhivvo uttarim sakagunam pakittum  
Rāja haṃ aśmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro ti tum na  
labbhahetu na vasahetu na pakkbhahetu na antevāśikāmya-  
tva atha kiṃ anukampāva kīṇūnena Itivāseṇa evaṃ  
Itassa dhammabhūṇam bhavissati tinnam ca mānava-  
kaccitānaṃ ti, evaṃ bhivvo uttarim sakagunam bhavitam  
Rāja haṃ aśmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro ti — Sādhū  
lante Vālasena evaṃ etam, tathā samgaticechumti

Niggaḥo nāma bhante Nāgaseṇa hatthacchedo pa-  
dacchedo vadho landhanam karinaṃ<sup>1</sup> miranani sātati-  
vikoṭṭanam Na etam vacanam Bhagavato vuttam, na ca  
Bhagava arahati etam vacanam vuttum Yadi bhante  
Nāgaseṇa Bhagavati bhanitam

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohesi mamako ti,  
tena hi

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti  
vam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam

Nigganhe niggaḥarāḥam, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti,  
tena hi

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohesi mamako ti  
tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho  
tavānupatto, so tava mhi vutabbo ti

Bhavitam i' etam maharaja Bhagavati

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohesi mamako ti  
Bhanitan ca

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohesi mamako ti,  
sabbesam maharaja tathagatanam anumataṃ etam, e a  
anusatthi, esa dhammadesana, dhammo hi maharaja  
ahimsalakkhano, sabhavavacanam etam Yam jana ma-  
haraja Tathagato aha

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti  
bhāsa esa Uddhatam maharaja cittaṃ nigaḥetabbam,  
līnam cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, akusalam cittaṃ nigga-  
hetabbam, kusalam cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, ayoniso ma-  
nasikaro niggaḥetabbo, yoniso manasikaro paggaḥetabbo

kunapam micchubhiyati, evam Jinasasanavarē khalito panamiyati Yam pana te maharaja Tathagato panamesi, tesam atthakamo hitakamo sukhakamo visuddhakamo evam ime jati jara-byadhi-maranena parimuccissanti panamesi - Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, ta-  
tha sampaticchamati

Fatiyo vaggio e

Bhante Na-asena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata  
 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunam  
 idhimantanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Puna ca  
 kira so lagulehi paripothito bhinnasiso sañcunnitathu  
 manisa dhamani-majja-jarikatto parinibbuto Yadi bhante  
 Na-asena thero Mahamoggallano iddhiya kotim gato, tera  
 hi la-gulehi paripothito parinibbuto ti yam vacanam tam  
 miccha Yadi lagulehi paripothito parinibbuto, tena hi  
 iddhiya kotim gato ti tam pi vacanam miccha K n na  
 samattho iddhiya attano upaghatam apanayitum, sade-  
 vakassa pi lokassa patisaranam bhavitum araho ti  
 Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya  
 nibbhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Itad ag-  
gam bhikkhave nama savakanam bhikkhunam iddhiman-  
tanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Ayasma ca Ma-  
hamoggallano lagulahato parimibbuto, tan ca pana kam-  
madhuggahitenati — Nann bhante Nagasena iddhimato

iddhivisaḥo pi kammavipakam pi dve acintiva, acintivena  
 acintivam apinavittabham. Yatha tūna bhante keci  
 phalakāma kappitthena kappittham pothenti, ambena ambam  
 pothenti, evam eva khu bhante Nagasena acintivena  
 acintivam pothayitva ajānetabbam<sup>21</sup> — Acintivamam pi  
 maharaja ekam adhumattam balavataram. Yatha maha-  
 raja mahiva rajano honti samvaccā, samajaccinam pi  
 tesam eko sābe abhihaviṭṭva suam jvatteti evam eva  
 kho maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipakam yeva  
 adhumattam balavataram, kammavipakam veva sabbe abhi-  
 bhaviṭṭva anam pavatteti, kammadhuggahitasā avaseva  
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Idha pana maharaja keci  
 juriso kamicid eva pakaran<sup>22</sup> aparajhanti, na tassa mata  
 va puta va bhagini-bhātaro va sakhi-sahayaka va tayanti,  
 atha kho raja veva tattha abhihaviṭṭva anam pavatteti,  
 kim tattha karanam aparadhukata, evam eva kho  
 maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipakam yeva adhu-  
 mattam balavataram, kammavipakam yeva sābe abhi-  
 bhaviṭṭva anam pavatteti, kammadhuggahitasā avaseva  
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Yatha va pana maharaja  
 mahiva dāvaḍahe samutthite gāṭa-sahasam pi udakam  
 na sakkoti nittapetum, atha kho aggi yeva tattha abhi-  
 bhaviṭṭva anam pavatteti, kim tattha karanam balavati  
 tejassa, evam eva kho maharaja tesam acintivanam  
 kammavipakam yeva adhumattam balavataram, kamma-  
 vipakam veva sabbe abhihaviṭṭva anam pavatteti, kamma-  
 dhuggahitasā avaseva kiriya okasam na labhanti. Tasmā  
 maharaja avasāto Mahamoggallānassa kammadhugga-  
 hī tassā lagulehi pothivamanassa iddhiyā samannaharo nahoti  
 — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampā-  
 ticchamīti

<sup>21</sup> kappitthetā kappittha M   <sup>22</sup> kko om M   <sup>23</sup> kammavipakam yeva sābe  
 1 atto balavataro kammavipakam M throughout   <sup>24</sup> dāvaḍahe M

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata-  
 tathagatappavedito<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato viro-  
 cati no paticchanno ti Puna ca Patimokkhuddeso keva-  
 lañ ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam Yadi  
 bhante Nagasena Jinasasane yuttam va pattam va sama-  
 yam va labhetha, Vinayapannatti vivata sobheyya, kena  
 kiranena kevalam tattha sikkha samyamo nivamo sila-  
 guna-acara pannañti attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso  
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Tathagatap-  
 pvedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no pa-  
 ticchanno ti tena hi Patimokkhuddeso kevalañ ca Vi-  
 nayapitakam pihitam paticchannañ ti yam vacanam tam  
 miccha Yadi Patimokkhuddeso kevalam ca Vinaya-  
 pitakam pihitam paticchannam, tena hi Tathagatappa-  
 vedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no patic-  
 channo ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-  
 lotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so tava nubbahitabbo ti

evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ pubbakanāṃ  
 tathagatanāṃ, vad idam bhikkhūmayhē Patimokkhuddeso,  
 avasesanāṃ pihito Yatha va pana maharaja mahiva gāṇa  
 vattanti, sevathidam malla atona pabbata dhammagiriya  
 brahmagiriya nataka naccaka laṅghaka pi aca manibhadda  
 punnabaddha candima-suriva siridevata kalidevata siva  
 vasudeva ghanika asipasa bhaddiputta, te-sam tesāṃ ra-  
 ha-sam tesu tesu gane-su vesa-carati, avasesanāṃ pi-  
 hitam, evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ  
 pubbakanāṃ tathagatanāṃ, vad idam bhikkhūmayhē Pa-  
 timokkhuddeso, avasesanāṃ pihito Evam pubbakanāṃ  
 tathagatanāṃ vamsava-sena Patimokkhuddeso sīmanā  
 katva pihito Katham dhammassa garukatta Patimok-  
 khuddeso sīmanā katva pihito dhammo maharaja garuko  
 bhariyo, tattha sammattakarī anuam iradheti tam tattha  
 paramparā-sammattakārīya paṇṇati, na tam tattha pa-  
 ramjara-sammattakārīya paṇṇati, ma cayaṃ sara-  
 dhammo varadhammo asammattakārīnam hattha-ato onāto  
 avāṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavatu, na cayaṃ sara-  
 dhammo varadhammo dujjanagato onato avāṇato hilito  
 khilito garahito bhavatu evaṃ dhammassa garukatta  
 Patimokkhuddeso sīmanā katva pihito Yatha maharaja  
 sara vara-pavara abhijata-jatimanta-rattalohitacandimāṃ  
 nāma Savarapuram aruṇatam olatam avāṇatan ilhām  
 khilitam garahitam bhavati, evam evā kho maharaja  
 ma vāṃ sara-dhammo varadhammo paramjara-sam-  
 mattakārīnam hatthigato onāto avāṇato hilito khilito  
 garahito bhavatu, ma cayaṃ varadhammo varadhammo  
 dujjanagato onāto avāṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavati  
 evam dhammassa garukatta Patimokkhuddeso sīmanā katva

\* a o + C    \* va ssa (for pabbata) M    \* Lujja I to e    \* ka l  
 devata CM    \* vasudeva C    \* suri-siridevata M    \* va sa    \* siva s    \*  
 eta ka C    \* eta saba I    \* asipasa M    \* bhaddiputta AB    \* x rala  
 M    \* sava s    \* ma caya    \* abM

pihito Katham bhikkhubbhumīya garukatta Patimokkhu-  
 ddeso sīmam katvā pihito bhikkhubbhumīyo kho maharaja atu-  
 līyo appamāno anagghaniyo na sakka kenaci agghapetun-  
 toletum parimetum mī vīma evarupe bhikkhubbhave tīto  
 lokena sīmasāmo bbavatutī bhikkhunāmi veva antare Pa-  
 timokkhuddeso caratī Yātha maharaja loke varapavara-  
 lhandam, vattham vā attharanam vā gaja turanga-ratha-  
 sūvanna rajatā māni-mutta-itthūatanadini vā nīyitakam  
 māsurā vā sabbe te rajanā upāgacchantī, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yūata loke sikkha sugatagamapariyatti-  
 acaraśamyama-sīlasamvāragunā sabbe te bhikkhusīmaṃham  
 upagata bhavanti Evam bhikkhubbhumīya garukatta Pa-  
 timokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito ti — Sadhu bhaṭe  
 Vāgaseṇa evam etam tītha sampaticchanti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhaṅgavata Sampajāna-  
 musāṁvade parajiko hoti Bhamita ca Sampajānamu-  
 savade lahukam apattim ajajjati ekassa sante desana-  
 vatthukan ti Tañ ca pana vatthuvācena garuka-labu-  
 kam hoti Tam kiṃ manasi maharaja idha loci  
 puriso parassa panina paharam dadeyya, tassa tumhe  
 kim dandam dharethati — Yadi so bhante aha eva  
 kkhamaṃsi, tassa māvaṃ akkhamāmaṇe kaḥaṇam ha-  
 rapemati — Idha pana maharaja so yeva puriso tava  
 panina paharam dadeyya, tassa pana ko dando ti —  
 Ittham pi ssa bhante obhedepeyyama, padam pi che-  
 dapeyyama, vava ssaṃ kilacchejjam chedapeyyama,  
 sablam pi tam geham vilumpeyyama, ubhatojasse  
 vava sattimam kulam samugghapeyyamati — Ko pi  
 ettha maharaja vaseso, kiṃ karānam yam ekassa paṇi-  
 pahare sukhuma kaḥaṇano dando, vā tava paṇi-pahare  
 hatthacchejjam padacchejjam vava kilacchejjam satva  
 gehadānam ubhatojasse vava sattaṇṇakula samugghato ti  
 — Minussantarena bhante pi — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 samjānamusāṁvado vatthuvācena garuka lahuko hoti —  
 Adhū bhante Vācena, evam etam, tatthi samjaticchimiti



Bhante Nagasena, 'aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum anatikkamanīyam paripakkamanasam, kasma Bodhisatto kalam viloketi kamhi kale uppajjamīti Aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum, kasma Bodhisatto kulam viloketi kamhi kule uppajjamīti Yadi bhante Nagasena pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata, tena hi kulam viloketīti yam vacanam tam miccha, yadi kulam viloketi tena hi pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayaṃ pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Nīyata maharaja pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro, kulam ca Bodhisatto viloketi Kim ti pana kulam viloketi ye me matapitaro te khattiya udahu brahmana ti evam kulam viloketi Atthannam maharaja pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti, katamesam atthannam vana jassa maharaja pubbe va vikkayabbandam oloketabbam hoti, hatthinagassa pubbe va sondaya anagato maggo oloketabbo hoti, sakatīssa pubbe va anagatam tittam oloketabbam hoti, niyyāmakassa pubbe va anagatam tiram oloketva nava pesetabba hoti, bhikkassā pubbe va ayum oloketva aturo upasankāmitabbo hoti, uttarasetussa pubbe va thirathirabhavam janitva abhiruhitabbam hoti, bhikkhussa pubbe va anagatam kalam paccavekkhitva bhojanam bhujitabbam hoti, bodhisattanam pubbe va kulam oloketabbam hoti khattiyakulam vā brahmanakulam va ti Imesam kho maharaja atthannam pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchāmiti

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Na  
 bhikkhave attanam patetabbam yo pateyya vathadhammo  
 karetabbo ti Puna ca tumhe bhagatha Yattva katthaci  
 Bhagava savakanam dhammam desavanano anekaparivā-  
 vena jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucchedaya  
 dhammam deseti, so hi koci jati jara-byadhi maranam  
 samatikkhamati tam paramaya pasamsiva pasamsatiti  
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhasitam Na bhik-  
 khave attanam patetabbam, yo pateyya yathadhamm  
 karetabbo ti, tena hi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa  
 samucchedaya dhammam desetiti yam vacanam tam mic-  
 cha Yadi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucche-  
 dya dhammam deseti, tena hi Na bhikkhave attanam  
 patetabbam, yo pateyya vathadhammo karetabbo ti  
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatoketiko paric-  
 tavanoppatto so tava mullahitabbo ti

narasi gunapuno sattanam vaddhikaro silāva ma  
 vinassati sattanam anukampaya maharaja Bhagava sik-  
 khapadam pannapesi Na bhikkhave attanam patetab-  
 bam yo pateyya yathadhammo karetabbo ti Idam  
 ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena Bhagava patik-  
 khapi Bhasitam p etam maharaja ttherena Kumara  
 kassapena vicitrakathikena Payasirajannassa paralokam  
 dipayamanena Yatha yatha kho rajanna samanabrah-  
 mana silavanto kalvānādhamma cīram dīgham addhaṇam  
 tittanti, tatha tatha bahujanahitaya patipajjanti bahu-  
 janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya  
 devamanussanaṃ ti Kena pana karanena Bhagava sa-  
 madapesi jati pi maharaja dukkha jara pi dukkha,  
 byadhi pi dukkha, maraṇam pi dukkham, soko pi duk-  
 kho paridevo pi dukkho dukkham pi dukkham, doma-  
 nassam pi dukkham upayaso pi dukkho, appiyehi sam-  
 payogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho, mato  
 maraṇam pi dukkham, pitumaraṇam pi dukkham, bhatu-  
 maraṇam pi dukkham bhaginimaraṇam pi dukkham  
 puttamaraṇam pi dukkham dāramaraṇam pi dukkham,  
 natimāraṇam pi dukkham natthyasaṇam pi dukkham,  
 rogabyasaṇam pi dukkham bhogabyasaṇam pi dukkham,  
 silabyasaṇam pi dukkham ditthiabyasaṇam pi dukkham,  
 rajabhayaṃ pi dukkham, corabhayaṃ pi dukkham, veri-  
 bhayaṃ pi dukkham, duḥkhabhayaṃ pi dukkham, ag-  
 gībhayaṃ pi dukkham, udakabhayaṃ pi dukkham, umi-  
 bhayaṃ pi dukkham avattabhayaṃ pi dukkham, kum-  
 bhītibhayaṃ pi dukkham susukabhayaṃ pi dukkham,  
 attanuvadabhayaṃ pi dukkham paranuvadabhayaṃ pi  
 dukkham, dandabhayaṃ pi dukkham, duggatibhayaṃ pi  
 dukkham, paṇasaṇarajabhayaṃ pi dukkham, ajivikabha-  
 yam pi dukkham maraṇabhayaṃ pi dukkham, vettehi

11 lokanukampakaya ABC    12 byadhi AB    13 sarajampi B    14 ajivika  
 M ajivika C

tālanam<sup>3</sup>-pi dukkham, kasāhi tālanam-pi dukkham,  
 addhadāṇḍakehi talanam-pi dukkham, hatthacchedanam-pi  
 dukkham, pādacchedanam-pi dukkham, hatthapādacche-  
 danam-pi dukkham, kannacchedanam-pi dukkham, nā-  
 sacchedanam-pi dukkham, kannanasacchedanam pi duk-  
 kham, bāṇagathālikam pi dukkham, saṅkhamundikam-pi  
 dukkham, Rabumukham-pi dukkham, jotimālakam pi  
 dukkham, hatthapayotikam-pi dukkham, eṭṭakavattikam-  
 pi dukkham, cīrakavasikam-pi dukkham, eneyyakam pi  
 dukkham, baḷisaṃamsikam-pi dukkham, kaḥāpanakam pi  
 dukkham, khārapatacchikam-pi dukkham, paḷighapari-  
 vattikam-pi dukkham; palatapīṭhakam-pi dukkham,  
 tāttena [pi] telena osiṇḍanāṃ-pi dukkham, sunakkehi  
 khādāpanam-pi dukkham, juvasūlaropanam pi dukkham,  
 asinā sisacchedanam-pi dukkham, evarūpaṃ evarūpaṃ  
 mahārāja bahuvibhāṃ anekavidhāṃ dukkhāṃ samsāragato  
 anubhavatī Yatha mahārāja Himavante pabbate abhi-  
 vattam ndakam Gangāya nadiyā pāsana-sakkhara-khara-  
 marumba-āvatta-gaggalaka-ūmukavanakacādika-āvarana-  
 nivarana-mulaka-sakhāsū<sup>4</sup> pariyoṭtharati, evam<sup>5</sup>-eva kho  
 mahārāja evarupaṃ evarūpaṃ bahuvibhāṃ anekavidhāṃ  
 dukkhāṃ samsaragato anubhavatī Pavattam mahārāja  
 dukkham, appavattam sukham; appavattassa gūṇam pa-  
 vatte ca bhayam dipayamano mahārāja Bhagava appa-  
 vattassa sacchikiriyaṃ jāti-jara-byādhu-maranasamati-  
 kamāya samādapesi. Idam<sup>6</sup>-ettha mahārāja kāraṇam  
 yena kāraṇena Bhagavā samadapesi — Sādhū bhantē  
 Nāgasena, sunibbethito paṇho, sukathitam karanam,  
 evam<sup>7</sup> etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>3</sup> -ccedampi BCV throughout <sup>15</sup> evarupaṃ once CM <sup>16</sup> abhivuttham  
 M <sup>17</sup> -vadika- C, -madika S.A. <sup>18</sup> evarupaṃ once C.

Bhante Nagasena, blasitam p etam Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave cetovimuttiya asevitaya bhavitaya bahulika taya yanikataya vatthukataya anutthitaya paricitaya susamaraddhaya ekadasa anissamsa patikankha katame ekadasa sukham supati, sukham patibujhati, na papakam supi nam passati manussanam piyo hoti amanussanam piyo hoti devata rakkhanti nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati tuvata cittam<sup>1</sup> samadhiyati mukhavanno vipasidati asammulho kalam karoti uttarim appativijjhanto brahmalokupago hoti. Puna ca tumhe bhianatha Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito ti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — brahmalokupago hoti tena hi Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Samo kumaro metta vihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena<sup>2</sup> sallena tatth eva mucchito patito tena hi Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhaya lokotiko paaho sunipuno parisanno sukhumo gambhiro api sunipunanam manujanam gatte sedam moceyyi so tavanuppatto vijatehi tam mahajatajatitani anagatanam Jinaputtanam cakkhum dehi nibbahanayati

Bhasitam p etam mabaraja Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati Samo ca kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito Tattha

pana mahārāja kāraṇam atthi. Katamam tathā kāra-  
 nam: n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalaṇṇa, mettābhāvanāy'  
 ete guṇa. Sāmo mahārāja kumaro ghatam nikkhipanto  
 tasmim khane mettābhāvanāya pamatto ahoṣi. Yasmim  
 mahārāja khane puggalo mettā samāpanno hoti, na tassa  
 puggalaṇṇa tasmim khane aggi vā viṣam vā sattham vā  
 kamaṭi, tassa ye keci ahitaṇṇā upagantvā tam na pa-  
 ssaṇti, na tasmim okāsaṃ labhaṇti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā  
 puggalaṇṇa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa. Idha mahārāja  
 puriso saṅgāmasūro abhejjakavacajālīkam saṇṇayhitva  
 saṅgāmaṃ otareyya, tassa sarā khittā upagantva patanti  
 vikiranti, na tasmim okāsaṃ labhaṇti; n' eso mahārāja  
 guṇo saṅgamasurassa, abhejjakavacajālīkay' eso guṇo,  
 yassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti. Evam  
 eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā puggalaṇṇa, mettābhāva-  
 nāy' ete guṇa; yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettā  
 samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalaṇṇa tasmim khane aggi  
 vā viṣam vā sattham vā kamaṭi, tassa ye keci ahitaṇṇa  
 upagantvā tam na paṇṇanti, tasmim okāsaṃ na labhaṇti,  
 n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalaṇṇa, mettābhāvanāy' ete  
 guṇa. Idha pana mahārāja puriso dībbam antaradhānam  
 mulam hatthe kareyya, yāva tam mūlam tassa hattha-  
 gatam hoti tāva na añño keci pakatimanusso tam puri-  
 saṃ passaṇti, n' eso mahārāja guṇo purisassa, mulass' eso  
 guṇo antaradhānaṇṇa, yaṃ so pakatimanassaṇṇaṃ cakkh-  
 patha na diṇṇanti. Evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā  
 puggalaṇṇa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa; yasmim mahārāja  
 khane puggalo mettā samāpanno hoti na tassa pugga-  
 ṇṇa tasmim khane aggi vā viṣam vā sattham vā kamaṭi,  
 tassa ye keci ahitaṇṇā upagantvā tam na passaṇti, na  
 tasmim okāsaṃ labhaṇti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā pugga-  
 ṇṇa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa. Yathā va pana mahārāja

purisam sukataṃ mahatimāhālenam - anupavittthaṃ mahatimāhameggho abhivaṣṣanto na sakkoti temayitum, n' eso maharaja guno purisassa, mahalenassa so guno, yam mahatimāhameggho abhivaṣṣamāno na tam temeti; evaṃ eva kho mahārāja n' ete guna puggalassa, mettābhāvanā' ete guna, yasmim mahārājā khane puggalo mettāṃ samapanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi va visāṃ va sattham' vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāma upagantvā tam na passantī, na tassa sakkonti ahitam kātum, n' ete mahārāja guna puggalassa, mettābhāvanā' ete guna ti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sabbapapanivāranā mettābhāvanā ti — Sabbakusalagunavaha mahārāja mettābhāvana lūtanam - pi ahitanam pi, ye te sattā viññānabaddhā sabbesam mahānisamā mettābhāvana samvibhajitabba ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kusalakāriṣṣa pi akusalakāriṣṣa pi vipako samasamo udahn koci viseso atthīti — Atthi mahārāja kusalassa ca akusalaṣṣa ca viseso, kusalam mahārāja sukhavipākam cāggasamvattanikam, akusalam dukkhavipākam mirayasamvattanikam ti — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Devadatto ekantakanbo ekantakanhehi dhammehi samannagato, Bodhisatto ekantasukko ekantasukkehi dhammehi samannāgato ti. Puna ca Devadatto bhavē bhavē yasena ca pakāhena ca Bodhisattena samasamo hoti, kadaci adhikataro vā Yādā Devadatto nagare Baranasīyam Brahmāḍattassa rañño purohitaputto ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto chavakacandālo ahoṣi vijjādharo, vijjāṃ parijapitvā akale ambaphalāni nibbatteṣi; ettha tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiyā nibbho

vassā ca nibbāno Puna ca param yada Devadatto rajā  
 ahoṣi mahamahipatī sabbakamasamangī, tada Bodhisatto  
 tassupabhogo ahoṣi hatthinago sabbalakkhanasampanno,  
 tassa carugativilasam asahamano raja vadham icchanto  
 hatthacariyam evam avoca asikkhito te acariya hatthin-  
 ago, tassa akasagamanam nama karanam kirohiti, tat-  
 tha pi tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiya nibbāno, lamako  
 tiracchanaṭo Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso  
 ahoṣi pavane natthāko, tada Bodhisatto Mahapathavi  
 nama makkato ahoṣi, ettha pi tava disati viseso ma-  
 nussassa ca tiracchanagata sa ca, ettha pi tava Bodhi-  
 satto Devadattato jatiya nibbāno Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto manusso ahoṣi Sonuttaro nama neṇdo balava  
 balavatāro nagabalo tada Bodhisatto Chaddanto nama  
 nagaraja ahoṣi, tada so luddako tam hatthinagam ghateti  
 tattha pi tava Devadatto va adhikataro Puna ca param  
 yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacarano aniketavasi  
 tada Bodhisatto sakuno ahoṣi tuttiro mantajjhavi tada  
 pi so vanacarano tam sakunam ghātesi, tattha pi tava  
 Devadatto va jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto kalabo nama Kasiraja ahoṣi, tada Bodhisatto  
 tapaso ahoṣi khantivadi, tada so raja tassa tapassā  
 kuddho hatthapade vamsakalire viya chedapesi, tattha pi  
 tava Devadatto yeva adhikataro jatiya ca yasena ca  
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacaro  
 tada Bodhisatto Nandīyo nama vanarindo ahoṣi, tada pi  
 so vanacaro tam vānarindam ghatesi saddhim matara  
 kamitthabhatikena ca, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva  
 adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada Devadatto ma-  
 nusso ahoṣi acelako karambhiyo nama, tada Bodhisatto  
 Pandarako nama nagaraja ahoṣi, tattha pi tava Deva-



iatto yeva adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto manusso ahosi pavane jatilako tada Bodhisatto  
 Tacchako nama mahisukaro ahosi, tattha pi tava  
 Devadatto yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto Cetisu Suraparicaro nama raja ahosi upari-  
 purisamatte gagane vehasangamo, tada Bodhisatto Kapilo  
 nama brahmano ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva  
 adhikataro jatiya ca yasena ca Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto manusso ahosi Samo nama tada Bodhisatto  
 Ruru nama migaraja ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto  
 yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto  
 manusso ahosi luddako pavanacaro, tada Bodhisatto hat-  
 thinago ahosi, so luddako tassa hatthinagassa satta-  
 khattum dante chinditva hari tattha pi tava Devadatto  
 yeva jomiy adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto  
 sigalo ahosi khattiyidhammo so javata Jambudipe pade-  
 sarajano te sabbe anuyutte akasi, tada Bodhisatto Vidhuro  
 nama pandito ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva ya-  
 sena adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto hat-  
 thinago hutva latukikaya sakunikaya puttako ghatesi,  
 tada Bodhisatto pi hatthinago ahosi yuthapati, tattha  
 tava ubho pi te samasama ahesum Puna ca param  
 yada Devadatto yakkho ahosi Adhammo nama, tada  
 Bodhisatto pi yakkho ahosi Dhammo nama, tattha pi  
 tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto naviko ahosi pancanoam kulasatanam issaro,  
 tada Bodhisatto pi naviko ahosi paocannam kulasatanam  
 issaro, tattha pi tava ubho pi samasama va ahesum  
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto satthavaho ahosi pan-  
 cannam sakatasatanam issaro, tada Bodhisatto pi sat-  
 thavaho ahosi paocannam sakatasatanam issaro, tat-  
 tha pi tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca

param yatā Devadatto Sākho nāma migarājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto pi Nigrodho nāma migarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Sākho nāma senāpati ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Nigrodho nāma rājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Khandahalo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Cando nāma rājakumāro ahosi; tadā ayam Khandahalo yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Mahāpadumo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtam corappapate khipāpesi; gato kutoci pitā va pottānam adhikataro hoti viṣittho ti tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Dhammapālo nāma kumāro ahosi, tada so rāja sakaputtassa hatthapāde sīsaṃ ca chedāpesi, tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva nttaro adhikataro. Ajj' etarahi ubho pi Sakyakule jāyimsu, Bodhisatto Buddho ahosi sabbaññū lokanāyako, Devadatto tassa atidevadevasa sasane pabbajitvā iddhum nibbattetva Buddhalayam akasi. Jin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena yam mayā bhanitam tam sabbam tatham udāhu vitathā ti — Yan-tvam maharaja bahuvīdham kārānam osāresi, sabban-tam tath' eva no ānūthā ti. — Yadi bhante Nagasena kenho pi sukko pi samasamagatika honti, tena hi kusalam pi akusalam-pi samasamavipākam hotīti. — Na hi maharāja kusalam-pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hoti, na hi mahārāja, Devadatto sabba-janehi pativiruddho, Bodhisatto n' eva pativiruddho, yo tassa Bodhisatte pativirodho so tasmim tasmim yeva bhav' paccati phalam deti. Devadatto pi maharaja issa-

<sup>15</sup> kutoci pi pitā I C

<sup>12</sup> ca AB

<sup>20</sup> atidevassa A, devatidevassa M

<sup>22</sup> tattha C

<sup>26</sup> he om EL

riye thito janapadesu arakkham deti, setum saḥham pun-  
 naśalam kareti, saṃana-brahmananam kapaniddhika-va-  
 nibbakanam nathanathanam vathapanihitam danam deti,  
 tassa so vipakena bhavē bhavē sampattiyo patilabhati  
 kass etam maharaja sakka vattum vīna danena damena  
 samyamena uposathakammēna sampattim anubhavissatīti  
 Yam pana tvam maharaja evam vadesi Devadatto ca  
 Bodhisatto ca ekāto anuṇarivattantīti, so na jātisatassa  
 accayena samagamō ahosi nā jātisaḥassassa accayena,  
 nā jātisatasaḥassassa accayena, kadaci karahaci bahun-  
 nam ahorattanam accayena samagamō ahosi Yam pan  
 etam maharaja Bhagavata kaṇṭhakacchapopamam upa-  
 sītam nānussattapātīlabhiya, tathupamam maharaja ime-  
 ssm samagamam dharehi Nā maharaja Bodhisattassa  
 Devadatten eva saddhūn samagamō ahosi, therō pi ma-  
 haraja Sāriputto anekesu jātisatasahasseeu Bodhisattassa  
 jīta ahosi, mahāpita ahosi, cullapita ahosi, līhita ahosi,  
 putto ahosi, bhāgimeyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi Bodhisatto  
 pi mahārāja anekesu jātisatasahasseeu therassa Sāri-  
 puttassa jīta ahosi, mahāpita ahosi, cullapita ahosi,  
 līhita ahosi, putto ahosi, bhāgimeyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi  
 Sabbe pi maharaja satta kajaṇṇiyaṇṇa samsārasotam  
 anugatā samsārasotē vuyhanta appiyehi pi piyehi pi sama-  
 gacchanti Yathā mahārāja udakam sotena vuyhamā-  
 ram suṇi-asuṇi-kalyāṇa-ṇṇi ipakena samagacchanti, evam  
 eva kho mahārāja sabbe pi satta kajaṇṇiyaṇṇa samsā-  
 rasotam anugatā samsārasotē vuyhanta appiyehi pi  
 piyehi pi samāgacchanti Devadatto mahārāja yakkho sa-  
 māno attanā Adhūmā pare adhūmā mīvojetva sattapan-  
 āsa vassakotivo sīttim ca vassasītasahasseeu mahānirīye

\* Kapaniddhika M    \* ssa a e a B    \* n a u s s a t t a i p a r B C M    \*  
 jātisahasseeu A    \* jātisahasseeu A    \* s s a t t a k a y A b    \* s s a u i m  
 a n t a s s u i s a i p i s s a i s u i n A



Amara nama itthi gamake thapita pavuttapātika raho  
nisinna vivitta rajāpatisamam samikam karitva sabassena  
nimantiyamana pāpam nakasī, tena hi

Sace labbetha khamam va raho va,  
nimantakam va pi labbetha tadissam,  
sabba pi itthiyo kareyya papam,  
annam aladdha pithasappina saddhim ti

tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi abhatokotiko panho  
tavanuppatto so taya nibbhitabbo ti

Bhāṣitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata

Sace labbetha khamam va raho va,  
nimantakam va pi labbetha tadissam,  
sabba pi itthiyo kareyya papam  
annam aladdha pithasappina saddhim ti

Kathiyati ca Mahasadhassa bhariya Amara nama  
itthi gamake thapita pavuttapātika raho nisinna vivitta  
rajapatisamam samikam karitva sabassena nimantiyamana  
papam nakasīti Kareyya ca maharaja itthi sabassam  
labhamana tadissena purisena saddhim papakammam, na  
ca kareyya ace khamam va raho va nimantakam va pi  
tadissam labheyya Vicinanti sa maharaja Amara itthi  
na addasa khamam va raho va nimantakam va pi tadis-  
sam Idhaloke garababhaya khamam na passī, paraloke  
nirayabhaya khamam na passī, katukavipakam papam ti  
khamam na passī, piyam na muncitukama khamam na  
passī, samikassa girukataya khamam na passī, dhammam  
apacayanti khamam na passī anariyam garahanti khamam  
na passī, kirivam na abhinitukama khamam na passī  
Lvarupehi bahukehi karanehi khamam na passī Raho  
pi ca loka vicinitva na pasanti papam nakasī Sace ca

lanta udahu Tathagatassa atulim vipulam asamam pa-  
 tihariyam datthukama pakkanti Yadi bhante Nagasena  
 Bhagavata bhanitam Vigatabhayasantasa arahanto ti  
 tena hi nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bha-  
 gavati opatantam disva pañca khinasavasatani paricca-  
 jiva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva  
 theram Anandan ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi  
 nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bhagavati opa-  
 tantam disva pañca khinasavasatani paricajiva Jina-  
 varam pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva theram  
 Anandan tena hi Vigatabhayasantasa arahanto ti tam  
 pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi tubhatokotiko panho tava-  
 nuppatto so tayā nibbhatabbo ti

Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja Bhagavata Vigatabha  
 vacāntasa arahanto ti Nagare ca Rajagahe Dhanapala-  
 kam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disva panca khina-  
 savasatani pariccajitva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam  
 ekam thapetva theram Anandam Tan ca pana na  
 bhava, napi Bhagavantam patetukamataya Yena pana  
 maharaja hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va  
 so hetu arahantanam samocchinno tasma vigatabhaya-  
 sante arahanto Bhayati nu maharaja mahapathavi  
 khanante pi bhindante pi dhaente pi samudda pabbata-  
 girisikhare ti Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena  
 maharajati — Na tthi bhante mahapathaviya so hetu  
 yena hetuna mahapathavi bhayeyva va taseyya va ti —  
 Etam eva kho maharaja na tthi arahantanam so hetu  
 yena hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va Bha-  
 yati nu maharaja girisikharam chindante va bhindante  
 va patante va aggama dhanu'e va ti — Na hi bhante ti  
 — Kena karanena maharajati — Na tthi bhante giri-

sikharassā so hetu yena hetuna gīṇsikharam bhayeyya  
 va taseyya va ti — Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi  
 arahantanam so hetu yena hetunā arahanto bhayeyyum  
 va taseyyum va. Yadi pi maharaja lokadhatusatasa-  
 hassesu ye keci sattakayaparivapanna sabbe pi te satti-  
 hattha ekam arahantam upadhamitva taseyyum na bha-  
 veyya arahato cittaassa kñci annathattam, kinkaranam  
 attbana-m-anavakasataya. Apīca maharaja tesam khinī-  
 savanam evam cetoparivitakko ahoṣṭ' ajja parivāpa-  
 vare jivāvarasabbe nagaravaram anupavitthe vithiyi  
 Dhanapalako hatthi apatisati, asamsayam atidevadevaṃ  
 upatthako na pariccajissati, vadi mayam sabbe pi Bha-  
 gavantam na pariccajissama. Anandasā guno pakato na  
 bhavissati, na h' eva ca Tathagatam samupagamissati ha-  
 tthiṇṇāgo, banda mayam apagacchama, evam idam mihato  
 janakayassa kilesabandhanamokkho bhavissati, Anandasā  
 ca guno pakato bhavissatīti. Evam te arahanto ānisaṃ-  
 sam disva disavidisaṃ pakkanta ti. — Suvibhatto bharte  
 Nagasena panho, evam etam, na tthi arahantāraṇa bha-  
 yam va santaso va anisaṃsam disva te arahanto pak-  
 kanta disavidisaṃ ti.

---

upamahi orato khamito upasanto nujhattim gāto Yadi  
bhante Nagasena Tathagatassa ta upama annata tena hi  
Buddho asabbannu, yadi nata tena hi okassa pasayha  
vimamsapekho panamesi, tena hi tassa abharunnata sam  
bhavati Ayam pi uhhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto so  
taya nibbahitabbo ti

Sabbannu maharaja Tathagato, tahi ca upamahi Bha-  
lava pasanno orato khamito upasanto nujhattim gato  
Dhammasami maharaja Tathagato, Tathagatapavediteh<sup>1</sup>  
eva te opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pas-  
adesum, tesan ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu  
modi Yatha maharaja itthi samikassa santaken eva  
dhanena samikam aradheti toseti pasadeti tan ca samiko  
sadhuti abbhanumodati evam eva kho maharaja Catu-  
meyyaka ca Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatap-  
avediteh eva opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum  
pasadesum, tesan ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu  
modi Yatha va paqa maharaja kappako ranno san-  
taken eva suvannapanakena ranno uttamangam pasadha-  
yamano rajanam aradheti toseti pasadeti, tassa ca raja  
pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodati yathicchitam anuppadeti  
evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca Sakya Brahma  
ca Sahampati Tathagatapavediteh eva opammehi Ta-  
thagatam aradhesum tosesum pasadesum, tesan ca Ta-  
thagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodi Yatha va pana  
maharaja saddhivihariko upajjhayabhatan pindapatam  
labetva upajjhayassa upanamento upajjhayam aradheti  
toseti pasadeti, tan ca upajjhayo pasanno sadhuti ab-  
bhanumodati, evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca  
Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatapavediteh eva  
opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pasadesum



tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sa bhūti abbhīnumoditvā  
 sabhīdukkhaparimuttiva dhammam desesīti — Sadhu  
 Bhante Nagasena, evaṃ etam, tathā sampaticcehamīti

fatigō vaggō

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ | etam Bhāgavatā

Santhavito bhāyam jātam, miketā jayati vijo,  
 aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidaścarin ti

Puna ca bhāsitam

Vihare karave ramme, vācay' etthā bahussute ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavatā

Santhavato bhayam jatam, niketa jayati rajo,  
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

Bhanitan ca

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

Yam maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Santhavato —  
pe — dassanan ti tam sabhavavacanam asesavacanam  
nissesavacanam nippariyayavacanam samanannecchavam  
samanasaruppam samanapatirupam samanaraham samana  
gocaram samanapatipada samanapatipatti Yatha ma-  
haraja aranna ko migo aranne pavane caramano niralayo  
aniketo vathicchakam sayati, evam eva kho maharaja  
bhikkhuna

Santhavato bhayam jatam niketa jayati rajo,  
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

cintetabbam Yam pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

tam dve atthavase sampassamanena Bhagavata bhanitam,  
katame dve Viharadanam nama sabbabuddhehi vannitam  
anumatam thonitam pasattham tam te viharadanam da-  
tva jati jara marana parimuccissanti, ayam tva pa-  
thamo anisamso viharadane Panna ca param vihare  
vijjamane bhikkhunyo byattasanketa bhavissanti, sula  
bhari dassanam dassanakkamanam, anikete duddassana  
thavissanti, ayam dutiyo anisamso viharadane Ime  
dve attavase sampassaminena Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vacay ettha bahussute ti,  
na tattha Buddhaputtēna alayo karaniyo nikete ti —  
Saddhū bhante Nagasena, evam etam tatha sampatic-  
chamīti

Bhante Nagasēṇa, bhāsitaṃ p etam Bhāṇavata

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siva ti

Puna ca Bhāṇavata bhāṇitaṃ Ahaṃ kho pan' Udayi  
app ekadā imina pāṭṭhena samatittikāṃ pi bhunjamī bhīyyo  
pi bhunjamīti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhāṇavata bhāṇitaṃ

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siva ti,

tena hi Ahaṃ kho pan' Udayi app ekadā imina pāṭṭhena  
samatittikāṃ pi bhunjamī bhīyyo pi bhunjamīti yaṃ  
vacanam tam miccha Yadi Jathagatena bhāṇitaṃ  
Ahaṃ kho pan' Udayi app ekadā imina pāṭṭhena sama-  
tittikāṃ pi bhunjamī bhīyyo pi bhunjamīti tena hi

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siva ti

tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ulhatokotiko pāṇḍo  
tavanuppatto, so tva nibbāhitaḥ bo ti

Bhāsitaṃ p etam mahārāja Bhāṇavata

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya udare samvato siva ti

Bhāṇitaṃ ca Ahaṃ kho pan' Udayi app ekadā imina  
pāṭṭhena samatittikāṃ pi bhunjamī bhīyyo pi bhunjamīti  
Yaṃ mahārāja Bhāṇavata bhāṇitaṃ

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siva ti

tam sabhāvavacanam aseśavacanam nisesavacetiṃ nipa-  
 jariyavacanam bhūtavacanam tacchavacanam yathava-  
 vacanam aviparitavacanam isivacanam munivacanam bhī-  
 gavantavacanam arihantavacanam piccekabuddhivacanam  
 jīnavacanam sabbannuvacanam, Tathagatassa irihato  
 ammasambuddhassa vacanam Udaṛe samyato mahā-  
 raja panam pi kanti adinnam pi adiyati piradaram pi  
 gacchati mu a pi blanā majam pi pivati, mataram  
 pi jivita voropeti, pitānam pi jivita voropeti, arahā-  
 tam pi jivita voropeti sangham pi bhindati dutthena  
 cittaṇa Tathagatassa lohutam pi uppadeṭi Nanu ma-  
 haraja Devaditto udaṛe asamyato sangham bhinditva  
 kappatthiyam kammam ayuṃ Evarupam maharaja an-  
 nam pi bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udaṛe samyato siya ti

Udaṛe samyato maharaja catusaccabhisamayam abhisameṭi  
 cattari sananīaphalaṃ sacchikāroṭi catusu patisambhī-  
 dasu utthasu samapattisū chasu ca abhinnaṣu va-  
 bhavam papunati kevalam cā samanadhammam pureṭi  
 Nanu maharaja sukapaṭaṭo ndaṛe samyato hutva yava  
 Tavatimsabhāvanam lampetva Sakkam devanam indam  
 upattibbanam upaneṭi Evarupam maharaja annam pi  
 bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya udaṛe samyato siya ti

Yam pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Aham kho  
 pan Udayi app ekada imma pattena samatittikam pi  
 bhīṇjam bhīyyo pi bhūṇjamitī tam katakiccena nīthi-  
 takāyena siddhatthēna vasitavosaṇṇa nīravarānena sab-  
 bannūna sayambhūna Tathagatena attanam upādaya bha-  
 nitam Yathā maharaja vāntassa virittassa anuvāsītassa

<sup>1</sup> yathavaca am B yathavaca am AC    <sup>2</sup> bhāṇam M    ad ya AC    <sup>3</sup>  
 at hasu ca san apattisū AC    <sup>4</sup>

aturo a\* sappayakiriva iecchitabba hoti, evam eva kho maharaja sakilessa aduttha accassa odare samvamo karaniyo hoti. Yatha maharaja maniratanassa sappabha-  
ssa jatimantassa abhijataparisoddhassa majjan-nirohan-  
ana pari odhanera karanivam na hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagata sa boddhavisaye paramam vata a  
kiriyakaranesu avaranam ra hoti. — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tattha sampaticchamti.

— — — — —

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata. Aham asmi bhikkhave Brahmano vacayogo sada pavata-  
pani antimadehadharo anuttaro bhikkho sallakatto ti. Puna ca bhanitam Bhagavata. Etad aggam bhikkhave  
mama vacanam bhikkhunam appabaddhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Bhagavato ca sarire bahukkhattum abadho  
uppanno disseti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathagato  
anuttaro, tena hi. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama va-  
kanam bhikkhunam appabaddhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti  
vam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi thero Bakkulo appa-  
daddhanam aro, tena hi. Aham asmi bhikkhave brah-  
mano vacayogo sada pavatapani antimadehadharo anut-  
taro bhikkho sallakatto ti. <sup>11</sup>ti pi vacanam micchi.  
Aham pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tava  
ubbahitabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata. Aham asmi  
bhikkhave Brahmano vacayogo sada pavatapani antimade-  
hadharo anuttaro bhikkho sallakatto ti. Bhamtañ ca  
Etad aggam bhikkhave mama vacanam bhikkhunam  
appabaddhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Tena ca pana  
bahuranam agamanam adhigamanam parivattinam attani

\* paramigatassa B. <sup>11</sup> — dhare A and C and ok throughout. <sup>12</sup> bakkulo M throughout.

vijjāmanatam sandhaya bhasitam. Santi kho pana maharaja Bhagavato sāvaka thanacankamika, te thanena cankamena divarattim vitinamenti, Bhagava pana maharaja thanena cankamena nisajjaya sayanena divarattim vitinameti, ye te maharaja bhikkhu thanacankamika te tena angena atireka Santi kho pana maharaja Bhagavato savaka ekasānika, te jvitāhetu pi duttiyam bhojanam na bhunjanti, Bhagava pana maharaja duttiyam pi yava tattiyaṃ pi bhojanam bhujati, ye te maharaja bhikkhu ekasānika te tena angena atireka Anekavidhani maharaja tani karānani tesam tesam tam tam sandhaya bhanitani Bhagava pana maharaja anuttaro silena sa madhuna pannaya vimuttiya vimuttiñānadasānena, dasahi ca balehi catuhi vesarajjehi attharasahi buddhadhammehi chahi asadharānēhi nānēhi Kevale ca buddhavisaye tam sandhaya bhanitam Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacayogo sada payatapani antinadehadharo anuttaro bhikkho sallakatto ti Idha maharaja manussesu eko jātima hoti, eko dhanava, eko vijjava, eko sippava, eko suro, eko vicakkhano, sabbe p'ete abhirbhaviya raja yeva tesam uttaro hoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Bhagava sabbasattānaṃ aglo jettāho settho Yam pan' ayasma Bakkulo appabadho iho, tam abhiniharavasena So hi maharaja Anomadassissa bhagavato udaravatabadhe uppanne Vipassissa ca bhagavato atthasatthiya ca bhikkhusatasahassanam tinapupphakaroge uppanne sayam tapaso samāno nanabhesajjehi tam byadhim apanetva appa dhatam patto, bhavito ca Etad aggam bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunāṃ appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti Bhagavato maharaja byadhimhi uppajante pi anuppajante pi, dhutangam adiyante pi anadiyante pi,

\* te (in the second place) om AB 18 ca du M 20 suto ABM. 22  
Vipassissa bag ABCa \* dhutangar C

na - tthi Bhagavatā sadiṣo koci satto. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttamkāyavara-  
lañcike: Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā va  
catuppadā va bahuppadā va rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino  
vā asaññino vā nevasaññi-nāsaññino vā Tathāgato tesam  
aggam - akkhāyatī araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Sādhn  
lhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata  
Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-  
pannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Puna ca bhanitam.  
Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam puranam  
aūjasam pubbakehi sammasambuddhehi anuyātan - ti.  
Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuppannassa mag-  
gassa uppādetā, tena hi. Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave  
purānam maggam purānam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-  
sambuddhehi anuyātan ti yam vacanam tam miccha  
Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave  
purānam maggam puranam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-  
sambuddhehi anuyatan ti, tena hi. Tathāgato bhikkhave  
araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppā-  
detā ti tam - pi vacanam miccha Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko  
pañho tavānuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Tathāgato bhik-  
khave araham sammā-sambuddho anuppannassa maggassa  
uppādetā ti. Bhanitañ - ca: Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave pu-  
rānam maggam puranam aūjasam - pubbakehi sammasam-  
buddhehi anuyatan - ti. Tam dvayam pi sabhāvacanam -  
eva Pubbakanam mahārāja Tathāgatānam antaradhānena  
asati anusāsake maggo antaradhāyi, so tam Tathāgato mag-  
gam inggam paluggam - ruhāṃ piṭutam paticchannam asañ-

caranam paññācakkhuna sammāsamanāno addasa pubbakehi  
 sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam, tankānanā āha Addasā kho  
 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam purānam añjasam pubba-  
 kehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyatan ti Pabbakānam maha-  
 rāja tathagatanam antaradhānena āsatī anusāsake luggam  
 paluggam rūlham pihitam paticchannam maggam yam dāni  
 Tathāgato sañcāranam akāsi, tankaranā āha Tathāgato  
 bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa mag-  
 gassa uppādetā ti Idha maharāja 'rañño cakkavattissa  
 antaradhānena maniratanam girisikharaṇṭale nihiyati, apa-  
 rassa cakkavattissa sammāpatipattiya upagacchati; api nu  
 kho tam maharāja maniratanam tassa pakatan ti —  
 Na hi bhante, pakatikam yēva tam bhante maniratanam,  
 tena pana nibbattan ti — Evam-eva kho mahārāja  
 pakatikam pubbakehi tathagatehi anucinnam atthagikam  
 sīvam maggam asatī anusāsake luggam paluggam rūlham  
 pihitam paticchannam asañcāranam Bhagava paññācak-  
 khunā sammāsamanāno uppādesi sañcāranam akāsi, tan-  
 kāranā āha Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsam-  
 buddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti Yathā va  
 pana mahārāja tantam yēva puttam yoniya jīnayitva mātī  
 janika ti vuccati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato  
 santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pihitam  
 paticchannam asañcāranam paññācakkhunā sammāsamanāno  
 uppādesi sañcāranam akāsi, tankaranā āha Tathāgato  
 bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa mag-  
 gassa uppādetā ti Yathā va pana mahārāja koci puriso  
 yam kiñci natthim passati, tena tam bhandam nibbat-  
 titum ti jano voharati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathā-  
 gato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pi-  
 hitum paticchannam asañcāranam sammāsamanāno uppādesi

<sup>1</sup> tan karāsi sm CM twice -ranamaha M three times <sup>2</sup> dāni nañi AbC  
<sup>3</sup> pakatikanti M



sañcāraṇāni akāsi, tañkarāna aha Tathagato bhikkhave  
 araham sammāsambuddho anuppannāssa maggassa uppā-  
 deta ti Yathā va pana maharaja koci puriso vanam  
 soḍhetvā bhumim nibharati, tassa ca bhumitī jano voha-  
 ratī, na c esa bhumi tena pavattitā tam bhumim kara-  
 nam katvā bhūmisamiko nama hotī, evam eva kho ma-  
 haraja Tathāgato sīntam yeva maggam•loggam paluggam  
 rulham pihitam paticchannam a•sāncaranam paññiya sa nma-  
 samano appadesī sāncaranam ikvī tañkarāna aha Ta-  
 thagato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppan-  
 nāssa maggassa uppādeta ti — Sadhu bhanṭe Nagasena,  
 evam etam, tīthā sampatichhamitī

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata  
 Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samano sattanam vihe-  
 thakajātiko ahoṣin ti Puna ca bhanitam Lomasakassapī  
 nama isi samano anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam  
 mahayaṇiṇam yajitī Yathā bhanṭe Nagasena Bhagavata  
 bhanitam Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samano satta-  
 nam avihethakajātiko ahoṣin ti, tena hi Lomasakas-  
 sapena isiṇa anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam ma-  
 hayaṇiṇam yajitam ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi  
 Lomasakassapena isiṇa anekasate pane ghatayitva vaji-  
 peyyam mahayaṇam yajitam tena hi Pubbe va ham  
 manussabhūto samano sattanam avihethakajātiko ahoṣin ti  
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubbatokotiko paṇho  
 tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbō ti

Bhasitam p etam mahāyāna Bhagavata Pubbe va  
 ham manussabhūto samano sattanam avihethakajātiko  
 ahoṣin ti Lomasakassapena ca isiṇa anekasate pane

ghatayitva vajapeyyam mahayanaam yajitam;<sup>1</sup> tañ ca  
 pana ragavasena vīsaññīna, no sacetanenati — Atth  
 ime bhante Nagasena puggala panam hananti, katame  
 attha ratto ragavasena panam hanati, duttho dosavasena  
 panam hanati mulho mohavasena panam hanati, mani  
 manavasena panam hanati, luddho lobhavasena panam  
 hanati, akincano jivikatthaya panam hanati balo hassa-  
 vasena panam hanati, rajā vinayanavasena panam hanati  
 Ime l'ho bhante Nagasena attha puggala panam hananti  
 Pakatikam yeva bhante Nagasena Bodhisattento katan ti  
 — Na maharaja pakatikam Bodhisattena kītam Yadi  
 maharaja Bodhisatto pakatibhavaena onameyya mahajan-  
 am yajitum, na y imam gātham bhaneyya

Sasamuddapariyayam mahim sagarikundalam  
 na icche saha mndaya evam Sayhi vjanahiti

Evamvadi maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Canda-  
 vatiya rajakannaya vīsaññi aho<sup>2</sup> khittacitto ratto, vi-  
 sannibhuto akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-  
 lulita cittena mahatimaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sañcayam  
 vajapeyyam malfiyannam yaji Yatra maharaja ummat-  
 tako khittacitto jaitam pi jatavedam akkamati, kupi-  
 tam pi asivisam ganhati, \*mattam pi hatthim upeti sa-  
 muddam pi atiradassi pakkhandati, candanikam pi ol-  
 gallam pi onaddati lantakāddhanam pi abhiruhati, pi-  
 pate pi patati, asucim pi bhakkhetu, naggo pi ratiya  
 carati annam pi bahuvidham alīriyam karoti, evam  
 eva l'ho maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candava-  
 tiya rajakannaya vīsaññi aho<sup>2</sup> khittacitto, sannibhuto  
 akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta lulita cittena  
 mahatimaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sancayam vajapeyyam

<sup>1</sup> hat ti Aa throughout

<sup>2</sup> ratto om M

\* vi ayanavase<sup>6</sup> A B C vinayavase a M

mahayanāṃ yaṃ Khuttacittena mahārāja katam papam  
 ditthadhamme pi na mahasavajjam hoti, samparaye vi  
 pakena pi no tatha Idha mahārāja koci ummattako vaj-  
 jham apajjeyya, tassa tumhe kiṃ dandam dharethati —  
 Ko bhante ummattakassa dando bhavissati, tam mayam  
 pothapetva niharapema, eso va tassa dando ti — Iti kho  
 mahārāja ummattakassa aparadhe dandō pi na bhavati,  
 tasma ummattakassa, kate pi na doso bhavati, satekiṃchho  
 Evam eva kho mahārāja Lomasikassapo va saha das-  
 sanena Candavativa rajakannaya visanni ahoṃ khuttacitto  
 ratto, visanubhuto visatapayato akulakulo turitaturito  
 tena vikkhitta-bhanta-luṭṭa cittena mahatimaha pasu-  
 ghata-galaruhira-saṇṭayam vajapeyyam mahayanāṃ yaṃ  
 Yada ca pana pakaticitto ahoṃ patiladdhasati, tada  
 puna d eva pabbajitvā pancabhūṇayo nibbattetva brah-  
 malokupago ahoṃti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam  
 etam, tatha samjaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitaṃ p etāṃ Bhagavata  
 Chaddanto pagarajā

“ Vadhussam etan ti paramasanto  
 kāsavam addakkhi dhajam isinam,  
 dukkhena phutthass udapadi saṇṇa  
 arahaddhajo sabbhi avayharupo ti

Puna ca bhanitam Jotipalamanayo samano Kassapam  
 bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham munda-kava-  
 dena samanakavadena, asabbbhaṃ pharusahi vacahi akkoṃ  
 paribhasiti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bodhisatto tiraccha-  
 nagato samano kāsavam abhūpujaya, tena hi Jotipalena

manavena Kassapo bhagava arāham sammāsambuddho  
mundakavadena samanakavadena asabbhahi pharusahi va-  
cāhi akkuttō paribhasito ti yam vacanam tam miccha  
Yadi Jotipalena manavena Kassapo bhagava arāham  
sammāsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asab-  
bhahi pharusahi vacāhi akkuttō paribhasito, tena hi  
Chaddantena nagarajena kasavam puṭitan ti tam pi va-  
canam miccha Yadi tiracchanagatena Bodhisattena ka-  
lāhila-kharā-katuka-vedanam vediyamanena luddakena  
nivattam kasavam puṭitan, kim manussabhūto samano  
paripakkhaṇāno paripakkaya bodhiya kassapam bhaga-  
vantam arahantam sammāsambuddham dasabalam lokana  
yakam uditodham jahitvāyamobhasam pavaruttamanī pa-  
vara-rucira Kasiakasavam abhīparutām disvā na puṇyā  
Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tavanuppatto, so taya  
nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Chaddanti  
nagaraja

Vadhissam etan te pramasanto  
kasavān addakkhi dhajam isinani  
dukkhena phutthass udapadi sanā  
arahaddhajo sabhē vyvharupo ti

Jotipalena ca manavena Kassapo bhagava arāham sam-  
māsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asab-  
bhahi pharusahi vacāhi akkuttō paribhasito Tan ca  
jana jativasena kulavasena Jotipalo maharaja manavo  
assaddhe appasanne kule paccayato, tassa matipitaro  
bhaginū-bhataro dāsi-dāsi-cetika-parivārāki-manussa  
Brahmadevatī Brahmanagarika, te brāhmaṇi eva uttama  
pavari ti avasese pabbajite gārahanti jūgucchanti, tesam  
tam vicinam sutva Jotipalo manavo Ghatikirena kum-  
bhakarena sattharim dāssamāva jakkosito evam ala  
kim pīna te mundakena samānākena dittheniti Yatha

danam atthāsi na cabhivassīti Bhanitañ ca Kassa-  
 passa tathāgatasā kuti ovassatīti. Ghatikāro mahārā-  
 kūmbhakāro silavā kālyānadhammo ussannakusalamū-  
 andhe jinne mātāpitaro poseti, tassa asammukhā anāpucch-  
 yev' assa ghare tinam haritvā bhagavato kutim chādesun-  
 so tena tinaharanena akampitam asañcalitam susanthita-  
 vipulam asamain' pītim patilabhi, bhīyyo somanassañ - c  
 atulam uppadesi kho vatā me bhagavā lokuttamo suvis-  
 sattho ti, tena tassā ditthadhammiko vipāko nibbatto N  
 hi maharaja tathāgato tavatakena vikārena calati Yath  
 maharaja Sineru gurujā anekasatasahasavatasañpahārena  
 pi na kampati na calati, mahodadhi varapavatasagaro  
 anekasatanahuta-mahagangā-satasahashehi pi na pūrat  
 na vikrami āpajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja tathagato  
 na tāvatakena vikārena calati Yam pana mahārāja  
 tathagatasā kuti ovassati, tam mahato janakayassa anu-  
 kampāya Dve 'me maharaja atthavase sampassamānā  
 tathagatā sayamnummitam paccayam na patisevanti ayam  
 aggadakkhineyyo sattho ti bhagavato paccayam datva  
 devamanussā sabbaduggatito pāṇmuccissantīti; pātihīram  
 dissetva vuttim pariyeśanti mā aññe upavadeyyun ti  
 Ime dve atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā sayamnum-  
 mitam paccayam na patisevanti Yadi mahārāja Sakko  
 va tam kutim anavasāsam karēyya Brahma vā sayam vā,  
 vājñim bhavēyya tam yeva kārnam sadosam sanig-  
 gaham ime vibhusam katva lokam sammohenti adhi-  
 katam karontīti, tasma tam kāranam vajjanīyam āa  
 maharaja tathagatā vatthum yācanti, tāya avatthuyācāñāya  
 uparibhasiya bhavanatīti — Sīdhu bhante Nāgasena,  
 evam etam, tathā sampaticcbamīti .

<sup>20</sup> patiharam B, -harum A <sup>21</sup> bhavēyya savajjam ABC, karēyya sāv  
 yeva sadosam M <sup>22</sup> yeva tam Aal

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p'etam Tathagatena  
 Aham-asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacayogo ti Puna ca  
 bhanitam Raja ham asmi Selati\* Yadi bhante Nagasena  
 Bhagavata bhanitam Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano  
 yacavogo ti, tena hi Raja ham asmi Selati yam va-  
 canam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam Raji  
 ham asmi Selati tena hi Aham asmi bhikkhave brah-  
 mano yacayogo ti tam pi vacanam miccha Khattivo  
 va hi bhavessa brahmano va, na t'hu ekaya jatiya die-  
 vanna nama Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tivanu-  
 jatto. so tava nibbhatabbo ti

jñācinnamānusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, tenāpi kāra-  
 nena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brahmano nama  
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhānabhāyī, Bhagavā pi maharaja  
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhanabhāyī, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato  
 brāhmano ti vuccati Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavābhava-  
 gatissu abhyatativattitam anucaritam jānāti, Bhagavā pi ma-  
 harāja sabbabhavabhavagatissu abhyatativattitam anucaritam  
 jānāti, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati  
 Brahmano ti mahārāja Bhagavato n' etam nīmam mātara  
 katam, na pitara katam, na bhātara katam, na bhaginīya  
 katam, na mttāmaccehi katam, na ñāṭisālohithehi katam,  
 na samanabrahmanehi katam, na devatāhi katam Vi-  
 mokkhaṇṭikam etam buddhaṇam bhagavantanam nāmam,  
 bodhiya yeva mūle Mārasenam vidhaṇṭvā attitānāgata-  
 paccuppanne papake akusale dhamme bāhetvā saha  
 sabbaññutañānassa patilabha patiladdha-pātubhūta-sa-  
 muppannamatte saccika paññatti, yad-idam brahmano  
 ti Tena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati brahmano ti —  
 Kena pana bhante Nagasena karanena Tathagato vuc-  
 cati rājā ti — Rājā nāma mahārāja yo koci rājam ka-  
 reti lokam anusāsati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja dasasahas-  
 sunhi lokadhātuyā dhammena rājam kareti, sadevakam  
 lokam samārakam sabrahmakam sassāmanabrahmaṇim  
 pajam anusasati, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rāja  
 ti Raja nāma maharaja sabbajananusse abhibhavitvā  
 nandayanto ñāṭisaṅgham socayanto amittasaṅgham maha-  
 timahāyasaṁsiriḥaram thirasāradandam anunasatasalakālan-  
 katam ussapeti pandara-vimala-setaccābattam, Bhagava  
 pi mahārāja socayanto Mārasenam miccha patipannam  
 nandayanto devamanusse samma patipanne dasasahas-

67 -jāṇitvatti- Ab (C once) 67 anucaritam B 16 -passa ca pat- AB  
 17 sac hika ABC 17 thirasaradandam om ĀCM, khaṇṭithirasaradandam  
 18 bhavara AB 17 anuna om P

simbi lokadhātuyā mahatimahayasa<sup>11</sup>iriharam kbanti-thira-  
 saradandam nānavara-sata<sup>12</sup>alakālakātam n<sup>13</sup>āpeti agga-  
 varavimntti-<sup>14</sup>pandaravimala<sup>15</sup>etacchattam, tenāpi kārānena  
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama upagata-sampatta-  
 janānam mahunnam<sup>16</sup>-abbhivandanīyo bhavati, Bhagavā pi  
 mahārāja upagata-sampatta-devamanussānam bahunnam-  
 abbhivandanīyo, tenāpi kārānena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti,  
 Rājā nāma yassa kassaci ārādhakassa pasīditva varitam  
 varam datva kāmeṇa tappayati, Bhagava pi mahārāja  
 yassa kassaci kāyena vācāya mana<sup>17</sup>ā arādhakassa pasī-  
 ditva varitam varam<sup>18</sup>-anuttaram<sup>19</sup> abba<sup>20</sup>dukkhaparimuttim  
 datvā asesakāma<sup>21</sup>varena [ca] tappayati, tenāpi kārānena  
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama anam vitikkaman-  
 tam vigarabati jāpeti dhamseti, Bhagavato pi mahārāja  
 sāsana<sup>22</sup>vare ānam atikkamanto alajji manobhāvena oḷāto  
 bhīto garahito bhavitvā<sup>23</sup> vajjati Jina<sup>24</sup>ānāvaramhā, tenāpi  
 kārānena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti Rāja nāma pubba-  
 kānam dhammā<sup>25</sup>kānam rājunam pavemānna<sup>26</sup>atthiyā dham-  
 mādhammam<sup>27</sup>-anndipayitvā dhammeṇa rajjam kārāyamāno  
 pihayito piyo patthito bhavati janamanussānam, cīram  
 rajakulavamsam thapayati dhammagunabala<sup>28</sup>ena, Bhagavā  
 pi mahārāja pubbakānam<sup>29</sup> sayambhūnam pavemānusat-  
 thiyā dhammādhammam<sup>30</sup>-anndipayitvā dhammeṇa lokam-  
 anusa<sup>31</sup>amāno pihayito piyo patthito devamanusānam cī-  
 ram sāsanam pavatteti dhammagunabala<sup>32</sup>ena; tenāpi kārā-  
 nena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti. Evam anekavidham  
 mahārāja karanam yena kārānena Tathāgato brāhmaṇo  
 pi bhavēyya rājā pi bhavēyya, suṇipuno bhikkhu kap-  
 pam<sup>33</sup>-pi no nam sampadeyya, kim<sup>34</sup> atibahuṃ bhanitena,  
 saṅkhittam sampaticchitabban<sup>35</sup> ti. — Sadhu bhante Nā-  
 gasena, eva<sup>36</sup>-etaṃ, tatha sampaticchāmiti.

<sup>11</sup> varita- ACU <sup>12</sup> alajji all except 4a or 4b <sup>13</sup> no om AC, no na  
 M, tam C, the passage wanting in B <sup>14</sup> atibahu M



Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,  
sampaṣṣatam brahmana n esa dhammo,  
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha  
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Puna ca Bhagata parisaya dhammam desento kathento  
anupubbikatham pathamāṃ tava danakatham katheti,  
paccha silakatham, tassa Bhagavato sabbalokissarasā  
bhasitam sutīa devamanussa abhisankhantīā danam  
denti, tassa tam uyyojtam dāram sīvakaṃ paribhujanti  
Yadī bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Gathabhī-  
gitam me abhojanīyaṃ tī, tena hi Bhagava danakatham  
pathamam kathetīti yaṃ vacanam tam miccha Yadī  
danakatham pathamam katheti, tena hi Gathabhigitaṃ  
me abhojanīyaṃ tī tam pi vacanam miccha Kinkara-  
nam yo so bhante dakkhineyyo gihinam pindapatada-  
nassa upakam katheti tassa te dhammakatham sutīa  
paṇṇacittī aparaparam danam denti, ye tam danam  
paribhujanti sabbe te gathabhigitaṃ paribhujanti  
Ayaṃ pi ubhatokotiko paṇho nipuno gambhiro tavanup-  
patto, so taya nibbhatabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam mahiraja Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,  
sampaṣṣatam brahmana n esa dhammo,  
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha  
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Katheti ca Bhagavata pathamam danakatham Tañ ca  
pana kiriyam sabbesaṃ tatthagatanāṃ pathamam danā-  
kathaya tattha cittaṃ abbiramāpetvā paccha sīle niyojenti  
Yathā mahiraja manussa tarunadārakanam pathamam

tava kulabhandakam denti sevvaṭṭhaḍḍam vambakam gha-  
tikam cingulakam pattalhakam rathakam dhannakam  
paccha te sake sake kammam nivojenti evam eva kho  
maharāja Tathagato pathamam tava danakathava cittam  
abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti Yatha va pana ma-  
haraja bhisakko nama atirasoam pathamam tava catuḥa-  
pancāham telam paveti balakāraṇava simehaṇava paccha  
vireceti evam eva kho maharāja Tathagato pathamam  
danakathava cittam abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti  
Davakānam maharaja danapatinam cittam mudulam hoti  
maddavam vimiddham tena te danaṣetuṇaṃkameva dana-  
navaya sammāraṇaṃ parāṇaṃ anugacchanti ta ma tesam  
pathamam kammabhūmmi anuṇaṇti na ca tena viññat-  
tim apajjati

Bhante Nagasena vinnatti n ti vā vadehi kati pana  
ta vinnattiyo ti — Dve ma maharaja vinnattiyo kava-  
vinnatti vacivinnatti cati Tattha atthi kavavinnatti  
savajja atthi asavajja atthi vacivinnatti savajja atthi  
anasavajja Katama kavavinnatti savajja idh ekacco  
bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse tthito thanam bhajati  
ayam kavavinnatti savajja iyaṃ sūta vinnāpitam ariya na  
paribhujanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti  
hito khitto garahito paribhūto acittikato bhinnajivo t  
eva saṅkham gacchati Puna ca param maharaja idh  
ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse ti to galam  
panan etvā morapekkhitam pekkhati evam ure passan-  
titi tena ca te passanti avam si kavavinnatti savajja,  
tāva ca vinnāpitam ariya na paribhujanti so ca puggalo  
ariyanam samaye onato hoti hito khitto garahito pari-  
bhūto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva saṅkham gacchati  
Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu hanukava

va bhamukaya va angutthena va vināpeti, avāṃ pi kayavinnatti savajjā taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Katama kayavinnatti anavajja idha bhikkhu kulani upagantva saṭo samahito sampajano thane pi atthane pi yathānassatthun gantva thane tittati, datukāmesu tittati adatukāmesu paṭkamati, ayam kayavinnatti anavajja, taya ca vināpitam ariya paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vānito hoti tñto pasattho sallekhitacaro parisuddhajivo t eva sankham gacchati Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena

Na ve yacanti sappanā ariya gārahanti yacanam uddissa ariya tittanti, esa ariyana yacana ti

Katama vacivinnatti savajja idha maharaja bhikkhu vacaya bahuvīdham vināpeti cīvāra-pīḍapata senasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja, parikkharam ayam vacivinnatti savajja taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu paresam savento evāṃ līhanati imina me attho ti tāya ca vacaya paresam savitaya taṣsa labho uppajjati ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu vacivippharena parisaya saveti evaṃ ca evaṃ ca bhikkhunam dātabban ti, tan ca te vacanam sutva parikkittam abbiharanti, ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja, taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito

khiluto garahito paribhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva  
 sankham gacchati. Nānu mahārāja<sup>1</sup>thero pi Sariputto  
 attham gate suriye rattibhave gilano samano therena  
 Mahamoggallānena bhesajjam pucchivamano vacam bhindi,  
 tassa tena vacibhedena bhesajjam oppajji, attha therō  
 Sariputto vacibhedena me imam bhesajjam oppannam<sup>2</sup>  
 ma me ajivo bhijjiti ajivabhedabhaya tam bhesajjam pa-  
 jahi na upajji. Evam pi vacivinnatti savajja, tava  
 ca vinnapitam ariya na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ari-  
 yānam samaye onato hoti hūto khiluto garahito pari-  
 bhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati  
 katama vacivinnatti anavajja idha mahārāja bhikkhu  
 satī paccave bhesajjam vinnapeti natipavarite<sup>3</sup>u kulesu,  
 ayam vacivinnatti anavajja, tava ca vinnat tam ariya  
 paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vinnito  
 hoti thomito pasattho parisuddhajivo t eva sankham  
 gacchati, anumato tathagatehi arahantehi sammā sambud-  
 dhehi. Nam pana mahārāja Tathagato kasibhāradivajasa  
 brahmanasa<sup>4</sup> bhōjanam pajahi, tam<sup>5</sup> evethana vimvethara-  
 kadibhāna-niggaha patikā<sup>6</sup>mena nibbattam, tasma Tathā-  
 gato tam pindapatam patikkhijī<sup>7</sup> na upajjiti. — Sabbā-  
 kalam bhante Nagasena Tathagate bhujamāne devatā  
 dībbam ojam patte ākiranti, udala sukāramāddave ca  
 madhupavase cati dvīsu yeva pindapate<sup>8</sup>u ākirintu<sup>9</sup>. —  
 Sabbakalam mahārāja Tathagate bhujamāne devatā dīb-  
 bam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope āki-  
 ranti. Yatha mahārāja ra so sudo ra so bhujantasā<sup>10</sup>  
 supam gahetvā upatitthitvā kabale kalale supari ākirati  
 evam eva kīo mahārāja sabbakalam Tathagate bhū-  
 jamāne devatā dībbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhat-  
 uddhate ālope dībbam ojam<sup>11</sup> ākiranti. Verajjivam pi

maharaja Tathāgatassa sukkhaya vapulake bhūñjamānassa  
devata dibbena ojena<sup>1</sup> temayitvā temayitvā upasambarun<sup>2</sup>,  
tena Tathāgatassa kāyo upacito ahoṣit<sup>3</sup> — Lābhā<sup>4</sup> vata  
bhante Nāgasena tasam devatānam yā Tathāgatassa sarī-  
rapatiriggane satatam samitam ussukkam<sup>5</sup> āpaṇṇa. Sādhū  
bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Tathāgatena  
catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca  
etth<sup>6</sup> antare sabbaññutañānam paripācitam mahato janak-  
kayassa samuddharanāyāt<sup>7</sup> Puna ca Sabbāññutam pat-  
tassa appossukkataya cittam namī, no dhammadesanāyāt<sup>8</sup>  
Yathā nama bhante Nāgasena issāso va issasantevāsī va  
bahuke divase singāmatthaya upāsānam sikkhitvā sam-  
patte mahayuddhe osakkeyya, evam eva kho bhante Nā-  
gasena Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam  
kappasatasahassena ca etth<sup>6</sup> antare sabbaññutañānam  
paripāceti mahato janakayassa samuddharanāya sabbañ-  
ñutam pattena<sup>9</sup> dhammadesanāya osakkītam. Yathā va  
pana bhante Nāgasena mallo va mallantevāsī vā bahuke  
divase nibbuddham sikkhitvā saṃpatte malla-yuddhe osak-  
keyya, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena  
catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena  
ca etth<sup>6</sup> antare sabbaññutañānam paripāceti mahato  
janakāyassa samuddharanāya sabbaññutam pattena dham-  
made-sanāya osakkītam. Kim ou kho bhante Nāgasena  
Tathāgatena bhayā osakkītam, udahu apakataṭāya osak-  
kītam, udahu dubbhataṭāya osakkītam, udahu asabbaññu-

<sup>1</sup> bhūñjamaṇe aḷḷi    <sup>2</sup> temayitva once AB    <sup>3</sup> ca om ABM    <sup>4</sup> kappā  
om M throughout, B three times    <sup>5</sup> puna ca bhāṇitana M    <sup>6</sup> 11  
buddham AaCa    <sup>7</sup> ca om AaBM    <sup>8</sup> apakataṭāya ABll, apakatta Aa

tava osakkhitaṃ Kim tattha karanam iṅgha me tvam  
 karanam bruhī kankhavitaranaya Tadi bhante Vagaseṇa  
 Tathagatena catuhi ca asakkheyyehi kappanam kappasata-  
 sataḥasena ca etth antare sabbannutananam paripa-  
 citam mahato janakayassa samuddharanava, tena hi  
 sabbannutam pattaṃsa appossukkatava cittam namī, no  
 dhammadesanayati yam vacanam tam miccha Tadi  
 sabbannutam pattaṃsa appossukkataya cittam namī no  
 dhammadesanaya, tena hi Tathagatena catuhi ca asan-  
 kheyyehi kappanam kappasataḥasena ca etth antare  
 sabbannutananam paripacitam mahato janakayaṃsa sa-  
 muddharanayati tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi  
 ubhatokotiko panho gambhīro dunnibbedho tavanuppatto,  
 so tava nibbahiṭṭabbo ti

Paripacitau ca maharaja Tathagatena catuhi ca  
 asakkheyyehi kappanam kappasataḥasena ca etth  
 antare sabbannutananam [paripacitam] mahato janakā-  
 yaṃsa samuddharanava, pattiṃsabbannutassa ca appos-  
 sukkatava cittam namī, no dhammadesanaya Tam ca  
 jana dhammassa gambhīra-nijunī-duddasa-duranulodha-  
 sukhuma duppativedhatam satṭhanu ca vāṭaramataṃ  
 sakkaṃvaditthiva dalhasuṃ ahutatan ca disva kin nu kho  
 katham un kho ti appossukkatava cittam namī, no

nam pativedhacintanamanasam yev etam Yatha ma-  
 haraja ranno khattivāssa muddhavasittassa dovāṇika-an-  
 kattha-parisajja-negama bhata-balattha - amacca-rajanna  
 rajupapvine jane disva evam cittam uppajjeyya kin nu  
 kho kathan nu kho ime sanganhussamiti, evam eva kho  
 maharaja Tathagatassa dhammassa gambhira-nipuna-  
 duddasa duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam satta-  
 nan ca alayaramatam sakkayaditthiya dalhasuggahita-  
 tan ca disva kin nu kho kathan nu kho ti apposuk-  
 kataya cittam namo no dhammadesanaya, sattanam pati-  
 vedhacintanamanasam yev etam Api ca maharaja sab-  
 besam tathagatanam dhammata ega yam Brahmuna ayacita  
 dhammam desenti Tattha pana kim karanam Ye  
 tena samayena manussa tapasaparibbajaka samanabrah-  
 mana sabbe te Brahmadevata honti Brahmagaruka Brah-  
 maparayana tasna tassa halavato vasavato natassa  
 pannatassa uttarassa accuggatassa onamanena sadevako  
 loko onamissati okappessati adhimmuccissatiti imina va  
 maharaja karanena tathagata Brahmuna ayacita dham-  
 mam desenti Yatha maharaja koci raja va rajamah-  
 matto va yassa onamati, apacitim karoti balavatarassa  
 tassa onamanena avasesa janata onamati apacitim karoti  
 evam eva kho maharaja Brahme onamite tathagatanam  
 sadevako loko onamissati Pujitapujako maharaja loko,  
 tasma so Brahma sabbesam tathagatanam ayacati dham-  
 madesanaya tena ca karanena tathagata Brahmuna aya-  
 cita dhammam desentiti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena  
 sunibbethito panho atibhadrakam veyyakaranam, evam  
 etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Pancatjo vaggo .

<sup>2</sup> muddhabh cittassa AbC <sup>3</sup> j si o BC <sup>4</sup> suggah B <sup>5</sup> desent t  
 all <sup>6</sup> guruka M <sup>7</sup> ca ACM om B <sup>8</sup> sun vethito E

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,  
sadevakasmim loka-smim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Puna ca bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍrīya puṇḍrīti Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathāgatena bhanitam

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tena hi Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesiti yam vacanam tam micchāti Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesiti, tena hi

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tani pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tivanuppattō, sa tayi nibbhatābho ti

Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati  
sadevakasmim loka-smim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Bhanitā ca Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍrīya puṇḍrīti Tan ca pana vacanam pubbe va sambodhā anāḷisambuddhāssa bodhisattassa eva sato ācariyabhāvaṃ sandhāva bhāsitaṃ Paṇo me mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anāḷisambuddhāssa bodhisattassa sato ācariyā, vetaṃ aruṇattho Bodhisatto attā tatā divā un vīṭṭāmeṃ katarā pa ca Ye te mahārāja attā brāhmaṇā jāṇatte Bodhisatte



lakkhanani pariganhimsu, seyyathidam Rāmo, Dhūjo,  
 Lakkhano, Manti, Yānño, Suyamo, Subhojo, Suddatto,  
 te tassa sotthim pavedayitva rakkhakammam akamsu, te  
 ca pathamam acariya Puna ca param maharaja Bo-  
 dhisattassa pita Suddhodano raja yam tena samayena  
 abhijātam udiceam jativāntam padakam veyyakaranam  
 chalingavāntam Sibbānuttam nuna brāhmanam upanetva  
 sovānnena bhikkharenā udakam onojetvā imam kumaram  
 sikkhipēhiti idasi, ayam duttiyo acariyo Puna ca param  
 maharaja Ya sa devata Bodhisattam samvejesi, yassa  
 vacanam sutvā Bodhisatto samviggo ubbiggo tasmim yevā  
 khane nekkhammam sikkhamitvā pabbajjī, ayam tatiyo  
 acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Alaro Kalamo yam  
 catuttho acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Uddako  
 Rāmaputto, ayam pañcimo acariyo Ime kho maharaja  
 pulbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa  
 sato pañca acariyā Te ca pañca acariyā lokīye dhamme  
 imasmim eva pañca maharaja lokuttare dhamme sabban-  
 nuttaraṇapativedhiyā nā tthu Tathagatassa anuttaro anu-  
 vācako Sāyambhu mahārāja Tathigato anacariyako,  
 tasmī kīranā Tathigatena ihaṇitani

nam upajjeyyum, ti etam thanam vujjatī Desenta pi  
bhante Nagasena abbe pi tathagata sattatimā bodha-  
pakkhiye dhamme desenti, kathayamana ca cattari ariya  
saccani kathenti, sikkhapenta ca tisu sikkhasu sikkhapenti,  
anusasamana ca appamadapatipattiya anusasanti. Yadi  
bhante Nagasena abbesam pi tathagatanam eka desana  
eka katha eka sikkha eka nusatthi, kēna karanena dve  
tathagata ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Ekena pi tava bud-  
dhoppadena ayam loko obhasajato, yadi dutivo buddho  
bhavēyya dinnam pabhaya ayam loko bhīyosomattaya  
obhasajato bhavēyya, ovadamana ca dve tathagata sukham  
ovadeyyum, anusasamana ca sukham anusaseyyum. Tattha  
me karanam brūhi yatha ham missamsayo bhavēyyan ti.

Ayam maharaja dasasahassi lokadhātu ekabuddha  
dharani, ekass eva tathāgatassa gunam dhareti, yadi  
dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nayam dasasahassi lokadhātu  
dhareyya, cāleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vīna-  
meyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya natthanam  
upagaccheyya. Yatha maharaja nava ekapurisasintarani  
bhavēyya ekasmim puriṣe abhirulhe samupadika bha-  
vēyya, atha dutiyo puriṣo āgaccheyya tadāso ayuna van-  
nena veyena pamanena kisa thulena sabbaugapaccāṅgena  
so tam navam abhirubeyya, api nu ea maharaja nava  
dinnam pi dhareyyāti — Na hi bhante cāleyya kam-  
peyya nameyya onameyya vīnameyya vikireyya vidha-  
meyya viddhamseyya natthanaṃ upagaccheyya ovideyya  
udake ti — Evaṃ eva kho maharaja avam dasasahassi  
lokadhātu ekabuddhadharani ekass eva tatha atassa gunam  
dhareti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nayam dasa-  
hassi lokadhātu dhareyya, cāleyya kampeyya nameyya  
onameyya vīnameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya  
natthanam upagaccheyya. Yatha va pana maharaja

topakkhājātā bhaveyyum. Idam tava mahārāja ekam  
 kāranam yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane  
 na uppajanti. Aparam-pi mahārāja uttarim karanam  
 sunohi yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane  
 na uppajanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā  
 ekakkhane uppajeyyum, aggo Buddho ti yam vacanam  
 tam micchā bhaveyya, jettho Buddho ti yam vacanam  
 tam micchā bhaveyya, settho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam  
 micchā bhaveyya, visittho Buddho ti — uttamo Buddho  
 ti — pavaro Buddho ti — asamo Buddho ti — asama-  
 samo Buddho ti — appatimo Buddho ti — appatibhago  
 Buddho ti — appatipuggalo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam  
 micchā bhaveyya. Idam-pi kho tvam maharaja kāra-  
 nam atthato sampaticcha yena kāranena dve sammāsam-  
 buddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Api ca kho mahārāja  
 buddhānam bhagavattānam sabhāvaṇakati. esa yam eko  
 yeva buddho loke uppajati, kasmā kāranā. mahantatāya  
 sabbaññubuddhagunānam. Aññam-pi mahārāja yam  
 loke mahantam tam ekam yeva hoti. pāthavi mahārāja  
 mahanta, sa ekā yeva; sagaro mahanto, so eko yeva;  
 Sineru girirajā mahanto, so ekō yeva; ākāso mahanto,  
 so eko yeva; Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva; Māro ma-  
 hanto, so eko yeva; Mahābrahmā mahanto, so eko yeva;  
 Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko  
 yeva lokasmin. Tatth' ete uppajanti tattha aññassa  
 okāso na hoti. Tasmā mahārāja Tathāgato araham  
 sammāsambuddho eko yeva lokasmin uppajati — Su-  
 kathito bhante Nāgasena pañho opammehi kāraṇehi, an-  
 puno p' etam sutvā attamano bhaveyya, kiṃ-pana  
 mādiso mahāpañño; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam,  
 tatthā sampaticchāmiti.

Sanghe Gotamī dehi, sanghe dinne abhū c' eva pūjito  
 bhavissamī sangho cati. Na kho maharaja tavatakena  
 vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatato  
 adhiko nama hoti visitttho va. Yatha maharaja mata-  
 pitaro puttānam ucchadanti parimaddanti nahapenti sam-  
 bahenti, api nu kho maharaja tavatakena ucchadana  
 parimaddana-nahapana-sambahanamattakena putto ma-  
 tapituhī adhiko nama hoti visitttho va ti. — Na hi bhante,  
 akamakaraṇiṇa bhante puttā matapitunnam, tasma  
 matapitaro puttānam ucchadana parimaddana-nahapana  
 sambahanam karontīti. — Evam eva kho maharaja na  
 tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Ta-  
 thagatato adhiko nama hoti visitttho va. Api ca Tatha-  
 gato akamakaraṇiṇam karonto matuccchaya tam vassika  
 satikam sanghassa dapesi. Yatha va pana maharaja  
 locid eva puriso ranho upayam aharevya tam raja  
 upayanam annatarassa bhatassa va balatthassa va sena-  
 jātissa va purohitassa va dadeyya, api nu kho so ma-  
 haraja puriso tavatakena upayanapatulabhamattakena ranna  
 adhiko nama hoti visitttho va ti. — Na hi bhante raja-  
 bhattiko bhante so puriso rajupajivi, tamthane thapento raja  
 upayanam detīti. — Evam eva kho maharaja na tava-  
 takena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tatha-  
 gatato adhiko nama hoti visitttho va, atha kho Tathaga-  
 tabhattiko Tathagatopajivi, tamthane thapento Tathagato  
 sanghassa vassikasatikam dapesi. Api ca maharaja Ta-  
 thagatassa evam abosi sabhavaṇatipujaniyo sangho,  
 mama sūtakena sangham jātiṇjessimīti sanghassa vas-  
 sikasatikam dapesi. Na maharaja Tathagato attano yeva  
 jātipujanam vānneti, atha kho ye loke patipujanaraha  
 tesam pi Tathagato patijujim vānneti. Bhavitam p  
 etim maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Majjimanikava-

varalancake Dhammadayadadhammapariyaye<sup>1</sup> appiccha-  
patipattim pakittayamanena Asu yeva me purimo bhik-  
khu pujjatara ca pasamsatara cati<sup>2</sup> Na tthi maharaja  
bhavesu koci satto Tathagatato dakkhineyyo va uttaro  
va adhiko va visittho va, Tathagato va uttaro adhiko  
visittho Bhasitam p etam maharaja Samyuttanikaya-  
vare Manavagāmikena devaputtana Bhagavato purato  
thatva devamanussamajjhe

Vipulo Rajagāhikanam giri settho pavuccati  
Seto Himavatam settho, adicco aghagaminam  
Samuddo udadhinam settho, nakkhattanan ca candima,  
sadevakassa lokassa Buddhō aggam pavuccatī

Ta kho pan eta maharaja Manavagāmikena devaputtana  
gatha sugita na duggita subhasita na dubbhasita anu-  
mata ca Bhagavata Nanu maharaja therena pi Sari-  
puttana dhammasenapatina bhanitam

Eko manopasadō saranagamanam añjalippanamo va  
ussahate tarayitum Marabalanisudane Buddhē ti

Bhagavata ca bhanitam devatidevena Ekapuggalo bhik-  
khave loke uppajjamaṇo uppajjati bahujanahitaya bahu-  
janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya de-  
vamanussanam, katamo ekapuggalo Tathagato araham  
sammāsambuddho — pe — devamanussanaṇo ti — Sadhu  
bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata  
Gihino va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapati-

<sup>1</sup> pasamsatara B <sup>2</sup> va om AC <sup>3</sup> udadhi am AbM <sup>4</sup> aggo M  
(acc so SN II 30 v 9) <sup>5</sup> pi om AC <sup>6</sup> añjalī npanamo C an-  
jalī panamo BM <sup>7</sup> ca om AM <sup>8</sup> kumpakaya alī

pattim vannemi, gihī va bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> pabbajito va samma patipanno sammapatipattadhikāraṇam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Yadi bhante Nagasena gihī odatavasano kamabbogī puttadarasambadhasayanam ajjhavasanto kasikacandanam paccanubhonto mala-gandha-vilepanam dharento jatarupa rajatam sadiyanto manilānaka-vicitta molibaddhe samma patipanno aradhako hoti ñayam dhammam kusalam, pabbajito pi bhandu kasavavatthavasano parapindam ajjhupagato catūsu silakkhandhesu samma paripurakari diyaddhesu sikkha padasatesu samadaya vattanto terasasu dhutagūṇeṣu anavasesam vattanto sammā patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam, tattha bhante ko viśeso gihīno va pabbajitassa va, aphaḷam hoti tapokimmam, iratthika pabbajjā, vaṇṇha sikkhapadagopana mogham dhutagūṇasamadānam, kim tattha dakkhaṃ anucinnena paṇṇama sukheṇ eva sukhaṃ adhigacchābbaṃ ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Gihīno va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapatipattim vannemi gihī va bhikkhave pabbajito va samma patipanno sammapatipattadhikāraṇam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Evaṃ etam maharaja, samma patipanno va settho. Pabbajito pi maharaja pabbajito mhitī na samma patipajjeyya, atha kko so arakī va samanna araka va brahmanṇa, jag eva gihī odatavasano. Gihī pi maharaja samanna patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam pabbajito pi maharaja samma patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan. Api ca maharaja pabbajito va samānassa issaro adhipati pabbajja maharaja bābheggañāṇekagūṇā ajjanānagūṇā, na sakka pabbajjaya gūṇa parimaṇam katun. Yattha maharaja kamadadassa maniratanassa na sakka dhanena

<sup>9</sup> ajjhu APC    <sup>11</sup> terasa AP    <sup>12 13</sup> dh ta C    <sup>14</sup> dhutapagur M    <sup>15</sup> a e kaguna om TSS

aggbo parimanam kâtum ettakam maniratanassa mūlan -  
 ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajja bahugunā anekā-  
 gonā appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā parima-  
 nam katum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahāsamudde  
 ūmiyo na sakkā parimānam kātum: ettakā mahāsamudde  
 umiyo ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā  
 anekaguna appamānagunnā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā  
 parimānam katum. Pabbajitassa mahārāja yam kiñci  
 karanīyam sabban - tam khippam - eva samujjhati no cirā-  
 rattāya; kinakaranam pabbajito mahārāja appiccho hoti  
 santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhaviñño nirālayo anī  
 keto paripunnasīlo sallekhitacāro dhutapatipattikusalo hoti;  
 tankārana pabbajitassa yam kiñci karanīyam sabban - tam  
 khippam - eva samujjhati no cirarattāya. Yathā, mahārāja  
 nigganthi-sama-sudbota-uju-vimala-narāco susajjito sam-  
 ma vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajitassa yam  
 kiñci karanīyam sabban tam khippam - eva samujjhati no  
 cirarattayāti — Sādhu bhante Nāgaseṇa, evam - etam,  
 tathā sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgaseṇa, yada Bodhisatto dukkarakārikāni  
 alāsi, n' etādiso aññatra ārambbo ahoṣi nikkamo kilesa-  
 yuddham Maccusenavidhamanam āharapariggabo dukkara-  
 kārikā, evarūpe parakkante kañci assādam alabbhīva  
 tam - eva cittam paribāpetvā evam - avoca Na kho pa-  
 nāham imāya katukāya dukkarakārikāya adhiḡacchamī  
 nttarim manussadhammā alamariyaññanadassanavisesam,  
 siyā uu kho añño maggo bodhayāti Tato nibbuditvā  
 aññena maggena sabbaññutam patto pna tāya patipadāya  
 sāvake anusasati samādapeti

<sup>13</sup> dhuta C <sup>14</sup> yathā pana BC, yathā ra pana A <sup>15</sup> narāmo C, na-  
 rāmo B, nirāmo M <sup>16</sup> no tadāho ABC <sup>17</sup> uttari aī <sup>18</sup> -dhammam M

Ārabbatha, nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasasane,  
dhumatha Maccuno senam, nalagaram va kuñjaro ti

Kena nu kho bhante Nāgasena karanena Tathāgato yaya  
patipadaya attana nibbunno virattarupo tattha savake  
aṇṇasati samadapetīti

Tada pi maharaja etarabi pi sa yeva patipada, tam  
yeva patipadam patipajjitva Bodhisatto sabbaññutam patto  
Api ca maharaja Bodhisatto ativiriyaṃ karonto nirava-  
sesato aharam nparundhi, tassa aharuparodhena citta-  
dubbalyam uppajji, so tena dubbalyena nāsakkhi sab-  
baññutam pāpunim, so mattamattam kabalinkara-  
haram sevanto tay' eva patipadaya nacirass' eva sab-  
baññutam pāpuni Sa yeva mahārāja patipada sab-  
besam tathagatanam sabbaññāntañanapatilabbhaya Yatha  
maharaja sabbasattanam aharo upatthambho, aharupa-  
nissitā sabbe satta sukham anubhavanti, evam, eva kho  
maharaja sa yeva patipada sabbesam tathagatanam sab-  
baññāntañanapatilabbhaya N' eso maharaja doso aram-  
bhassa, na nikkamaṇṇassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tatha-  
gato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññāntañanam, atha  
kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso doso, sada patiyatta yeva  
sa patipada Yatha mahārāja puriso addhanam ativegeṇa  
gaccheyya, tena so pakkhahato vā bhaveyya pithasappi  
va asaṇcaro pathavitale, api nu kho maharaja mahi-  
tathaviya doso atthi yena so puriso pakkhahato ahoṣīti  
— Na hi bhante, sada patiyatta bhante mahātathavi,  
kuto tassa doso, vayamass' ev' eso doso yena so puriso  
pakkhahato ahoṣīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso  
doso arambhassa, na nikkamṇassa, na kilesayuddhassa,  
yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññāntañā-  
nam, atha kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso doso, sada pati-

<sup>1</sup> nikkamatha AtC    <sup>2</sup> dhumatha An    <sup>3</sup> sabbe C    <sup>4</sup> ativegeṇa, M    <sup>5</sup>  
-saggi all    <sup>6</sup> nikkhamassa A<sup>1</sup>



yattā yeva sā patipadā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso  
 kīltham sātakam nivāseyya, na so tam dhovāpeyya, n'  
 eso doso udakassa, sadā patiyattam udakam, purisass'  
 ev' eso doso; evam - eva kkn mahārāja n' eso doso āram-  
 bbassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathā-  
 gato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññutañānam, atha  
 kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā patiyattā yeva  
 sā patipadā. Tasmā Tathāgato tāy' eva patipadāya sā-  
 vake anusāsati samādapeti. Evam kho mahārāja sadā  
 patiyattā anavajja sā patipadā ti — Sādhu bhante Nā-  
 gasena, evam - etam, tatha sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgasena, mahantam idam Tathāgatasāsanam  
 saram varam settham pavaram anupamam parisuddham  
 vimalam pandaram anavajjam, na yuttam gihim tāvatī-  
 kam pabbājetum, gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinetvā yada  
 apunarāvatti hoti tadā so pabbājetabbo, kinkāranam: ime  
 dugganā tāva tattha sāsaṇe vīruddhe pabbajitvā patini-  
 vattitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, tesam paccāgamanena ayam ma-  
 bhājano evam vicinteti tucchakam vata bho etam sama-  
 nassa Gotamassa sāsanam bhavissati, yam ime patini-  
 vattantīti. Idam ettha kāraṇan - ti.

Yathā mahārāja talākam bhavēyya sampunna-suci-  
 vīmala-sītala-sāhīlam, atha yo koci kīltho mala-kad-  
 dama-gato tam talākam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va  
 patinivatteyya, tattha mahārāja katamam jano garaheyya,  
 kīltham va talākam vā ti — Kīltham bhante jano  
 garaheyya: ayam talākam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va  
 patinivatto, kim imam anahāyitvā katamam talāko sayam  
 nahāpessati, ko doso talākassāti. — Evam - eva kho

<sup>12</sup> anupamam B (likewise at p 156<sup>13</sup>) <sup>14</sup> -vatti all <sup>15</sup> hīnāye vatt-  
 As almost throughout, AG four or five times, M once

maharaja\* Tathagato vimuttivara-sahlasampunnam saddhammavara-talakam mapesi ye kacci kilesamalakkittā sacetana bodha te idha mahayitva sabbakilese pavahayissanti, yadi koci tam saddhammavara talakam gantva anahayitva sakileso va pativattitva hinay<sup>1</sup> avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jināsasane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhitva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jināsasanam sayam sodhessati, ko doko Jināsāsanassati

Yatha va pana maharaja puriso paramabyadhito roguppattikusalam amoghadhavasiddhakammam bhikkham sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va pativatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, aturam va bhikkham va ti — Aturam bhante jano garaheyya ayam roguppattikusalam amoghadhavasiddhakammam bhikkham sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va pativatto, kim imam atikicchapentam bhikkhok sayam tikicchissati, ko doko bhikkhassati — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato antosāsanamugge levalam sakala-kilesabyadhi vupasamāsamattam amatosadham pakhipi ye kacci kilesabyadhipilīta<sup>2</sup> sacetana bodha te imam amatosadham pivitva sabbakilesabyadhim vupasamessanti, yadi koci tam amatosadham apivitva sakileso va pativattitva hinay avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jināsane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhitva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jināsāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doko Jināsāsanassati

Yatha va pana maharaja chato puriso mahatimāhappunabhattaparivēsanam gantva tam bhattam abhunjitva chato va pativatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, chatam va punnabhattam va ti — Chatam bhante jano

<sup>1</sup> buddha M throughout BG once <sup>20</sup> byadh ko M <sup>21</sup> byadhi ACV byadhupassam B <sup>22</sup> mahati om ABC

gāraheyya ayam khudapāṇito puṇṇabhāttam paṭilābhīva  
 abhūṇitva chato va pāṇivatto, kim imassa abhūṇantassa  
 bhojanam sayam mukham pavissati, ko doso bhojanas  
 sati — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato antosāsana  
 samagge paramapavaram santam sivaṃ paṇitam amātaṃ  
 paramamadhuraṃ kayagatasatibhojanam thapesi ye keci  
 kilesakīlantajjhata tanāpāretamanasa sacetana budhā te  
 unam bhojanaṃ bhūṇitva kama rūparūpabhavesu sabbam  
 tanham āpanessanti yadi keci tam bhojanam abhū-  
 jitva tanhasito va pāṇivattitva hinay avattati, tam yeva  
 jano gāraṇissati ayam Jinasasane pabbajitva tattva pa  
 tītham alābhīva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjan  
 tam Jināsasanam sayam sodbhessati, ko doso Jināsa-  
 sanassati

Yadi maharaja Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmin phale  
 vinitam pabbajeyya, na namayam pabbajja kilesappahanaya  
 visuddhaya va na tīṭhi pabbajja karāṇiyam Yathā  
 maharaja puriso anekasatena kammēna talakam khana-  
 petva parisaya evam anusaveyya ma me bhonto keci  
 sankīlīthā imam talakam oṭarātha, pavahitarajojalla  
 parisuddha vinālamatta imam talakam oṭarathati, api nu  
 kho maharaja tesam pavahitarajojallānaṃ parisuddhanam  
 vinālamattanam tena talakena karāṇiyam bhavēyyati —  
 Na hi bhante yassa atthaya te tam talakam upagacchey  
 yuṃ tīṃ annatr eva tesam katam karāṇiyam kim tesam  
 tena talakenati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tatha  
 gato gihim yeva ekasmin phale vinitam pabbajeyya tattva  
 eva tesam katam karāṇiyam kim tesam pabbajjāya

Yatha va pana maharaja sabhava isibhattiko suta  
 mantapadadhīro atakkiko roguppattikusalo amoghadhuva  
 siddhakāmmo bhikkho sallakatto sabbarogupasan abhesaj  
 jan sannipateti parisaya evam anusaveyya ma kho

\* atossaveyya M throughout 20 sankīlīthā all 21 23 mat h M 24  
 ne A2CM

bhonto keci sabyadhika mama santike upagacchatha, abyadhika aroga mama santike upāgacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam abyadhikānam arogaṇam paripunnānam udaggaṇam tena bhissakkena karaṇīyam bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam bhissakkaṃ salla-kattam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇīyam, kiṃ tesam tena bhissakkenati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇīyam kiṃ tesam pabbajaya.

Yatha va pana maharaja keci puriso anekathalipa kasatam bhojanam patiyādapetva parisaya evam annsa veyya ma me bhonto keci chata imam parivesanam upagacchatha, sambhutta titta suhita dhata pinita paripunnānam parivesanam upagacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam bhuttavinam tittanam suhitanam dhataṇam pinitanam paripunnānam tena bhojanena karaṇīyam bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam parivesanam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇīyam, kiṃ tesam taya parivesanayati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇīyam, kiṃ tesam pabbajaya.

Api ca maharaja ye hīnay avattanti te Jināsasacassa panca atulīye guṇe dassenti, katame panca bhūmīna hantabhaṇam dassenti, paṇḍiddhaviṃśatābhavaṇam dassenti papehi asamvasīyabhāvaṇam dassenti, dappativedhabhaṇam dassenti, bahusamvaraṇakkhayaṇam dassenti. Kathaṃ bhūmīmahantabhaṇam dassenti yatha maharaja puriso adhaṇo hinajacco nibbiseso buddhuparīhīso mahatimaha rājāṃ patilabhitva nācīrass' eva paripatati paridhamsati paribhayati yasato, na saṅkoti issariyaṃ sandharetum,

kinkāranam mahantattā issariyassa; evam - eva<sup>10</sup> kho mahārāja ye keci nibbīsesa akatapnñā buddhiparihīnā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam pabbajjam pavaruttamam sandharetum na visahantā nacirass' eva Jinasasanā paripativā paridhamsivā parihāyivā hināy' āvattanti, na sakonti Jinasasanam sandharetum, kinkāranam. mahantattā Jinasāsanabhūmiyā Evam bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti.

Katham parisuddhaviṃśalabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja vari pokkharapatte vikīratī<sup>11</sup> vidhamatī viddhamsatī, natthānam upagacchatī, nūpalippati, kinkāranam parisuddhaviṃśalattā padumassa, evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci sathā kūtā vankā kūtā<sup>12</sup> visamaditthino Jinasāsane pabbajanti te parisuddha-viṃśa-nikkantaka-pandara-vara-pavara-sāsana<sup>13</sup>to nacirass' eva vikīritvā vidhamitva viddhamsivā na santhahitva nūpalippitvā hināy' āvattanti, kinkāranam parisuddhaviṃśalattā Jinasāsanassa Evam parisuddhaviṃśalabhāvam dassenti.

Katham pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasatī, yam hotī mahāsamudde matam kunapam tam khippam eva tīram upantī thalam<sup>14</sup> va ussādetī, kinkāranam mahābhūtanam bhavanatta mahāsamuddassa; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci papā<sup>15</sup> akiriyā osannaviriya kuthita kīlithā<sup>16</sup> dugganā manussa Jinasāsane pabbajanti te, na cirass' eva Jinasāsanato arahantaviṃśa-khināsavama-hābhuta-bhavanato nikkhamitvā na samvasitvā hināy' āvattanti, kinkāranam pāpehi asamvāsiyatta Jinasāsanassa. Evam pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti.

Katham dūppatīyēdhabhāvam dassenti yathā mahārāja ye keci accekā asikkhita asippino mativappahinā issattha valaggavedham<sup>17</sup> nā visahantā vigalanti pakkamanti, kinkāranam sanha-splhama-dūppativedhattā vā-

<sup>10</sup> nup- BM <sup>11</sup> nup- AM <sup>12</sup> ussaretī M <sup>13</sup> ossanna- ABC, uss- M  
<sup>14</sup> dugganamamussa A <sup>15</sup> asamvasikattā a'

laggassa, <sup>1</sup>evam eva kho maharaja ye keci duppanna jala  
 elamuga mulha dandha<sup>2</sup>vatika jana Jināsāsane pabbhanti  
 te tam parama sanha-<sup>3</sup>sukhuma<sup>4</sup>-catu<sup>5</sup>sacca pativedham pa  
 tivijhitum na viśahanta Jināsāsana vigalitra pakkamitva  
 nacira<sup>6</sup>ss eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam parama-san  
 ha <sup>7</sup>sukhuma dappativedhatava saccānam Evam duppa  
 tivedhabbhavam dasenti

Katham bahusamvararakkhiyabbhavam dasenti yatha  
 maharaja kucid eva pūrio mahatimabavuddhabbhūmum  
 upagato parasenaya disavidi<sup>8</sup>sabhi samanta parivarito catt  
 hattham janam opentam disva bhito <sup>9</sup>osakkati pativivattati  
 palayati, kinkaranam bahavidhavuddham<sup>10</sup>okharakkhana  
 bhava, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci pakata asam  
 vuta ahirika akiriya akkhanti capala calita itarā balajana  
 Jināsāsane pabbhanti te bahavidham <sup>11</sup>sikkhapadam pari  
 rakkhitum na viśahanta okkamitva pativivattitva pala  
 vitva nacira<sup>12</sup>ss eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam baho  
 vidha<sup>13</sup>samvararakkhiyabbhavatta Jināsāsana<sup>14</sup>ssa Evam ba  
 hovidha<sup>15</sup>samvararakkhiyabbhavam dasenti

Thajajuttame pi mahārāja va<sup>16</sup>sasikagumbe kimividdhani  
 popphani honti, tani ankorani <sup>17</sup>sankutitani antara yeva  
 paripatanti, na ca tesu paripatite<sup>18</sup>su vassika<sup>19</sup>gumbo hilito  
 nama hoti, yani tattha thitāni popphani tāni samma  
 gandhena disavidi<sup>20</sup>sam abhi<sup>21</sup>hyapenti evam eva kho ma  
 haraja ye te Jināsāsane pabbhanti hinay avattanti te  
 Jināsāsane kimividdhani vassikapopphani viya vanna<sup>22</sup>vandha  
 rahitani nibbannakarasila abhabba repullaya na ca te  
 sam hinay avattanena Jināsāsana<sup>23</sup>m hiltam nama hoti  
 ye tattha thita bhikkhu te sadevalam lokam silavara  
 gandhena abhi<sup>24</sup>hyāpenti Sa<sup>25</sup>ham pi maharaja niratan

<sup>1</sup> elamuga ACM <sup>2</sup> sukhumā om<sup>3</sup> EC <sup>4</sup> pāpakata C <sup>5</sup> papaka AbM  
<sup>6</sup> oṣakkamitva C <sup>7</sup> osakk itva A <sup>8</sup> vassika M throughout <sup>9</sup> kuci  
 tani A <sup>10</sup> abhihyape t AO <sup>11</sup> a bhhyapenti AbC

kanam lohitanam antare karumbhakam nama sahjati  
 uppajjiva antara yeva vinassati, na ca tassa vinatthatta  
 lohita<sup>10</sup>kasali hilita nama hoti, ye tattha thita <sup>11</sup>sali te rajupa  
 bhoga honti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te Jin<sup>12</sup>asasane  
 pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita<sup>13</sup>kasalinam antare  
 karumbhaka <sup>14</sup>viya Jin<sup>15</sup>asasane na vaddhitva vepullatam  
 papuniva antarā yeva hinay avattanti, na ca tesam  
 hinay avattanena Jin<sup>16</sup>asasanam hilitam nama hoti, ye  
 tattha thita bhikkhu te arahattassa anucchavika honti  
 kamadadassapi maharaja maniratanassa ekadesam kak  
 kasam uppajjati, na ca tattha kakkasuppannatta manira  
 tanam hilitam nama hoti, yam tattha parisuddham man  
 ratanassa tam janassa hasakaram hoti, evam eva kho  
 maharaja ye te Jin<sup>17</sup>asasane pabbajitva hinay avattanti  
 kak<sup>18</sup>asa te Jin<sup>19</sup>asasane papatika na ca tesam hinay avat  
 tanena Jin<sup>20</sup>asasanam hilitam nama hoti, ye tattha thita  
 bhikkhu te devamanussanam hasajanaka honti Jatisam  
 panna<sup>21</sup>sa pi maharaja lohita<sup>22</sup>candanassa ekadesam puti  
 lam hoti appagandham, na tena lohita<sup>23</sup>candanam hilitam  
 nama hoti yam tattha aputikam sugandham tam samanta  
 vidhupeti abh<sup>24</sup>ib<sup>25</sup>yapeti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te  
 Jin<sup>26</sup>asane pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita<sup>27</sup>candana  
 sarantare putikadesam <sup>28</sup>iva chaddaniya Jin<sup>29</sup>asasane, na ca  
 tesam hinay avattanena Jin<sup>30</sup>asasanam hilitam nama hoti  
 ye tattha thita bhikkhu te sadevakam lokam silavara  
 candanagandhena anolimpayanti — Sadbu bbante Na  
 gasena, tena tena anucchavikena tena tena sadisena ka  
 ranena niravajjam anupapitam Jin<sup>31</sup>asasanam setthab<sup>32</sup>bhavena  
 paridipitam, hinay avattamana pi te Jin<sup>33</sup>asasana<sup>34</sup>ssa set  
 thab<sup>35</sup>bhavam yeva paridipenti

<sup>10</sup> karumpa M <sup>11</sup> s<sup>12</sup>asane vaddhitva na vep AbC M repeats na in  
 both places <sup>13</sup> vepullattan AbBC <sup>14</sup> d<sup>15</sup>se<sup>16</sup> M <sup>17</sup> abhikhyapeti Ab

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanañña araha ekam vedanam vediyatī kayīkam na cetasīkan ti. Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena arahatū cīttam yam kayam nissaya pavattatī tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī ti — Ama maharajati — Na kho bhante Nagasena yuttam etam yam so sakacīttassa pavattamano kaye anissaro botī assamī avasavattī, sakko pi taya bhante yasmim kulavake pativasatī tattha su issaro hotī samī vasavattī ti.

Das' ime maharaja kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavanti anuparivattanti, katame dāsa sītam unbam jighaccā pipasā, uccaro passavo thīnamiddham jara byadhī maranam. Ime kho maharaja dāsa kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavanti anuparivattanti, tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī ti — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena arahato kaye ana na pavattatī issariyam va, tattha me karanam brūhīti — Yatha maharaja ye keci pathaviṇissita satta sabbe te pathaviṇi nissaya caranti viharanti vuttim kappenti, api nu maharaja tesam pathaviya ana pavattatī issariyam va ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam, eva kho maharaja arabato cīttam kayam nissaya pavattatī, na ca pana arabato kaye āna pavattatī issariyam va ti.

Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena puthujjano kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatīti — Abhavītattha maharāja cīttassa puthujjano kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatī. Yatha maharaja gono chato paritasito abala-dubbala-parittaka-tīmesu va lataya va npanibaddho assa, yada su gmu parīkūpito hotī tada saha npanibandhanena pakkamati, evam eva kho maharaja abhavītacīttassa vedāna oppajjīva cīttam parīkōpeti, cīttam parīkōpitam kayam abhijjati nibbhijjati, samparivat-

\* assamī sīl    † pa havi    ‡.    § nu kho    ¶ vediyatī ti    \*\*

†† abhijjati nibbhijjati sīl and so ACV throughout



takam karoti, atha<sup>8</sup>so abhavitacitto tasati ravati, bhera-  
vaivavam abhivavati Idam ettha maharaja karanam  
yena karanena puthujano kayikam pi cetasikam pi ve-  
danam vediyatiti — Kim pana tam karanam yena kara-  
nena araha ekam vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasi-  
kan ti — Arahato maharaja cittam bhavitam hoti su-  
bhavitam dantam sudam am assavam vacanakaram, so  
dukkhaya vedanaya pbuttho samanō aniccan ti dalham  
ganhati, samadhitthambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam  
cittam samadhitthambhe upambaddham na vedhati na  
calati, tthitam hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravip-  
pharena kayo pana abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati  
Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena araha ekam  
vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasikan ti

Bhante Nagasena, tam nama loke acchariyam yam  
kaye calamane cittam na calati, tattha me karanam bru-  
hiti — Yatha maharaja mahatimaharukkhe khandha-  
sakha-palāsasampannē anilabalasamahate sakha calati  
api nu tassa khandho pi calatiti — Na hi bhante ti  
— Evam eva kko maharaja araha dukkhaya vedanaya  
phuttho samano aniccan ti dalham ganhati samadhi-  
thambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam sama-  
dhitthambhe upambaddham na vedhati na calati tthitam  
hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravippharena kayo  
abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, cittam pana tassa na  
vedhati na calati, khandho viya maharukkhasati —  
Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abhutam bhante Nagasena  
na me evarupo sabbakālo dhammappadipo<sup>28</sup>ditthapubbo ti

<sup>8</sup> vediyati yadi (n eaning perhaps yadidan) kayikam AbBC <sup>12</sup> vittha  
rena Ab <sup>17</sup> mahati om C <sup>18</sup> samagato AC <sup>19</sup> nu kko AM <sup>24</sup>  
vittharena C <sup>26</sup> dhammappadipo AM <sup>28</sup> ditthapubbo evametam tatha  
sompaticchamiti M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo koci gihī parajīkam ajjha  
 panno bhavēyya, so aparena samayēna pabbajēyya attana  
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno smiti, na  
 pi tassa añño koci acikkheyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno  
 sīti so ca tathattaya patipajjēyya, api nu tassa dhamma  
 bhūsamayo bhavēyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena  
 bhante karanenati — Yo tassa hetu<sup>11</sup> dhammabhūsamaya  
 yaya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabhūsamayo na  
 bhavatīti — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha janan  
 tassa kukkucam hoti, kukkucce sati avaranam hoti,  
 vate citte dhammabhūsamayo na hotīti Imassa pana  
 ajanantassa akukkuccajātassa santacittassa viharato kena  
 karanena dhammabhūsamayo na hoti, viśamena viśamen  
 eso panho gacchati, cītetva viśajjethati — Ruhati  
 maharaja sukatthe sukālale mandakhette saradam su  
 khasayitam bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma  
 haraja tam yeva bijam ghanaselasīlatale rubēyyati —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva  
 bijam kalale ruhati, kissa ghanasele na ruhātīti — Na  
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa<sup>12</sup> ruhanaya ghanasele hetu, ahe  
 ttona bijam na ruhātīti — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena  
 hettona tassa dhammabhūsamayo bhavēyya so tassa hetu  
 samucchinno, ahettona dhammabhūsamayo na hoti Yatha  
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta-muggara pathaviya  
 thanam upagacchanti api nu maharāja te yeva danda-  
 leddu-lakuta-muggara gagane thanam upagacchantīti —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam  
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu lakuta-muggara  
 pathaviya thanam upagacchanti, kena karanena gagane  
 na tutthantīti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu  
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu ahettona na

<sup>11</sup> viśamena viśamena so AM <sup>12</sup> sukhasi tam AG <sup>13</sup> kissa pana A

<sup>14</sup> hot ti all <sup>15</sup> lendu A: throughout <sup>16</sup> nu kho M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo loci gihī parājīkam ajjha  
 panno bhaveyya, so apareṇa samayeṇa pabbajeyya, attana  
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parājīkam ajjhapanṇo<sup>15</sup> sūti, na  
 pi tassa añño loci ācikkheyya gihī pīrajīkam ajjhapanṇo  
 sūti, so ca tathattaya patipajjeyya, api nu tassa dhamma  
 bhīsamayo bhaveyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena  
 bhante kīraṇenati — Yo tassa hetu<sup>16</sup> dhammabbhīsama  
 yāya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabbhīsamayo na  
 bhavati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhāṇitha janan  
 tassa kukkuccam hoti, kukkuce sati varanam hoti,  
 avate citte dhammabbhīsamayo na hoti — Imassa pana  
 ajanantassa akukkuccajitassa<sup>17</sup> santacittassa viharato kena  
 karanena dhammabbhīsamayo na hoti, visamena visamen  
 eso panho gacchati, cintetva vissajjethati — Rubati  
 maharaja sukātthe<sup>18</sup> sukālale mandakhette eṇṇadam su  
 khasayitam<sup>19</sup> bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma  
 haraja tam yeva bijam ghanaselasilatale rubeyyati —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva  
 bijam kalale<sup>20</sup> ruhati, kissa ghanasele na ruhati — Na  
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa<sup>21</sup> ruhaṇaya ghanasele hetu ahe  
 ttona bijam na ruhati — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena  
 hetuna tassa dhammabbhīsamayo bhaveyya so tassa hetu  
 samucchinno, abhetuna dhammabbhīsamayo na hoti — Yathā  
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta muggara pathaviya  
 thanam npagacchanti api nu maharaja te yeva danda-  
 leddu-lakuta muggara gagane thanam npagacchanti —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam  
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu-lakuta muggara  
 pathaviya thanam npagacchanti kena karanena gagane  
 na tutthantiti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu  
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu, abhetuna na

<sup>15</sup> visamena visamena so AM <sup>16</sup> sukhasayitam AC <sup>17</sup> kissa pana A

<sup>18</sup> hot ti all. <sup>19</sup> tendu A throughout <sup>20</sup> nu kho N

tutthantiti — Eviṃ eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghāte ahetuna abhisamāyo na hoti. Yātha va pana maharaja thale aggi jalatī, api nu kho maharaja so yeva aggi udake jalatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim pan' ettha maharaja karānam yena karānena so yeva aggi thale jalatī, kena karānena udake na jalatīti — Na tthi bhante aggissa jalā va udake hetu, ahetuna na jalatīti — Eviṃ eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghāte ahetuna dhammabhisamāyo na hoti.

Bhante Nagasena, gihidussilassa ca samanadussilassa ca ko viseso kim nanākaranam, ubho p ete samasama gatika, ubhinnaṃ pi samasamā vipako hoti udaha kinci nanākaranam attīhīti — Dasa ime maharaja guna samānadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka, dasahi ca karānehi uttarim dakkhiṇam visodhethi. Katame dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesēna atireka idha maharaja samanadussilo Buddhe sagarāro hoti dhamme sagarāro hoti sanghe sagarāro hoti, sabrahmacārisu ca gārāro hoti, uddesa paripucchaya vayamati, savaṇabahuḷo hoti, bhinnasilo pi maharaja dussilo paṇisagato akappam upatthapeti, garahabhaya-kayikam vacasikam rakkhati padhanabhimukham assa hoti cittaṃ, bhikkhusamannam upagato hoti. Karonto pi maharaja samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Yatha maharaja itthi sapatika nīhiyitva rahassen eva papam acarati, evam eva kho maharaja karonto pi samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Ime kho maharaja dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atirekā.

Katamehi dasahi karānehi uttarim dakkhiṇam visodhethi avajjha kavaca dharanātaya pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi, isisamanna bhandulmā dharanato pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi, sanghasamayam anupavīṭhataya pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi, Buddha dhamma sangha-saranagatataya pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi padhanasāyanukṭavāsītaya pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi Jinasasānadhanapariyēsaṇato pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi pavaradhammadesaṇato pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi, dhammadīpagatiparayanātaya pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi, aggo Buddhō ti kantaṇoditthitaya pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi uṇṇosathasamadanato pi dakkhiṇam visodhethi. Ime kho maharaja dasahi karānehi uttarim dakkhiṇam visod-

24 katana A 25 mukha u cassa A/C 26 ubho p ete 27 a 28  
 vajjha C -kavaca Ab ka aci M 29 gārāro A/C (gārāro taya M)  
 30 padhanasāyana 31. padhānāsāyana 32

dhethi. Suvipanno pi hi maharaja samānadussilo dīyaka-  
 nam dakkhinam visodhethi. Yatha maharaja udakam su-  
 lahalam pi kalala-kaddama ryojallam apineti, evam  
 eva kho maharaja suvipanno pi samānadussilo dīyakanam  
 dakkhinam visodhethi. Yatha va pana maharaja unho-  
 kam sukathutam pi jayjantam mihantam aggikkha-  
 dham nibbapeti; evam eva kho maharaja suvipanno pi  
 samānadussilo dīyakanam dakkhinam visodhethi. Yathā  
 va pana maharaja khojanam virasam pi khudadubbalayam  
 apineti, evam eva kho maharaja suvipanno pi samāna-  
 dussilo dīyakanam dakkhinam visodhethi. Bhāsitam p-  
 etam maharaja devatidevepa Majjhimanikāyavāralaṅkāre  
 Dakkhinavibhange veyyakarane

Yo sīlavā dussileso dadāti dānam  
 dhammena laḍha supasannacitto,  
 abhisaddhīnaṃ kammaphalam ulinam,  
 • sī dakkhinā dīyakato visujjati

udaho aṇṇena paṭiphiṭṭam saddayati. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jivati, na tthi udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatva udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti. — Bhante Nagaṇa, idh'ekacce tithiya udakam jivatiti situdakam paṭikkhīpīva udakam tapetva vekatikavekatikam pari bhujanti, te tumhe garahanti paribhavadanti ekindriyam samana Sākyajuttiva jivam vibethenti, tam tesam garaham paribhavam vadehi apanetu niccharehi. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jivati, na tthi mahārāja udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatva udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti. Yatha mahārāja udakam solliya vāra sarita-daha talakā kantara-jadara-udajana-mūḍha-jokkharanti atam vatata pavegassa mahantatva pariyodiyati parikkhayam prechati, api nu tathā udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, tatthaṣi udakam saddayeyya. Imānaṃ mahārāja karanena jantūti na tthi udake jivo va satto va, aggisantapavegassa mahantatva udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti.

uttarati patarati, phenamahi hotiti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pakatikam ndakam na calati santasantam boti kissa pana aggigatam calati kbubbhati lulati avilati umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati phenamahi hotiti — Pakatikam bbante udakam na calati aggigatam pana udakam aggisantapavegassa mahantataya ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Imna pi maharaja karanena janahi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati. Hoti tam maharaja udakam gbare ghare udakavaragatam pihitu ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu tam maharaja udakam calati kbubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati uttarati patarati, phenamahi hotiti — Na hi bhante acalam tam hoti pakatikam udakavaragatam udakan ti — Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja mahasamudde udakam calati kbubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti uddham adho disavidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati phenamahi hoti ussakkhiva velaṇa paharati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Ama bhante, sutapubbam etam maya dttapubban ca, mahasamudde udakam hatthasatim pi dve pi hatthasatani gagane ussakkhatiti — Kissa maharaja udakavaragatam ndakam na calati na saddayati, kissa pana mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati — Vatavegassa mahantataya bhanto mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati udakavaragatam udakam aghattitam khecici na calati na saddayati — Yatha maharaja vatavegassa mahantataya mahasamudde udakam calati

<sup>14</sup> varagatam A    <sup>15</sup> varakagata C    <sup>16</sup> ussakkhiva ussakkhiva ABC  
<sup>17</sup> pubban ca ta |



saddayati, evam evam aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati

Nanu maharaja bheripoṅkharam sukkham suk-  
khena gocammena onandhantīti — Ama bhante ti —  
Api nu maharaja bheriya jivo va satto vī atthīti —  
Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja bheri sad-  
dayatīti — Itthiya va bhante purisassa<sup>a</sup> va tājjena va-  
yāmenāti — Yathā maharaja itthiya<sup>b</sup> va purisassa va  
tājjena vayāmena bheri saddiyati, evam evam aggisanta-  
pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati. Idam pi  
maharaja karanena jivati na tthi udake jivo va satto  
va, aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddiyatīti

Atiyham pi tva mahārāja tva jaccitabbam atthi,  
evam eso pañho sūvacchuto hoti. Kin nu kho ma-  
haraja sabbhehi pi bhajanehi udakam tippamānam sadda-  
yati, udahu ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi tippamānam sadda-  
yatīti — Na hi bhante sabbhehi pi bhajanehi udakam  
tippamānam saddiyati, ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi udakam  
tippamānam saddiyatīti — Tenā<sup>c</sup> hi maharaja jhuto si  
sikkhāmayam, jaccagato si<sup>d</sup> māmā visiyam, na tthi udake  
jivo va satto vī, yadi mahārāja sabbhehi pi bhajanehi  
udakam tippamānam saddiyeyya, yuttam idam udakam  
jivati vattum. Na hi mahārāja udakam divayam hoti  
yam saddayati tam jivati yam na saddayati tam na jiva-  
tīti. Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, mahantānam hatthi-  
nīgīnam usānnakīyānam jallīnīnam sakkāva uccā-  
civā mukhe jakkhānā<sup>e</sup> kucchum javesavāntānam tam  
pi udakam tesam dāntāntare cippiyamānāhi saddiyeyya  
hatthasatikā<sup>f</sup> pi mahāpura<sup>g</sup> gṛukā bhārikā anekasatāsa  
hassalharaparipūrī mājā<sup>h</sup> āsamudā vicaranti, tthi pi cippi-  
yamānam udakam saddiyeyya. Mahatimāhanti<sup>i</sup> pi

<sup>a</sup> saddayati ti all    <sup>b</sup> o atthati ti all    <sup>c</sup> natthi bhante A    <sup>d</sup> uccā-  
civānā ABC    <sup>e</sup> danta tate pi cipp all



haranto Yatha va pana maharaja eko puriso 'atthaka-  
 raniko ekako yeva samukam upagantva attham siddheti,  
 eko dhanava dhanavasisena<sup>2</sup> parisam vaddhetva parisaya  
 attham siddheti, ya tattha tassa parisapuriyesana sa at-  
 thatthaya, evam eva kho maharaja ye te sabhava-  
 parisuddha pubbe vasitivasana te ekacittikkhanena chasu  
 abhināsu vasibhavam papunanti, puriso viya ekako at-  
 thasiddhim karonto, ye panā<sup>3</sup> te bhikkhu maharajakka  
 te imehi payogehi samaññattham abhisadhenti, parisaya  
 viya puriso atthasiddhim karonto

Uddeso pi maharaja bahukaro, paripuccha pi bahu-  
 kari, navakammam pi bahukaram, danam pi bahakaram,  
 puja pi bahukara tesu tesu karaniyesu Yatha maharaja  
 puriso rupanasevi katva amacca bhata-balattha-dovrika-  
 anikattha-parisajjyanehi, te tassa karaniye anuppatte  
 sabbe pi upakara honti, evam eva kho maharaja uddeso  
 pi bahukaro, paripuccha pi bahukari, navakammam pi  
 bahukaram, danam pi bahukaram, puja pi bahukara tesu  
 tesu karaniyesu Yadi maharaja sabbe pi abhiyatipari-  
 suddha bhavessum, anusasakeni karaniyam na bhavesiya,  
 yasma ca kho maharaji<sup>4</sup> † savanena karaniyam hoti  
 Thero maharaja Sariputto aparimitani<sup>5</sup> ankheyyakappam  
 upadiya upacitaku<sup>6</sup>vilamulā pañnaya kofim gato, so pi  
 vira savanena nisikkhi asavikkhayam papunitum Tasma  
 maharaja bahukaram savanani, tattha uddeso pi pari-  
 puccha pi, tasma uddesa-paripucchā pi nippapañcā asan-  
 khata ti — Sunijjhā<sup>7</sup>ito bhante Nagasena paṇho, evam  
 etani, tatthā sampatichchamiti

divaso, sakka atikkametun ti Sacce so bhante Nagasena  
 tasmim divase arariyam va upajjayam va jattacivaram va na  
 labhetha, api nu so arahā sayam vā pabbajeyya, divasam va  
 atikkameyya, anno va koci arahā iddhimā agantva tam pab-  
 bājeyya, parinibbajeyya va ti Na so mahārāja araha-  
 savam pabbajeyya, savam pabbajanto thevyam apajjati,  
 na ca divasam atikkamevva, aṇaṇṇa<sup>1</sup> arabantaṇṇa<sup>2</sup> aga-  
 manam bhavēvva<sup>3</sup> na va bhavēyya, tasmim yeva divase  
 parinibbajeyyati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena araḥat-  
 taṇṇa santabhavo vijaluto<sup>4</sup> i<sup>5</sup> ti, yena adhigataṇṇa<sup>6</sup> jivita-  
 haro bhavati — Visamam mahārāja gihilingam visame  
 linge lingadubbhalatava arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva  
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va n eso maharaja  
 doso arahattaṇṇa<sup>7</sup> gihilingaṇṇa<sup>8</sup> eso doso, yad idam linga-  
 dubbhalata<sup>9</sup> I<sup>10</sup>atha maharaja bhojanam sabba<sup>11</sup>attanam  
 ayupalakam jivitarakkakam visamakotthaṇṇa<sup>12</sup> manda-  
 dubbala ahanikassa avipakena jvitam harati n eso ma-  
 haraja doso bhojanaṇṇa<sup>13</sup>, kotthaṇṇa<sup>14</sup> eso doso, yad idam  
 aggidubbhalata, evam eva kho maharaja visame linge  
 lingadubbhalataya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva di-  
 vase pabbajati va parinibbajati va, n eso maharaja  
 doso arahattaṇṇa<sup>15</sup>, gihilingaṇṇa<sup>16</sup> eso doso, yad idam linga  
 dubbhalatā<sup>17</sup> I<sup>18</sup>atha vā pana mahārāja parittam tinasa-  
 lakam upari garuke pasane thapi<sup>19</sup>e dubbhalataya bhijjiva  
 patati, evam eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī  
 tena lingena arahattam dharetum asakkonto tasmim yeva  
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va I<sup>20</sup>atha va pana  
 maharaja poriso abalo dubbalo nihinajacco parittapunnō  
 mabatimaharajjam labbitva khaṇena paripatati paridham-  
 sati o<sup>21</sup>akkati, na sakko<sup>22</sup>ti vasaṇṇam dhāretum, evam eva  
 kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena ara

<sup>1</sup> atikkam AEC    <sup>2</sup> atikkam ACMB    <sup>3</sup> atikkam M    <sup>4</sup> arahā taṇṇa  
 ABC    battaya M    <sup>5</sup> haro AEC    bharo M    <sup>6</sup> viya isame AbC    <sup>7</sup>  
 lataya BC throughout A, on p. Ab twice

hattam dhūretum na sakko<sup>ti</sup>, tena karanena tasmim yeva  
 divase pabbajati va parimbbivati va ti — Sīdhu bhante  
 Nagasenā, evam etam tatthi sampaticchamati

---

pattagandho pupphagandho phalagandho sabbagandho  
 atthi tina-lata-gacchi-rukkha-osadhi-vanaspati nadi pab  
 bata-samudda-maccha-lacchapa, sabbam loke atthi Yam  
 bhante loke na tthi tam me katthēhi — Tin imam  
 maharaja loke na tthi, katamanī tīni sacetana va ace  
 tana va ajāmaṇa loke na tthi, sankharanam niccata  
 na tthi parimattāna sattupaladdhi na tthi Imam kho  
 maharaja tīni loke na tthi — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, dissanti loke kammanibbatta, dis  
 santi hetunibbatta, dissanti uttunibbatta yam loke akam  
 majam aheturam anuttam tam me katthēhi — Dve me  
 maharaja lokasmin akammaja ahetuja anuttaja, katame  
 dve akaso maharaja akammajo ahetujo anuttajo, nibba  
 nam maharaja akammajam aheturam anuttam Ime kho  
 maharaja dve kamam ja ahetuja anuttaja ti — Ma bhante  
 Nagasena Jinivacanaṃ maḁkhehi, ma ajamīva paṇham  
 byakarohi. Kim kho maharaja aham vadamī, yam  
 man tvam evam vadesī na bhante Nagasena Jinavaci  
 nam maḁkhehi, ma ajamīva paṇham byakarohi —  
 Bhante Nagasena yuttam idam tava vuttam akaso  
 akammajo aheturajo anuttajo ti Anekasatehi paṇi bhante  
 Nagasena karānehi Bhāgavata sāvakanam nibbanassa  
 sacchikiriyāva maḁgo akkhato, aṭṭha ca paṇa tvam evam  
 vadesī aheturam nibbāna ti — Saccam maharaja Bhā  
 gavata anekasatehi kirānehi sāvakanam nibbanassa sac  
 chikiriyāva maḁgo akkhato, na ca paṇa nibbanassa uppā  
 dāya hetu akkhato ti

Ettha mayam bhante Nagasena andhakarato andha

maharaja puriso pakatikenā balena mahasamuddāssa pi-  
 rimatiram idha m'āharitū ti — Na hi bhante ti —  
 Evam eva kho maharaja sākka nibbanassa sacchikariyaya  
 maggo ukkhatum, na sākka nibbanassa uppādaya hetu  
 dassetum, kinkarānam asankhatatta dhammassāti —  
 Asankhatam bhante Nagasena nibbanam ti — Ama ma-  
 haraja, asankhatam nibbanam, na kehi katam, nibba-  
 nam maharaja na iattiabbam uppannam ti va anuppan-  
 nam ti va uppadanīyam ti va atitā ti va anagatā ti  
 va paccuppannam ti va cakkhuvinnēyyam ti va sotavinnē-  
 yyam ti va ghanavinnēyyam ti va jivhāvinnēyyam ti  
 va kayavinnēyyam ti va ti. — Yadi bhante Nagasena  
 nibbanam na uppannam na anuppannam na uppādinīyam  
 na atitū na anagatū na paccuppannam na cakkhu-  
 vinnēyyam na sotavinnēyyam na ghanavinnēyyam na  
 jivhāvinnēyyam na kayavinnēyyam, tena hi bhante Na-  
 gasena tūhi natthidhummam nibbanam apadisathi na  
 tthi nibbanam ti — Attu maharaja nibbanam, mano-  
 vinnēyyam nibbanam, visuddhena manasena panitena  
 ujukena suavarānenā niraśenā samma iati anno ariya-

na caham sakkomi vatam upadaṣṣayitun ti — Evam eva  
kha mahārāja atthi nibbanaṃ na ca sakka nibbanam  
upadaṣṣayitum vannena va saṅghanena va ti — Sadhu  
bhante Nagasena, sūpadaṣṣitam opammam, suniddittham  
karanam, evam etam, tatha sampaticchami atthi nib-  
banan ti

Bhante Nāgasena, katame ettha kammaja, katame  
hetuja, katame utuja, katame na kammaja na hetuja na  
utuja ti — Ye keci maharaja sitta saccetana sabbe te  
kammaja, agga ca sabbaṃ ca bijajātini hetujāni, jathavi  
ca pabbata ca udakaṇi ca vato ca sabbe te utuja akaso  
ca nibbanaṇi ca ime die akammaja ahetuja anuttari  
Nibbānam jana maharaja na vattattham kammajan ti  
va hetujan ti va utujan ti va uppannan ti va anuppan-  
nan ti va uppadamyan ti va uttan ti va anāgatan ti  
vā pacenpjanan ti va cakkhuvimneyyan ti vi sotā-  
vimneyyan ti va ghanavimneyyan ti vi jivhāvimneyyan ti  
va kayavimneyyan ti va Ahi ca mahārāja manovimūḍha-  
yam nibbānam yam so samma patijāno Ariyasāvako vi-  
suddhena jñānena jassatiti — Itthamāpi bhante Nāgasena  
pañho suvimicchito māsamāyo ckaratagato, vinnati ujje-  
chinno tvam paṇḍitarapavaram ussajjati



kūnapagandho pi na vāyatīti — Dissati maharāja mata-  
 nam yakkhanam sarīram, kūnapagandho pi tesāṃ vāyatī  
 Matanam maharāja yakkhanam sarīram kīṭvānnena va  
 dissati, kumivānnena va dissati, kīṭṭikavānnena va dis-  
 sati, pītangavānnena va dissati, ahivānnena va dissati,  
 vicchikāvānnena va dissati, satapīḍavānnena va dissati,  
 dijavānnena va dissati, migavānnena va dissatīti — ko  
 hi bhante āgāseva aññō imam paṇḍitam puttā vises-  
 jeyya aññatra tavadāsenā buddhimata ti

sati bahukam idha rakkhutvā, dukkarim vata bh  
 samanassa Gotamassa sasane jabbayitum ti palhayitu-  
 kum pi na palhayisanti, idam ca ne na sadda-  
 hussanti, asaddahanta te manussa upasamuno bhavis-  
 santi, oppannuppanne vuttisamam dhammadexariya viñ-  
 napetvā i kate dose vikkhādam pañnapesanti —  
 Acchariyam bhante Nagasena luddhānam, abbhutam  
 bhante Nagasena buddhānam, jīva mahantam Tathāga-  
 tassa sabbaññutanānam, evam etam bhante Nagasena,  
 sunidduttho eso attho Tathāgatenā bahukam idha rakkh-  
 itvā ti sutva sattanam santoso uppajjeyya, eko pi  
 Jinassasme na palhayeyya, etani etam, tattha sampā-  
 ticcāmiti

Bhante Nāgasena ayam surivo sabbakalam kathi-  
 nam tapati, udako kanci kalam mandam tapatiti —  
 Sabbakalam mahārāja suriyo kathinam tapati na kanci  
 kalam mandam tapatiti — Yady bhante Nagasena suriyo  
 sabbakalam kathinam tapati, kisa pana app ekada surivo  
 kathinam tapati app ekada mandam tapatiti — Cattaro  
 me maharaja suriyassa roga yesam annatarena rogena  
 patipilito suriyo mandam tapati, katame cattaro abbhā  
 maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilito suriyo  
 mandam tapati, mahika maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena  
 rogena patipilito suriyo mandam tapati, meggho maharaja  
 suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilito suriyo mandam  
 tapati, Rahu maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena pati-  
 pilito suriyo mandam tapati Ime kho maharaja cattaro  
 suriyassa roga, tesam annatarena patipilito suriyo man-  
 dam tapatiti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhuta n

bhante Nagasena suriyassa pi tava tejosampannassa rogo  
 uppajjissati kimanga pana annesam sattanam, na tthi  
 bhante esa vibhatti annassa annatra tavadisena buddhi  
 mata ti

Bhante Nagasena, kissa hemante suriyo kathinam  
 tapati no tatha gimhe ti? — Gimhe maharaja anupaha  
 tam hoti rajojallam vatakkhubbata renu gagananugata  
 honti akase pi abbha subahala honti, mahavato ca adhi  
 mattam vayati te sabbe nanakula samayuta suriyaram  
 siyo pidahanti, tena gimhe suriyo mandam tapati He  
 mante pana maharaja hettha pathavi nibbuta hoti upari  
 mhammegho upattinto hoti upasantam hoti rajojallam  
 renu ca santasantam gagane carati, vigatavalahako ca  
 hoti akaso, vato ca mandamandam vayati, etesam upara  
 tiya visada honti suriyaramsiyo upaghatavinuttassa suri  
 yassa tapo ativiya tapati Idam ettha maharaja kara  
 nam yena karanena suriyo hemante kathinam tapati no  
 tatha gimhe ti — Sabbhinuttho bhante suriyo kathinam  
 tapati meghadisahagato kathinam na tapatiti

### Sallamo vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, sabbe va bodhisatta puttadaram  
 denti, udahu Vessantaren eva samna puttadaram din  
 nan ti — Sibbe pi maharaja bodhisatta puttadaram  
 denti, na Vessantaren eva samna puttadaram dinnan ti

— Api nu kho bhante te tesam apumatenā dentitū —  
 Bhariya maharaja anumata daraka pana balatava lalap-  
 gamsu, vadi te atthato japevum te pi anumodevum,  
 na te vilapevun ti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena  
 Bodhisattena katam, vāṃ so attaro orase piye putte  
 brahmanassa dasatthava adasi Idam pi duttivam dukka-  
 rato dukkarataram, vāṃ so attapo orase piye putte ba-  
 lake tarunnake latava bandhiva tena brahmanena latava  
 anumayyante diṣṣa ayyupekkhu Idam pi tativam duk-  
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so sakena balena bandhana  
 muccitvā agate darake sarayam ujacate pana d eva  
 latava bandhiva adasi Idam pi catuttham dukkarato  
 dukkarataram, vāṃ so darake aṃam kho tata yakkho  
 khaditum neti anhe ti vilapante ma bhavittṭhaṃ na as-  
 seṣeṣe Idam pi pañcamam dukkarato dukkarataram,  
 vāṃ so Jalissa kumaraṣṣa rudamaṇaṣṣa paḍeṣu nipati-  
 tva aṃam tata, Kanbajnam nivattehi, aham eva gac-  
 chami vakkhena aha, khadatu mam yakkho ti yaca-  
 maṇaṣṣa eva na sampaticchi Idam pi chuttham duk-  
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so Jalikumaraṣṣa Jissanaṣṣa-  
 mam nuna te tata hadavam, vatt tiṃ amhakaṃ duk-  
 khitanam pekkhamaro mummāṇaṣṣake brahmaranne yak-  
 khena niyamane na nivaresitū vilapamaṇaṣṣa karuṇṇam  
 nakaṣṣe Idam pana sattamam dukkarato dukkarataram  
 vāṃ taṣṣa rularulaṣṣa bhūmalhimassa nite darake adas-  
 sanam gamite na pbaḥ hadavam vatadha va sabbaṣṣadha  
 va, junnakamena manujena kīṃ paradukkhapanena, nanu  
 nama sakadanam databbam hotitū. — Dukkaraṣṣa ma-  
 haraja katatta Bodhisattaṣṣa kuttisaddo dasasabaṣṣimhi  
 lokadhatuya sadevaṃaggaṣṣesu abhigato, deva deva

1 arumatiya M 2 dasatthava AM 3 mur tva Aa1 V 4 t ra ya  
 AC 5 e am M 6 jalaku C 7 ya em Aa3 8 lamp a Aa  
 9 lamp pa a Xb 10 lamp aAaM 11 12 ya am aAa 13 14 aAa 15

bhavane pakittenti, <sup>1</sup>asurā asurabhavane pakittenti, garula  
garulabhavane pakittenti, nāgā nāgabhavane pakittenti,  
yakkhā yakkhabhavane pakittenti; anupubbena tassa  
kittisaddo paramparāya ajj' etarahi idha ambhākam sīmā-  
yam anuppatto, tam mayam dānam vikittentā vikopentā  
nisinnā sudinnam udāhu daddimuan-ti. So kho panā-  
yam mahārāja kittisaddo, nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam  
vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam dasa gune anudassati, katame  
dasa agedhata nīrālayatā cāgo pahānam apunarivattitā  
sukhumatā mahantatā duranubodhata dullabhatā asadi-  
satā buddhadhammassa; so kho panāyam mahārāja kitti-  
saddo nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhi-  
sattānam ime dasa gune anudassati.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo param dukkhapetvā dānam  
deti, api nu tam dānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasam-  
vattamikan-ti. — Āma mahārāja, kiṃ vattabban-ti —  
Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraṇam upadassehiti — Idha  
mahārāja koci samāno vā brāhmano vā silavā hoti kal-  
yānadhammo, so bhavēyya paḷkhabhato vā pīthasappi vā  
aññatarāṃ va byadhim āpanno; tam-enam yo koci puñ-  
ñakāmo yānam āropetva patthitam desam anupapeyya;  
api nu kho mahārāja tassa purisassa tatonidhānam kiñci  
sukham nibbatteyya, saggāsamvattamikan tam kamman ti.  
— Āma bhante, kiṃ vattabbam, hatthiyānāṃ vā so  
bhante puriso labheyya, asāyanam vā, rathayanam vā,  
thale thalyānam jale jalayānam, devesu devayanam ma-  
nussesu manussayānam, tadanucchavikāni tadanulomikāni  
bhāve bhāve nibbatteyya, tadanucchavikāni c' assa su-  
khāni nibbatteyyuṃ, sugatito āgatiṃ gaccheyya, ten' eva  
kaṇimibhīsandena iddhiyānam-abhikrūya patthitam nib-  
batthānāgaram pāpuneyyāti — Teva hi mahārāja paraduk-  
khijanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggāsamvatt-

tanikam, yam so furiso lahivadde dukkhapetva evarupam  
 sukham anubhavati. — Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kâra-  
 nam sunohi, yatha paradukkhâpanena dinnadanam sukha-  
 vipâkam hoti saggasamvattanikam. Idha maharaja so  
 koci raja janapadato dhammikam bahim uddharipetva  
 ânâpavattanena danam dideyya, api nu kho so maharaja  
 raja tatonidânam kime sukham anubhaveyya saggasam-  
 vattanikam tam dânan ti. — Ama bhante, kime vattab-  
 lam tatonidânam so bhante raja uttarim anekasitasa-  
 lissam gunam labheyya rujanam atiraja bhiveyya, de-  
 vatam atidevo bhiveyya, brahmanam atibrahma bhive-  
 yya, samaninam atisâmitto bhiveyya, brahmananam  
 atibrahmano bhiveyya, varahantam atiraha bhiveyyati.  
 — Tena hi maharaja paradukkhâpanena dinnadanam su-  
 khavipâkam hoti saggasamvattanikam yam so raja lahina  
 janam jileti dinnadinena evarupam uttarim varasukham  
 anubhavati.

dhikaranam yam kinēi gebe dhanadāhannam hīrannasu-  
vannam tam sabbam datva pī mūdāpatilabhya vāya-  
matī evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro dānapatī sab-  
ban tam lahirabbhantaram dhanam datva jīvītam pī  
paresam datva sammāsambodhūm veva pariyesatī

Api ca mahārāja Vessantarassa dānapatino evam  
ahosi yam so brahmano yacatī tam evāham tassa dento  
kiccakari nama homatī, evam so tassa puttadāraṇaṁ adasī  
Na kho maharaja Vessantaro dānapatī dēssataya brah-  
manassa puttadāraṁ adasī, na adassanākamātāya putta-  
dāraṁ adasī, na atibahūka me puttadāra na sakkomī  
te posetun tī puttadāraṇaṁ adasī, na ukkanthito appiya  
me tī niharitukamataya puttadāraṁ adasī atha kho sab-  
bannutaratanass eva piyatta sabbannutanānassa kārāna  
Vessantaro rāja evarupam atulāṁ vipulāṁ anuttarāṁ  
piyam manapaṇaṁ dayitam panasamam puttadāradānavaṁ  
brahmanassa adāsī Bhasitam pī etam mahārāja Bhā-  
gavata devatidevena Cariyapitake,

Na me dēssa ubho putta Maddi devī na dēssiya,  
sabbinnutani piyam mayham, 'tasma piye adas' alin tī

Tatra mahārāja Vessantaro rāja puttadānaṁ datva  
pannasalam pavasitva upajjī, tassa upemena dukkhi-  
tassa balavasoko upajjī, hādayavattthūm unham ahosi  
nasikaya appahontiva mukhena unhe assasa-pissase vis-  
sujjesi, assunī jarivattiva lohitaṁbandunī hutva nettehi  
nikkhamimsu Evam kho mahārāja dukkheṇa Vessantaro  
rāja brahmanassa puttadānaṁ adasī na me dānapatho  
parihayitī Api ca mahārāja Vessantaro rāja die uttha-  
vase taticca brahmapassa die dāraṁ adasī, kitame die  
dānapatho ca me aparikkhāno bhavissatī, dukkheṇa ca me  
puttake vanamulaphaleṇa samiddhāṁ ayyako mocessatī

pariharitum va, evam eva kho maharaja loke Upasatha  
 nagarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka  
 kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Aparam pi maharaja  
 uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa  
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Yatha  
 maharaja mahasamuddo digha-puthula-vitthinno janbhuro  
 appameyyo duruttaro apariggalho anavato na sakka  
 kenaci sabbattha pidahitva ekatutthena paribhogam ka-  
 tum, evam eva kho maharaja loke mahasamuddapatibha-  
 gassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena  
 bhujitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi  
 yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci  
 dasabhogena bhujitum Yatha maharaja Himavanto  
 pabbataraja pancayojanasatam accuggato nabhe tisahas-  
 sayojanayamavittharo caturasitikufasahasajatimandito  
 pañcannam mahanadisatanam pabhavo mahabhutaganrilayo  
 nanavidhagandhadharo dibbosadhasatasamalanakato nabhe  
 valahiko viya accuggato dissatu, evam eva kho maha-  
 raja loke Himavantapabbatarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa  
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Apa-  
 ram pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena  
 Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena  
 bhujitum Yatha maharaja rattindhakaratimissavam upa-  
 ripabbatagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho suvidure pi  
 pannayati, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro ryyi pab-  
 batagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho viya suvidure pi  
 pikato pannayati, tassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasa-  
 bhogena bhujitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kara-  
 nam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na  
 sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Yatha maharaja  
 Himavante pabbate nigapupphasamaye ujvate viyante  
 dasa diadasa yojanam pupphagandho vayati evam eva



— Catuho maharaja thanehi bodhisattianam bodhisatthehi vemattata hoti, katamehi catuhu kulavemattata addhana vepattata āyuvemattata paññānavemattata Imehi kho maharaja catuho thanehi bodhisattianam bodhisatthehi vemattata hoti Sabbesam pi maharaja buddhanam rupe sile samadhimhi paññaya vimuttiya vimuttinānadassane catuvesarajje dasatathagatabale chāṇakādharananane cūdasabuddhañāne attharasabuddhādhamme kevale ca buddhadhamme na tthi vemattata, sabbe pi buddha buddhadhammehi samasama ti — Yadi bhante Nagasena sabbe pi buddha buddhadhammehi samasama, kena karanena Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dakkarakarika kata ti — Aparipakke maharaja nane aparipakkaya bodhiya Gotamo bodhisatto nekkhammam abhinikkhanto, aparipakkam ñānam paripacayamānena dakkarakarika kata ti — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena Bodhisatto aparipakke nane aparipakkaya bodhiya mahābhinnikkhamanam nikkhanto, nanu nama ñānam paripacetva paripakke nane nikkhamitabban ti — Bodhisatto, maharaja viparitam ittha gāram disva vippatisari' ahosi, tassa vippatisāṭṭissa aratī uppayi, aratīcittam uppannam disva anñātaro Marakayiko devaputto ayam kho kalo aratīcittassa vinodanayati ve hasam thatva idam vacanam 'abruvi marisa marisa, ma kho tvam ukkanthito ahosi, ito te sattame divase dībbam cakkaratanam patubhavissati sahasasaram saṇṇikam saṇṇābhikam sabbakaraparipuram, pathavīgatani ca te ratanani akasatthani ca sayam eva upagacchissanti divasahassa-parittadīpa-parivaresu catūsu mahādīpesu ekamu khena anāpanam vattissati, parosabassāṇi ca te putta bhavissanti sura viṇagarūpa, parasenappamaddana, tehi puttehi parikkāmo sattaratanasamānagato catudīpam anusāsissasati Yatha nāma divasīasantattam ayosulū

sabbattha dahantam<sup>\*</sup> kannasotam paviseyya, evam eva  
 kho maharaja Bodhisattassa tam vacanam kannasotam  
 pavisittha, . . . iti so pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-  
 taya vacanena bhivvossomattaya ubbhi samviji samvegam  
 apaji Yatha va pana maharaja mahatimaha aggikkhan-  
 dho jalamano aññena kuttthena upadahito bhivvossomattaya  
 jaleyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va  
 ukkanthito tassa devataya vacanena bhivvossomattaya  
 ubbhi samviji samvegam apaji Yatha va pana ma-  
 haraja mahapathavi pakatitveta nibbattaharitasaddala  
 asittodaka cikkhallajata pona d eva mahameghe abhi-  
 vatte bhivvossomattaya cikkhallatva assa, evam eva kho  
 maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-  
 taya vacanena bhivvossomattaya ubbhi samviji samvegam  
 apajjiti.

tam pavisevyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisattena kappanam <sup>21</sup>atacābassam caturo ca aśankheyye kusalam paripacitam imāssa bhavaṃsa karana, so 'yam antimabhavo anuppatto, paripakkam bodhiññanam, ehaṃ vassehi Buddho bhaviṃsati sabbāññu loke aggaṇapuggalo, api nu kho maharaja Bodhisatto cakkaratanaṃsa karana patinivatteyyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Api ca maharaja mahapathaṃ parivatteyya sakanāsa-sapabbata, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Aroheyya pi ce maharaja Gangaya udakam patisotam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Visuseyya pi ce maharaja mahāsamuddo aparimitajaladharo gopade udakam viva, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Phaleyya pi ce maharaja Sineru pabbataraja satadha va sahasādhā va, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Pateyyum pi ce maharaja caodimasuriya sataraka leddu viya chamayam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim Samvatteyya pi ce maharaja āka o kilaññam va, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Kinharana padaluatta sabbabandhanan ti

Bhante Nagasena, kaṭi loke bandhanapiti — Dasa kho paṇ' imāni maharaja loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi patinivattanti Katamāni dasa mata maharaja loke bandhanam, pita maharaja loke bandhanam, bhariya maharaja loke bandhanam, putta maharaja loke bandhanam, nati maharaja loke bandhanam, mitta maharaja loke bandhanam, dhanam maharaja loke bandhanam, labhasakkaro

\* appatva AC throughout    <sup>21</sup> leḍḍumiva BC    <sup>22</sup> karana B    <sup>23</sup> da-  
tatta AaB

mahārāja loke bandhanam, issariyam mahārāja loke bandhanam, panca kāmāgūṇā mahārāja loke bandhanam. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanāni baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitva pi patinivattanti. Tūṃ dasa pi bandhanāni Bodhisattassa chinnaṃ dāḍhitāni pīḍitāni. Tasma mahārāja Bodhisatto na patinivattati.

Bhante Nagasena, yādi Bodhisatto uppanne aratīcette devataya vācīnena aparīpakīe nīne aparīpakāya bodhiya nekkhammam abhinikkhanto, kim tassa dukkara karīyā kataya, nanu nīma sabbabhakkhena bhāvitabbam ānāparīpakam agamayamaneyati — Dasa kho paṇe mahārāja puggala lokasmim onata vaṇṇata hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, katame dasa itthi mahārāja vidhaya lokasmim onata avanṇata hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, dubbalo mahārāja puggalo, amittanati mahārāja puggalo, mahagghaso mahārāja puggalo, igarukulavasiko mahārāja puggalo, papamitto mahārāja puggalo, dhīrābhīno mahārāja puggalo, acīrabhīno mahārāja puggalo, kāmābhīno mahārāja puggalo, piyogabhīno mahārāja puggalo lokasmim onato avanṇato hīlito khīlito garahito paribhuta acittikato. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggala lokasmim onṭṭa avāṇṇata hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa tīnāni ānusevīyānīnassa Bodhisattassa evaṃ saṇṇa upajjanti māham kammābhīno assam piyogabhīno garahito devīmanusevīnā, yān nūnāham kammābhīno assam kammābhīno kammādhīpateyyo kammābhīno kammādhīreyyo kammābhīnā appamitto vibhāreyyān ti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja Bodhisatto nīnāni pāṇācento dukkarakāni kāmābhīnā.

Bhante Nagasena, Bodhisatto dukkarakārikāni karonti.

etam aha Na kho panalam imaya katulaya dukkara-  
 karikava adbhagaccham; uttarim manussadhamma alamarisa  
 nanadassanaviseṣam, siva nu kho añño maggo bodhivati  
 Api nu tasmim samave Bodhisattava maggam ārabhā  
 satisammā ahoṭi — Pancavīsati kho paṇḍita me ma-  
 haraja cittadubbhikarāna dhamma veta dubbhikātaṃ  
 cittaṃ na sammā samādhivati āsavaram khavīya, katame  
 pancavīsati kodho maharaja cittaṃ dubbhikārāna  
 dhammo veta dubbhikātaṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhivati  
 āsavaram khavīya upanāho maṅkhe paṇḍito iṣṭi maccl-  
 sīyam maya satteyyam thāmiho sārāmiho māno atijāgo

purise purisaśatam pi, purisasahassam pi passami pa-  
passa kammassa vipākena sulesu aropente Nandakulasā  
bhante Nagāsena Bhaddasīlo nāma senapatiputto aho,  
tena ca rañña Candaguttana sangamo samupabbulho  
aho. Tasmim kho pana bhante Nagasena sangame  
ubhatobālakaye asitī kavandharupamī ahesum, ekasmim  
kīra sisakalande paripunne, ekam kavandharupam uttha-  
hatī, sabbe p' ete pāpass' eva kammassa vipākena na-  
yabyasanam apanna. Imma pi bhante Nagasena karanena  
bhīnamī akusalam yeva adhimattam balavatīram no  
tathā kusalan ti. Suyatī bhante Nagasena māsammī Bud-  
dhasasane Kosīlena rañña asādisadanam dinnan ti —  
Ama maharaja, suyatīti — Apī nu kho bhante Nagasena  
Kosalīya tam asādisadanam datva tattonidanam kañci  
ditthadhammīkam bhogaṃ vā yasaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā pa-  
tibhūti — Na hi maharajātī — Yadi bhante Nagasena  
Kosalīya evarupam anuttīram danam datva pi na labhī  
tattonidanam ditthadhammīkam bhogaṃ vā yasaṃ vā su-  
khaṃ vā, tena hi bhante Nagasena akusalam yeva adhi-  
mattam balavatīram, no tathā kusalan ti.

Parittatī maharaja akusalam khuppaṃ parinamati,  
vipulattī kusalan dighena kalena parinamati. Upa-  
mayā pi maharaja etim upaparikkhatvā nāma  
maharaja apāpante janapade kumudābhāṇikā nāma  
dhammāyātī mācīluna antogehagata hotī, sāhyo chāy-  
jāncamācchī parinamanti, kīmi pan ettha maharaja an-  
taram ko viceso kumudābhāṇikāya ca sāmañ catī —  
Parittatā bhante kumudābhāṇikāya, vipulatā ca sā-  
mañ. Sāhyo bhante Nagasena rājāyā rājābhogā-  
nam, kumudābhāṇikā dīśāḥammakāyānam bhogānan ti.

1. ka aha lha C. kadhāḥa M. 2. kī. I. all. 3. lha ca AaM. lha  
4. C. 5. rassa. 6. H. 7. nāma Aa. 8. lha. 9. lha. 10. rassa. 11. a. M.  
12. lha. 13. all. 14. vip. lha. 15. M. 16. rassa. 17. AaC.

— E<sup>7</sup>va<sup>8</sup> eva k<sup>9</sup>ho maharaja parittatta akusalam khippam parinamati, vipulatta kusalam dīzhe<sup>10</sup>na kalena parinamatit<sup>11</sup> — Ya<sup>12</sup>m tatthi bhā<sup>13</sup>rte Nagasena khippam parinamati tam nama loke adhimattam balavataram, tasma akusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalam Yathā nama bhante Nagasena vo koci yodho mahatimā<sup>14</sup> l<sup>15</sup>ivuddham parisutvā patisattum upakacchake gabetva akalā<sup>16</sup>ditva khippataram samino upanerva so vodho loke samattho suro nama, vo ca bhissakko khippam sallam uddharati rogam apaneti so bhissakko cheko nama, vo ganako sighasigham ganetva khippam dassayati so ganako cheko nāma, vo mallo khippam patimallam ukkhipitva uttānakam pateti so mallo samattho suro nāma, evam eva k<sup>9</sup>ho bhante Nagasena ya<sup>12</sup>m khippam parinamati kusalam va akusalam va tam loke adhimattam balavataram ti — Ubhavam pi tam maharaja kammam samparayavedaniyam yeva, a<sup>17</sup>pi ca akusalam savajjatava khamena ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti Pubbakehi maharaja khattivehi thapito e<sup>18</sup>so niyamo yo panam hanati so dandaraho, vo adinnam ādivati, yo parādāram gacchati, yo<sup>19</sup>masa bhānati, yo gamam ghateti, yo pantham duseti, yo nikativanca<sup>20</sup>nam karoti so dandaraho vadhitabbo chettabbo bhettabbo hantabbo ti Ta<sup>21</sup>m te upadāva vicinitva vicinitva dandenti vadhenti chindenti bhindenti hananti ca A<sup>22</sup>pi nu maharaja att<sup>23</sup>hi kehi<sup>24</sup> thapito niyamo yo danam va deti s<sup>25</sup>ilam va rakkhati uposathakammam va karoti tassa dhanam va ya<sup>26</sup>sam va dātabban ti A<sup>27</sup>pi nu tam vicinitva vicinitva dhanam va va<sup>28</sup>sam va denti, cora<sup>29</sup>ssa katakamma<sup>30</sup>ssa vadhabandhanam viyati — Na hi bhante ti — Ya<sup>31</sup>di maharaja dayakānam vicinitva vicinitvā dhanam va ya<sup>32</sup>sam va dādeyyum, kusalam pi ditthadhamma

<sup>7</sup> upakacchakena AbC <sup>8</sup> upanameyya AbC <sup>9</sup> suro all <sup>10</sup> vedan ya<sup>11</sup>m C<sup>12</sup>ebroughout. <sup>13</sup> hanta B<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> vicin ita once AM <sup>16</sup> vic n ita once CM

vedaniyam bhaveyya . Yasmā ca kho mahārāja dayake  
na vicinanti: dhanam vā yasam vā dassāmāti, tasma  
kusalam na dīttadhammavedaniyam. Iminā mahārāja  
kāranena akusalam dīttadhammavedaniyam, samparāye  
va so adhimattam balavataram vedanam vediyatīti —  
Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, tavādisena buddhimantena viṇā  
n' eso pañho sunibbedhiyo; lokikam-bhante Nāgasena  
lokuttarena viññāpitam - ti

---



va paṇa maharaja puriso gabbham pavittho acati purato  
nikkhamanamukhe kena nikkhamevati — Pavitthen eva  
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dayaka yeva tassa  
phalam anubhavanti — Rotu bhante Nagasena evam  
etam, tatha sampaticchama dayaka yeva tassa phalam  
anubhavanti, na mayam tam karanam vilomemati

Bhante Nagasena, yadi mesam davananam dinnam  
danam pubbapetanam papunati te ca tassa vipakam anu-  
bhavanti, tena hi yo panatipati liddo lohitanani padut-  
thamanasankappo manusse ghatetva darunam kammam  
katva pubbapetanam adiseyya imassa me kammassa vi-  
pako pubbapetanam papunatuti api nu tassa vipako  
pubbapetanam papunatuti — Na hi maharajati — Bhante  
Nagasena ko tattha hetu kin karanam yeva kusalam  
papunati akusalam na papunatuti — Na esu maharaja  
panho pucchitabbo, ma ca tvaṃ maharaja visvajako  
atthiti apucchitabbam pucchi kissa akaso niralambo  
kissa Ganga uddhamukha na sandati, kissa ime manussa ca  
dija ca dipada, miga catoppada ti tam pi tam tvaṃ  
pucchissasiti — Nahān tam bhante Nagasena vihesa-  
pekkho pucchami, api ca nibbahanatthaya sandehassī  
pucchami Bahumanussa loke vanvagahino vicakkhuka,  
kin ti te otaram na labheyyon ti evahan tam puccha-  
misi — Na sakka maharaja saha akatena ananumatena  
saha papam kammam samvibhayitum Yathā mihirāja  
manussa udakanibbabanena udakam suviduram pi haranti,  
api nu maharaja sakka ghanamahaseṭṭhapabbato nibbahanena  
yathicchitam haritum ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam  
eva kho maharaja sakka kusalam samvibhayitum, na sakka  
akusalam samvibhayitum Yatha va pana maharaja sakka  
telena padipo jaleṭṭom, api nu maharaja sakka udakena

<sup>1</sup> din adar an CM <sup>2</sup> adiseyya ABC <sup>3</sup> na om all <sup>4</sup> dija C  
d ipada CaM <sup>5</sup> okaram M <sup>6</sup> papakammam CM <sup>7</sup> sudurampi A

kuśalam<sup>\*</sup> bahutaran<sup>\*</sup> ti — Idha mahārāja yo koci danam  
 deti sīlam<sup>\*</sup> amadīyati uposathakamhi<sup>\*</sup>am karoti, so hattho  
 pahattho hasito pahasito pamudito pasannamanāso vedajato  
 hoti; tassa aparaparam<sup>\*</sup> pīti uppajjati, pītimanassa bhīyyo  
 bhīyyo kusalam pavaddhati<sup>\*</sup> Yatha maharaja ndapane  
 bahusahlasamponne ekena desena udakam paviseyya ekena  
 nikkhameyya, nikkhamante pi aparaparam<sup>\*</sup> uppajjati, na  
 sakka<sup>\*</sup> hoti khayam papetum,<sup>\*</sup> evam<sup>\*</sup> eva<sup>\*</sup> kho maharaja  
 kusalam bhīyyo bhīyyo pavaddhati<sup>\*</sup> Na<sup>\*</sup> sasate pi ce ma-  
 haraja poriso katam kusalam avajjeyya, avajjite avajjite  
 bhīyyo bhīyyo kuśalam pavaddhati, tassa tam kusalam  
 sakka<sup>\*</sup> hoti yathicchakehi<sup>\*</sup> sagghim samvibhajitum Idam  
 ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena kuśalam bahu-  
 taram<sup>\*</sup> Akusalam paṇa mahārāja karonto paccha vip-  
 patīcarī<sup>\*</sup> hoti, vippatīcarino cittaṃ patīhiyati patikūṭati  
 pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati tappati bhīyati khy-  
 yati, na parivaddhati, tatth<sup>\*</sup> eva<sup>\*</sup> pariyaḍiyati<sup>\*</sup> Yatha  
 maharaja sukkhaya nadiya mahapūhāya unnatavanataya  
 kutīla-sankutīlaya uparito parittam<sup>\*</sup> udakam agacchantam  
 hayati khyati, na parivaddhati, tatth<sup>\*</sup> eva<sup>\*</sup> pariyaḍiyati,  
 evam<sup>\*</sup> eva<sup>\*</sup> kho mahārāja akusalam kāruntasā<sup>\*</sup> cittaṃ  
 patīhiyati patikūṭati pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati  
 tappati hayati khyati, na parivaddhati, tatth<sup>\*</sup> eva<sup>\*</sup> pari-  
 yaḍiyati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena  
 akusalam thokaṃ<sup>\*</sup> ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam<sup>\*</sup>  
 etam, tatha sampaticchanāti<sup>\*</sup>

Bhante Nagasena, ima<sup>\*</sup>mm<sup>\*</sup> loke parānariyo supīnam  
 pa<sup>\*</sup>santi kalyanam<sup>\*</sup> pi papakam<sup>\*</sup> pi, ditthapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi  
 aditthapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi, katapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi alatapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi,

<sup>\*</sup> yatha para BC, yatha va pana AM <sup>20</sup> avajjeyya avajjeyya M <sup>11</sup>  
 pull C

kheimani pi sabhayam pi, dure pi santike pi,<sup>6</sup> bahuvī-  
 dhani pi anekavanāśasahassani dissanti. Kiñ c' etam  
 supinam vāma, ko c' etam passatīti — Nimittam etañ  
 mahārāja supinam nama yam cittassa āpatham upagac-  
 chati. Cha y-ime mahārāja supinam passanti vitiko  
 supinam passati, pittiko supinam passati, sembho supi-  
 nam passati, devatupasamhārato supinam passati, samu-  
 dācinnato supinam passati, pubbanimittato supinam pas-  
 sati, Tatra mahārāja yam pubbanimittato supinam pas-  
 sati tam yeva accam, vasesam micchā ti — Bhante  
 Nagasena, yo pubbanimittato supinam passati, kim tassa  
 cittaṃ sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, tam vā ni-  
 mittam cittaṃ y-āham upagacchati, añño va agantvā  
 tassa ārocetīti — Na mahārāja tassa cittaṃ sayam gan-  
 tvā tam nimittam vicināti, napi añño koci agantvā  
 tassa āroceti, atha kho tam yeva nimittam cittaṃ upa-  
 tham upagacchati. Yathā mahārāja ādiso na sayam  
 kuhūci gantvā chāyam vicināti, nāpi añño koci chāyam  
 ānetvā fāsam āropeṭi, atha kho yato kuto ci chāyā  
 āgantvā fāsam āropeṭi, evam eva kho

niddava va pa<sup>4</sup>amsaya vā sukkhaya va dukkhaya va api  
 nu ta maharaja [tilaka] pilaka janit<sup>5</sup>va uppajanti imam  
 nama mayam attham up<sup>6</sup>phades<sup>7</sup> amati — Na hi bhante,  
 yadise ta okase pilaka sambhavanti, tattha ta pilaka  
 disva nemittaka byakaronti evam nama vipako bhav<sup>8</sup>is-  
 satiti — Evam eva kho maharaja ya<sup>9</sup> tam cittam su-  
 pinam passati na tam cittam janati evam nama vipako  
 bhav<sup>8</sup>isati khemam va bhavam<sup>10</sup> va ti, nimitte pana up-  
 panne annessam katheti, tato te attham kathentiti

Bhante Nagasena, yo supinam passati so niddavanto  
 j<sup>11</sup>asati udaho jagganto passatiti — Yo so maharaja  
 supinam passati na so niddavanto passati napi jag<sup>12</sup>vanto  
 passati, api ca okhante middhe a<sup>13</sup>ampatte bhavange etth  
 antare supinam passati Middhasamarulbassa maharaja  
 cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na  
 ppavattati, appavattam cittam sukhadukkham na ppaja-  
 nati appativij<sup>14</sup>hantas<sup>15</sup>sa supino na hoti, pavattamaue citte  
 supinam passati Yatha maharaja timire andhakare ap-  
 pabhase supari<sup>16</sup>uddhe pi adase chaya na di<sup>17</sup>sati, evam  
 eva kho maharaja middhasamarulhe citte bhavangagate  
 titthamaue pi sarire cittam appavattam hoti, appavatte  
 citte supinam na passati Yatha maharaja adaso evam  
 sariram datthabbam, yatha andhakaro evam middham  
 datthabbam, yatha aloko evam cittam datthabbam Yatha  
 va pana maharaja mahikottibata<sup>18</sup>ssa suriya<sup>19</sup>ssa pabha na  
 di<sup>17</sup>sati, santa jeva suriyarasmi appavatta hoti, appa-  
 vattaya suriyarasmiya aloko na hoti evam eva kho  
 maharaja middhasamarulbassa cittam bhavangagatam  
 hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na ppavattati, appavatte  
 citte supinam na passati Yatha maharaja surivo evam  
 sariram datthabbam, yatha mahikotttharanam evam

<sup>4</sup> yad se om AC    <sup>5</sup> nemittika B    <sup>11</sup> jagganto V    <sup>12</sup> pa sati so  
 nidd na passati AC    <sup>13</sup> appavattam om AC

pinam passati Yatha maharaja kotuhalasaddo evam  
jagaranam datthabbam, yatha vivittam vanam evam kapī-  
niddapareto datthabbo, yatha sō kotuhalasaddam ohaya  
middham viyjetvā majjhatabhuto sukhumam attham  
pativijjhati, evam jagaro na middhasamapanno kapīnīd-  
dapareto supinam passatīti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te satta maranti, sabbe te kale  
yeva maranti, udahu akale pi marantīti — Atthi maha-  
raja kale pi maranam atthi akale pi maranam ti — Ke  
te bhante Nagasena kale maranti, ke akale marantīti  
— Ditthapobba pana maharaja taya ambarukkha va jam-  
burukkha va annasma va pana phalarukkha phalam pa-  
tantani amanī ca pakkani cati — Ama bhante ti —  
Yam tani maharaja phalam rokkhato patanti sabbam  
tani kale yeva patanti udahu akale pi ti — Yam tani  
bhante Nagasena phalam<sup>1</sup> paripakkani vilinani patanti  
sabbam tani kale patanti, yam pana tam āvasesani pha-  
lani tesu kamici kīṇīviddham patanti, kamici lakutabatani  
patanti, kamici vatapabatani patanti, kamici antoputikani  
hutva patanti, sabbam tani akale patantīti — Evam  
eva kho maharaja ye te jaravegabhata maranti te yeva  
kale maranti, āvasesa keci kammapatibālha maranti,  
keci gatipatibālha, keci kīṇīapatibālha marantīti —  
Bhante Nagasena, ye te kammapatibālha maranti ye pi  
te gatipatibālha maranti, ye pi te kīṇīapatibālha maranti,  
ye pi te jaravegapatibālha maranti, sabbe te kale yeva  
maranti, yo pi matukucchigato marati so tassa kalo,  
kale yeva so marati, yo pi vijataghare marati, so tassa

<sup>1</sup> jagaranam A    <sup>2</sup> majjhatabbha AaB    <sup>3</sup> taya C    <sup>4</sup> lakutah C    <sup>5</sup> pa-  
tanti ABC

kālo, so pi kāle yeva marati; yo pi māsiko marati —  
pe — yo pi vassasatiko marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva  
so marati Tena hi bhānte Nagasena akāle maranam  
nāma na hoti; ye keci maranti sabbe te kale yeva ma-  
rantīti

Satt' ime mahārāja vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim  
akāle maranti, katame satta jghacchito mahārāja bho-  
janam alabhamāne upahatabbhantaro vijjamane pi uttarim  
āyusmim akāle marati, pipāsito mahārāja pāṇiyam ala-  
bhamano parisukkhahadayo vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim  
akāle marati, ahinā dattho mahārāja visavegabhihato  
tikicchakam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim  
akāle marati, visam asito mahārāja dayhantesu anga-  
paccangesu agadam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim  
āyusmim akāle marati, aggigato mahārāja jhāyamāno  
nibbāpanam alabhamano vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim  
akāle marati; udakagato mahārāja patittham alabhamāno  
vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati; sattihato  
mahārāja abādhiiko bhikkham alabhamāno vijjamāne pi  
uttarim āyusmim akāle marati Ime kho mahārāja satta  
vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim akāle maranti Tatra pā-  
ham mahārāja ekamsena vadāmi Atthavidhena mahārāja  
sattanam kalakiriya hoti vatasamutthānena pittasamut-  
thānena semhasamutthānena sannipātikenā utuparināmena  
visamaparīharena opakkamikenā kammavipakena mahārāja  
sattanam kalakiriya hoti Tatra mahārāja yad idam kam-  
mavipākena kalakiriya sa yeva tattha sāmāyika kalakiriya,  
avasesā asamāyika kalakiriya Bhavati ca

Jighacchāya pipāsāya ahina dattho visena ca  
aggi-udaka-sattibi akāle tatthā mīyati .

<sup>3</sup> eso C <sup>27</sup> samay k- B throughout A five times, Aa three times  
CM once, samā- C twice <sup>22</sup> asamāyika ABC <sup>26</sup> kalakiriya ti all

Vāta-pittena sambahena sannipāten utuhi ca  
visamopakkamakammehi akāle tāttha miyatitī

Keci mahārāja satta pubbe katena tena fena akusālakammavipakkena marantī. Idha maharaja yo pubbe  
pare jighacchaya mareti so bahuni vassa<sup>2</sup>atasahas<sup>3</sup>ani  
jighacchaya paripilīto chato parikilanto sukkha pamulata-  
hīdayo sukkhito visukkhito jha<sup>4</sup>anto albhantaram pari-  
dayhanto jighacchaya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi  
mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo  
pubbe pare pipasaya mareti so bahuni vassa<sup>5</sup>asatasahas<sup>6</sup>ani  
peto hutva nujjamatanihiko samano lukko kiso parisuk-  
khitahādayo pipasava yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo  
pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam.  
Yo pubbe pare ahina dācapetva mareti so bahuni vassa<sup>7</sup>-  
sasatasahas<sup>8</sup>ani ajagaramukhen eva ajagaramukham kan-  
hasappamukhen eva kanhasappamukham parivattitva tehi  
bhavitakkhayito ahihi dāttho yeva marati daharo pi maj-  
jhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam mara-  
nam. Yo pubbe pare v<sup>9</sup>am dātā mareti so bahuni  
vassa<sup>10</sup>atasahas<sup>11</sup>ani dayhantehi an<sup>12</sup>apaccagehi bhujjama-  
nera sarirena kunapagandham vīyānto vīsen eva marati  
daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa sa-  
mayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare aggina mareti so ba-  
huni vassa<sup>13</sup>atasahas<sup>14</sup>ani angarapahbaten eva angarapabba-  
tam Yamavīsayen eva Yamavīsavam parivattitva daddha-  
vidaddhagatto aggina yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi  
mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo  
pubbe pare ndakena mareti so bahuni vassa<sup>15</sup>asatasahas<sup>16</sup>ani  
hata-vilutta-bhagā dubbalagatto khubhitacitto ndake yeva  
marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi  
tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare sattva mareti

<sup>2</sup> pubbe kate akusālakamme tena ak M    <sup>3</sup> sukkhampīta B sukkhamī  
lata M    <sup>4</sup> dayh M    <sup>5</sup> ayeva M    <sup>6</sup> ayeva A+B    <sup>7</sup> dātthapetva  
A+B M (n B corr. by fir t hand)    <sup>8</sup> bhavitakkhayito ABC    <sup>9</sup> a z  
ma zehi B

so bahuni vassasatasahassani chinna-bhanna-kottita-vi-  
kottito sattumukhasāmahato sattiya yeva marati daharo  
pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samavikam  
maranam ti

Bhante Nagasena akale maranam utthiti yam vadesi,  
mogha me tvam tattha karanam atidissiti — Yathā ma-  
haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-kattha-sa-  
kha palaso pariyaḍinnabhakkho upadanasiṅkhaya nibba-  
yati, so aggi vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye nibbuto  
namati, evam eva kho maharāja yo koci bahuni divasa-  
sahassani jivitta jarajino ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo  
marati so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha  
va pana maharaja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-  
kattha sakha palaso assa, tam apariyaḍinne yeva tina-  
kattha-sakha-palase mahatimahameggho abhippavassitva  
nibbapeyya api na kho so maharaja mahaggikkhandho  
samaye nibbuto nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti —  
Kissa pana so maharaja pacchimo aggikkhandho puri-  
mahena aggikkhandhena samasamagatiko nahositi —  
Agantukena bhante megghena patipilīto so aggikkhandho  
asampayanibbuto<sup>1</sup> ti — Eiam eva kho maharaja yo koci  
akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilīto vatasamut-  
thānena va pittasamutthānena va semhasamutthānena va  
sinnipātikena va utuparimamajena va visamaparibarajena  
va opakkamikenā va jighacchaya va pipasaya va sappā-  
datthena va visam asitena va aggūna va udakena va  
sattiya va patipilīto akale marati Idam ettha maharaja  
karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja gagane mahatimahavalahako  
utthāritva minna ca thālan ca paripurayanto abhivas-  
sati so vuccati meggho anitiko anupaddavo vassatiti,  
evam eva kho maharaja yo koci idam jivitta jarajino

<sup>1</sup> 18 adinḍa C (A once)    <sup>2</sup> per yaḍinna C    <sup>3</sup> va om Aa    <sup>4</sup> so  
om AaBM



āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane mahatunahāvalāhako utthahitvā antarā yeva mahatā vātena abbhattham gaccheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja valāhako samaye vigato nāma hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo valāhako purimakena valāhakena samasamagatiko nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante vātena patipilīto so valāhako asamayapatto yeva vigato ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipilīto vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipilīto vā akāle maraṭi Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavā asīso kupito kañcid eva purisam daseyya, tassa tam visam anitikam anupaddavam maranam pāpeyya, tam visam vuccati anitikam anupaddavam kotigatan ti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci cīram jivitva jarājṇo āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo jivitakotigato sāmāyikam maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavatā asīvisena datthaṃsā antara yeva ahigunthiko agadam datvā aṇṇam kareyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja visam samaye vigatan nāma hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pacchimam visam purimakena visena samasamagatikam nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante agadena patipilītam visam abhotigātam yeva vigatan ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipilīto vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipilīto vā akāle maraṭi Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattho saram pāpeyya,

sace so saro yāthagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saro vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci cīram jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharāja issattho saram pateyya, tassa tam saram tasmim yeva khane koci ganheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saro yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so maharaja pacchimo saro purimakena sarena samasamagatiko nahositi — Agantukena bhante gahanena ta<sup>a</sup>sa sarassa gamanam upacchinna ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilīto vatasamutthanena va — pe — sattivegapatipilīto va akāle marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbattitva yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gacchati, so saddo vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci bahuni divasasahassani jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbatteyya, nibbatte sadde aduragate koci amaseyya, sah amasanena saddo nirojheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saddo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja pacchimo saddo purimakena saddena samasamagatiko nahositi — Agantukena bhante amasanena so saddo

uparato ti — Evam eva khu maharaja vo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilhto vata<sup>am</sup>utthanena va — pe — cattive<sup>ap</sup>atipilhto va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja khette <sup>uvirulham</sup> dhanabijam <sup>am</sup>ma pavattamanena vasa<sup>ena</sup> otata vitasa<sup>ak</sup>innabahu-phalam hutva <sup>am</sup>utthana<sup>am</sup>aya<sup>am</sup> papurati, tati dhanam vuccati antikam anupaddavam <sup>am</sup>ava<sup>am</sup>jattam nama hotiti, evam eva kho maharaja vo koci bahuri divasa<sup>ah</sup>asani pivva jarajuno <sup>av</sup>ukkhava antiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati antiko anupaddavo <sup>am</sup>ave maranam upagato ti Yatha va para maharaja khette <sup>uvirulham</sup> dhanabijam odakena vilalam marayva, api su kho tam maharaja dharanam <sup>am</sup>ava<sup>am</sup>jattam nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pacchumam dhanam parimalena dhanam <sup>am</sup>ava<sup>am</sup>magatikam nahosi Agantukena bhante cchena patipilhtam tam dhanam matan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja vo koci akale marati so agantoke<sup>a</sup> rogena patipilhto vata<sup>am</sup>uttharera va — pe — cattive<sup>ap</sup>atipilhto va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va — pe — sattivegapatipilito va marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja sampanne sasse phalabharanamite mañjaritapatte karakavassam nāma vasajati nīpatitva vinaseti aphalam karotiti — Suttapubbañ c eva tam bhante amhehi ditthapubban cati — Api nu kho tam maharaja sassam kale nattham udahu akale natthan ti — Akale bhante, yadi kho tam bhante [sassam] karakavassam na vasseyya, sassuddharanasamayam papunsiyyati — Kim<sup>2</sup> pana maharaja agantukena upaghatena sassam vinassati, nirupaghatam sassam sassuddharanasamayam papunatiti — Ama bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va pittasamutthanena va samhasamutthanena va sannipatikena va utuparinamajena va visamapariharajena va opakkamikena va jighacchaya va pipasaya va, sappadatthena va visamāsitena va aggāya va udakena va sattivegapatipilito va akale marati, yadi pana agantukena rogena patipilito na bhavēyya, samaye va maranam papunēyya Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthiti

Acchariyam bhante Nagasena vibhutam bhante Nagasena, sudassitam karanam suddassitam opammam akale maranassa paridīpanaya, atthi akale maranam ti uttanīkatam pakatam katam vibhutam katam Acittavikkhittako pi bhante Nagasena manujō ekamekena pi tava opammena nittbam gaccheyya atthi akale mara-

<sup>2</sup> pana so ag A <sup>22</sup> va AbBC om AaM <sup>24</sup> uttani ACM <sup>25</sup> acinta O acinti A

pan ti, kim pana manujo sacetano Pathamopammen  
evāham bhante saññatto atthi akāṇṇe maraṇaṇ ti, api ca  
aparaparam nibbāhanam sotukamo na sampatigghin ti

Bhante Nāgacena, sabbesum parinibbutanam cetiye patihiram hoti, ndahn ekaccanam yeva hotiti — Ekaccanam maharaja hoti, ekaccanam na hotiti — Katamesam bhante hoti, katamesam na hotiti — Tinnannam maharaja anñatarassa adhitthana parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, katamesum tinnannam Idha maharaja araha devamanussanam anukampaya titthanto va adhitthati evamnamacetiye patihiram hotiti, tassa adhitthanavasena cetiye patihiram hoti, evam arahato adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja devata manussanam anukampaya parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram dassenti imina patibirena saddhammo nīccasampaggaḥito bhavisati, manussa ca pasanna kusaleṇa abhivaddhissanti, evam devatanam adhitthanena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja itthi va puriso va saddho pasanno pandito byatto medhavi buddhisampanno yoniso cintayitva gandham va malim va dussam va annataram va kinci adhitthahitva cetiye ukkhipati evam nama hotiti, tassa pi adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, evam manussanam adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Imesam kho maharaja tinnannam anñatarassa adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Yadi maharaja tesam adhitthanam na hoti, khinasavassa pi chala bhinnassa cetovasippattassa cetiye patihiram na hoti Asati

pi maharaja patihire caritam disva suparisuddham<sup>1</sup> okap-  
petabbam nittham gantabbam saddahitabbam suparinib-  
buto ayam. Buddhaputto ti. — Sidhu bhante Nagasena,  
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, ye<sup>2</sup> te samma patipajjanti tesam  
sabbesam yeva dhammabhīsamayo hoti, udahu kassaci  
na hotiti — Kassaci maharaja hoti, kassaci na hotiti  
— Kassaci bhante hoti, kassa na hotiti — Tiracchana-  
gatassa maharaja supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na  
hoti, pettivisayupapannassa micchaditthikassa kuhakassa  
matughatakassa pituglatakassa arahantaghatakassa sin-  
ghabhedakassa lohuttuppadakassa theyyasamvasakassa  
titthiyapikkantakassa bhikkhūndusakassa terasannam  
garukapattinam aññataram apajjiva avutthitassa panda-  
lassa ubbatobyaññanakassa supatipannassapi dhamma-  
bhīsamayo na hoti, yo pi manussadaharako unakasatta-  
vassiko tassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na  
hoti. Inesam kho mahārāja solasannam puggalanam  
supatipannānam pi dhammabhīsamayo na hotiti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te pannarasa puggala viruddha  
yeva tesam dhammabhīsamayo hotu va ma va hotu,  
atha kena karanena manussadaharakassa unakasattavas-  
sikkassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na hoti  
ettha tava panho bhavati. Nānu nama daharakassa na  
īdāno hoti na dōso hoti na moho hoti na māno hoti, na  
micchaditthi hoti, na āceti hoti, na kamavitakko hoti  
Amisṣito kilesehi so nāma daharako yutto ca patto ca  
vrihati ca caitari saccaṃ ekapativedhena pativijjhituṃ ti  
— Tan nev ettha mahārāja karanam yenāham karanena

<sup>1</sup> sayuppa tassa AM    <sup>2</sup> buddhalohit M    <sup>3</sup> tesam tesān ABC

<sup>4</sup> yutto patto AB

abalam dubbalam parittam appam thkam mandām avi-  
 bhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu dīghā āyatā puthula  
 vitthatā visālā vitthinnā vipulā mahantā, ūnakasattavas-  
 siko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-  
 bhutena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum  
 pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-  
 pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hoti Yathā vā pana  
 mahārāja abala-dubbala-paritta-appa-thoka-mandaggi  
 bhaveyya, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena mandena ag-  
 ginnā sakkā sadevake loke andhakāram vidhametva alokam  
 dassetun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena  
 mahārājāti — Mandattā bhante aggissa, lokassa mahan-  
 tattā ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassī-  
 kassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam  
 mandam avibhutam, mahatā ca avijjandhakārena pīhitam,  
 tasmā dukkaram ñānalokam dassayitum, tena kāranena  
 ūnakasattavassikassa aupatipannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo  
 na hoti Yathā vā pana mahārāja aturo kiso anu-pari-  
 mīta-kāyo sālakakūmi hatthinagam tūdhāppabhinnam nava-  
 yatam tivitthatam dasaparinaham ātharitanikam thānam  
 upagatam disvā ghitum pārikaddheyya, api nu kho so  
 mahārāja sālakakūmi sakkuneyya tam hatthinagam gili-  
 tun ti — Na hi bhante ti, — Kena kāranena mahārā-  
 jāti — Parittattā bhante sālakasārīrassa, mahantattā  
 hatthināgassāti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja unakasat-  
 tavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam  
 thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatī asankhatā nibbāna-  
 dhatu, so tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-  
 bhūtena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum  
 pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-  
 pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hotīti — Sādhū bhante  
 Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti

hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti. — Appatibhāgam mahārāja nibbanam, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpam vā santhānañ va, vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāranena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti — Etam p' aham bhante Nāgasena na sampaticchāmi yam atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpam vā santhanam vā vayan va pamānam, vā opammena va karanena vā hetuna vā nayena va apaññapanāñ, kāranena mam saññāpehiti — Hotu ma āraja, kāranena tam saññāpessāmi

Atthi mahārāja mahāsamuddo nāmāti — Ama bhante, atth' eso mahāsamuddo ti — Sace tam mahārāja koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, katī pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti; evam puttho tvam mahārāja kim ti tassa byākareyyāsi — Sace mam bhante koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, katī pana te satta ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti, tam aham bhante evam vadeyyam apuccham uam tvam ambho purisa pucchasi, n' esa pucchā kenaci pucchitabbā, thapāniyo eso panho, avibhatto lokakkhīyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahāsamudde udakam parimūṇum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā ti — Evāham bhante tassa pativacanam dadeyyan - ti — Kiṃ pana tvam mahārāja atthidhamme mahāsamudde evam pativacanam dadeyyāsi, nanu viganetvā tassa ācikkhitabbam. ettakam mahāsamudde udakam ettakā ca sattā mahāsamudde pativasantīti. — Na sakkā bhante, avisaṃyo eso pañho ti — Yathā mahārāja atthidhamme yeva mahāsamudde na sakkā udakam pariganeṭum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vayan vā pamānam vā opammena

<sup>1</sup> -da-situ- A in the first five places, C once <sup>2</sup> etamaham V <sup>3</sup> -pa-samiti ABC <sup>4</sup> samudde A <sup>5</sup> ye om A <sup>6</sup> ye te tattha A



va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum  
Viganeyya maharāja iddhima cetovasiṣṣipatto mahasamudde  
udakam tatraṣaye ca satte, na tv eva so iddhima ceto  
vasiṣṣipatto sakkuneyya nibbanassa rupam va santhanam  
va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va  
hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum

Aparam pi maharaja uttāyāṃ karanam sunohi atthi  
dhammass' eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam va santhanam  
va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va  
hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum ti Atthi maharaja  
devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Ama bhante, su  
yati atthi devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Sakka  
pana maharaja tesam arupakayikanam devanam rupam  
va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va  
karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum ti —  
Na hi bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja na tthi arupa  
kayika deva ti — Atthi bhante arupakayika deva, na ca  
sakka tesam rupam va santhanam va vayam va pamanam  
va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upa  
dassayitum ti — Yatha maharaja atthiṣattānam veva  
arupakayikanam devanam na sakka rupam va santhanam  
va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va  
hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum, evam eva kho ma  
haraja atthidhammass eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam  
va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va  
karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum ti

Bhante Nagasena, hotu ekantasukham nibbanam na  
ca sakka tassa rupam va santhanam va vayam va pa  
manam va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena  
va upadassayitum . Atthi paṇa bhante nibbanassa gunam  
aññehi anupavittam, kinci opammanidassanamattan ti  
— Sarupato maharaja na. tthi, gunato pana sakka kinci

opammanidassanamattam upadassayitun - ti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, yathā 'ham labhāmi nibbānassa gunato pi ekadesaparidīpanamattam tathā sūgham brūhi, nibbāpehi me hadāyaparilīham, vinaya sītala-madhura-vacana-mālutenāti.

Padumassa mahārāja eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho, udakassa dve gunā, agadassa tayo gunā, mahāsamuddassa cattīro gunā, bhojanassa pañca guna, ākāśassa dasa gunā, maniratānassa tayo gunā, lohita-candānassa tayo gunā, sappimāndassa tayo gunā, gurisikharassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, padūnassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti yam vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti — Yathā mahārāja padumam anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbakilesaṃ anupalittam Ayam mahārāja padumassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti yam vadesi, katame udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja udakam sitalam parilahanibbāpanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sitalam sabbakilesa-parilāha-nibbāpanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa patbamo\*guno nibbānam anupavitttho Puna ca param mahārāja udakam kilanta-tasita-pipāsita-ghammūbhittānam jana-pāsa-pajanam pipāsāvinayanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmataṇhā-bhūwatanhā-vibhavatanhā-pipāsā-vinayanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa dutiyo guno nibbānam anupavitttho Ime kho mahārāja udakassa dve guna nibbānam anupavittthā ti

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa tayo guna nibbānam anupavittthā ti yam vadesi, katame agadassa tayo guna

nibbanam anupavutthā ti — Yathā maharaja agado vīṣa  
 pīḍitanam sattanam patisarānam, evam eva kho maharaja  
 nibbanam khilesavīṣa-pīḍitanāṃ sattānaṃ patisarānam  
 Ayam maharaja agadaṃsa pathamo guṇo nibbānam anu-  
 pavuttho Puna ca param maharaja agado roḍḍanam  
 antakaro, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam sabbiduk-  
 khaṇam antakaram Ayam maharaja agadaṃsa duttiyo  
 guṇo nibbānam anupavuttho Puna ca param maharaja  
 agado amatam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam ama-  
 tam Ayam maharaja agadaṃsa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam  
 anupavuttho Ime kho maharaja agadaṃsa tayo guṇa  
 nibbānam anupavutthā ti •

evam ēva kho maharaja nibbanam na jayati na jiyati na  
miyati na cavati na uppajjati, doppa<sup>1</sup>aham acorabharanam  
anissitam ariyagamanam niravaranam anantam. Ime kho  
maharaja akasassa dāsa guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Nagasena, maniratanassa tayo guna nibbanam  
anupavitttha ti yam vadesi, katame maniratanassa tayo  
guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti. Yatha maharaja mani  
ratanam kamadadam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam  
kamadadam. Avam maharaja maniratanassa pathamo  
guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja  
maniratanam hasakaram evam eva kho maharaja ni  
ltanam hasakaram. Ayam maharaja maniratanassa dutiyo  
guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja  
maniratanam ujjotattilakaram, evam eva kho maharaja  
nibbanam ujjotattilakaram. Ayam maharaja manirata  
nassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Ime kho ma  
haraja maniratanassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Nagasena lohita<sup>2</sup>candanassa tayo guna ni  
ltanam anupavitttha ti yam vadesi, katame lohita<sup>2</sup>canda  
nassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti. — Yatha ma  
haraja lohita<sup>2</sup>candanam dullabham, evam eva kho ma  
haraja niltanam dullabham. Ayam maharaja lohita<sup>2</sup>canda  
nassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca  
param maharaja lohita<sup>2</sup>candanam asamisa<sup>3</sup> andham evam  
eva kho maharaja nibbanam asamisa<sup>3</sup>andham. Avam  
maharaja lohita<sup>2</sup>candanassa dutiyo guno nibbanam anu  
pavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja lohita<sup>2</sup>candanam saj  
janapasattham evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam saj  
janapasattham. Avam maharaja lohita<sup>2</sup>candanassa tatiyo  
guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Ime kho maharaja lohita  
candanassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Nagasena, sappimandassa tayo gunā nibbanam anupavitttha ti yam vadesi katame sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti — Yatha maharaja sappimando vannasampanno, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam gunavannasampannam Ayam mahārāja sappimandassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja sappimando gandhasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam silagandhasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa dutiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja sappimando rasasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam rasasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Ime kho maharaja sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Nagasena girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittthi ti yam vadesi katame girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittthi ti — Yatha maharaja girisikharam accuggatam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam accuggatam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam acalam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam acalam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa dutiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam duradhiroham evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam duradhiroham sabbakilesanam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam sabbabijam avirulanam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam sabbakilesanam avirulanam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa catuttho guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam ananayapatighavippamuttam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam ananayapatighavippamuttam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa pancamo guno nibbanam anupa

vittho Ime kho maharaja gṛīṣikharassa pouca guna  
nibbanam anupavittha ti

Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sam-  
paticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, tūmhe bhānatha nibbanam na  
atitāṃ na anagatāṃ na paccuppannam, na uppannam na  
anuppannam na uppadaṃyaṃ ti Idha bhante Nagasena  
yo koci samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti so u-  
ppannam sacchikaroti udāhu uppadevā sacchikaroti —  
Yo koci maharaja samma patipanno nibbanam sacchi-  
karoti so na uppannam sacchikaroti na uppadevā sac-  
chikaroti Api ca maharaja atth' eva nibbanadhatu yam  
so samma patipanno sacchikaroti — Ma bhante Na-  
gasena imam pañham paticchamāṃ katvā dīpehi, viva-  
tam pakatam katvā dīpehi, chandvato ussahajato yam  
te sikkhitam taṃ sabbaṃ etth' eva akirāhi, etthayāmi  
jāno sammulho vimatvato samśayapakkaṃ, bhind' etarī  
vutodasasallāṃ ti

Atth' eva maharaja nibbanadhatu santa sukhā pāṇita,  
taṃ samma patipanno Jinasatthiya saṅkhaṃre samma  
santo paññaya sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja an evaṃko  
acariyanusatthiyaṃ vijjāṃ jānava sacchikaroti, evam eva  
kho maharaja samma patipanno Jinasatthiya jānaya  
nibbanam sacchikaroti Kītham jāna nibbanam dattha-  
bāṇ ti anitito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato  
sukhato satato paṇitato sucito sitilato datthalbāṇi  
Yatha maharaja puriṣo lāhuk'ittī ajunena jahita-kathitena  
viggina dīyhamāno vāyāmena tato munivā niraggikoka

<sup>12</sup> so om Aśī <sup>16</sup> acikkh' ti M <sup>17</sup> paṭṭharito AC p'kkharidho M  
<sup>18</sup> karoti ti ell <sup>20</sup> j'atā-bh' te ta <sup>21</sup> b M <sup>22</sup> s' it to maharaja ti M

sam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-  
 karena byapagata-tividdhaggisantapam paramasukham nib-  
 banam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja aggi evam tiva-  
 dhammi datthabho yatha aggigato puriso evam samma  
 patipanno datthabho yatha niraggikokaso evam nibbanam  
 datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ahi kuk-  
 kura manussa kunapa sariravalanja kotthasarasigato ku-  
 napa jatayatitnantaram anupavittho vajamena tato mun-  
 citva nilkunapokasam pavisatva tattha paramasukham  
 labheyya evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno  
 so yoniso manasikarena byapagata kilesakunapam para-  
 masukham nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kuna-  
 pam evam panca kamaguna datthabba yatha kunapagato  
 puriso evam samma patipanno datthabho yatha nikku-  
 napokaso evam nibbanam datthabbam Yatha va pana  
 maharaja puriso bhito tasito kampito viparita vibbhanta  
 citto vajamena tato muncitva dalham thiram acalam  
 abhayatthanam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya  
 evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso  
 manasikarena byapagata bhayasanta sam paramasukham  
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja bhayam evam  
 jati jara byadhi maranam paticca aparaparam pavatta  
 bhayam datthabbam yatha bhito puriso evam samma  
 patipanno datthabho yatha abhayatthanam evam nibba-  
 nam datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ki-  
 littha-mahina kalala kaddamadese patito vajamena tam  
 kalala kaddamam apavahetva parisuddhavidaladesam  
 upagantva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-  
 karena byapagata kilesa malakaddamam paramasukham  
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kalalam evam

labha-sakkara-siloko datthabbo, yatha kalalagato puri o  
 evam samma patipanno datthabbo, yatha parisuddha  
 vimaladeso evam nibbanam datthabbam .

Tañ ca para nibbanam samma patipanno kin ti  
 acchikaroti Yo so maharaja samma patipanno so sañ  
 kharanam pavattam sammāceti pavattam sammāceti no  
 tattha jatim passati jaram pascati byādhim passati ma  
 ranam pascati, na tattha kinci sukham satam pascati,  
 adito pi majjhato pi pariyo anato<sup>1</sup> pi so tattha na kinci  
 gayhupagam pascati Yatha maharaja puriso divāśāsan  
 tatte avogule jalite tatte kathte adito pi majjhato  
 pi pariyośanato pi na kinci gayhupagam padēśam  
 pascati evam eva kho maharaja so sañkharanam  
 pavattam sammāceti so pavattam sammāsamanā tattha  
 jatim passati jaram pascati byādhim pascati maranam  
 passati na tattha kinci sukham satam pascati, adito pi  
 majjhato pi pariyośanato pi na kinci gayhupagam  
 pascati Tassa gayhupagam apasāntassa citte aratī  
 santhāti, kāyasmim dāho okkamati, so attano asarano  
 asaranibhūto bhavesu nibbindati Yatha māraja puriso  
 jalitajalam mahantam aggikkhamidham pavācēyya so tattha  
 attāno asarano asaranibhūto aggimhi nibbindēyya evam  
 eva kho maharaja tassa gayhupagam apasāntassa citte  
 aratī santhāti, kāyasmim dāho okkamati so attano asā  
 rano asaranibhūto bhavesu nibbindati Tassa pavatte  
 bhayadāśāyissa evam cittaṃ uppajjati santattam kho  
 jan etam pavattam idittam sampajjalitā bahudukkham  
 bahupavāśam, yadā koci labhettha appavattam, etam sañ  
 tīm etam panitam, yad idam sabbasañkharasamatho sañ  
 bhupādhipatinissaggo tanhakkhaya virago nirodho nibba  
 nan ti Iti h' idam tassa appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati

sajot tatte Ab sajotatatte J jatatte C <sup>22</sup> ki ci all <sup>2</sup> gayt pa  
 desa i passati Abi C <sup>2</sup> sañ katati B <sup>2</sup> māsa P



pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nis-  
saranan ti Yatha mahārāja puriso vippaṇaṭṭho videsa  
pakkhanno nibbhanamaggam<sup>2</sup> disva tattha pakkhandati  
pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdho me nibbhaṇa-  
maggo ti, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja pivatte bhayadassa  
vissa appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati pahamsiyati  
kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nissaranan ti So appa-  
vattaya maggaṃ ayuhati<sup>3</sup> gavesati bhaveti bahulikaroti  
tassa tadattham satī santutthati tadattham viriyam sa-  
ntutthati, tadattham piṭi santutthati tassa taṃ cittaṃ apa-  
rāpāraṃ manasikaroto pavattam samatikkamitva appa-  
vattam okkamati appavattam anuppatto mahārāja samma  
patipanno nibbhaṇaṃ sacchikarotiti vuccatiti — Sadhu  
bhante Nāgasena evaṃ etam tatha sampaticchamati

Bhante Nāgasena atthi so padeso puratthimaya va  
disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya va disaya utta-  
riya va disaya uddham va adho va tiriyaṃ va yattha  
nibbanam sannihitaṃ ti — Na tthi mahārāja so padeso  
puratthimaya va disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya  
va disaya uttaraya va disaya, uddham va adho va tiriyaṃ  
va yattha nibbanam sannihitaṃ ti — Yadi bhante Na-  
gasena na tthi nibbanassa sannihito<sup>4</sup> kiso tena hi na tthi  
nibbanam yesaṃ ca taṃ nibbanam sacchikatam tesam  
pi sacchikiriya miccha Karanam tattha vakkhami  
Yatha bhante Nāgasena mahiṃya dhannutthanam khattam  
attthi gāndhuttanāṃ pūppham attthi pupphutthanam  
gumbo attthi phalutthanam rakko attthi, ratanutthanam  
rakaro attthi tattha yo koci yāṃ yāṃ icchati so tattha  
gāntva tam tam harati evaṃ eva kho bhante Nāgasena

<sup>2</sup> pakkhanto A pakkhando M pakka to C anupatto CM <sup>3</sup> dhan  
1 al 1 a ABC <sup>4</sup> puppho ha an B<sup>2</sup>

yadī nibbanam atthi tassa nibbanassa utthānokaso pi  
 icchentallo yasina ca kho bhante Nagasena nibbanassa  
 utthānokaso na tthi tasma na tthi nibbanab tī brūmi  
 yesaṃ ca nibbanam sacchikatam tesam pi sacchikariya  
 miccha ti. — Na tthi maharaja nibbanassa sannihitokaso  
 atthi e etam nibbanam, samma patipanno yoniso māna  
 sikkarena nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā [pana] maharaja  
 atthi aggaṃ nāma na tthi tassa sannihitokaso dve ka  
 thanī saṅghattento aggaṃ adhigacchati, evam eva kho  
 maharaja atthi nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso  
 samma patipanno yoniso mānasikkarena nibbanam sacchi  
 karoti Yathā va pana maharaja atthi sattha ratanāni  
 nama, seyyathidam cakkaratanam hatthiratanam assara  
 tanam maniratanam utthiratanam gahapatiratanam parina  
 yakaratanam, na ca tesam ratanānam sannihitokaso atthi  
 khattiyassa pana samma patipannassa patipattibalena taṇi  
 ratanāni upagacchanti, evam eva kho maharaja atthi  
 nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso samma patipanno  
 yoniso mānasikkarena nibbanam sacchikarotīti

Bhante Nagasena nibbanassa sannihitokaso ma hotu  
 atthi pana tam thanam yattva thito samma patipanno  
 nibbanam sacchikarotīti — Ama mahārāja atthi tam  
 thanam yattva thito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchi  
 karotīti — Katamam pana bhante tam thanam yattva  
 thito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikarotīti — Silam  
 maharaja thanam, sile patitthito yoniso mānasikkaronto  
 Saka-Yavane pi Cina Vilate pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi  
 Kasi-Kosale pi Kasmire pi Gandhare pi nagamuddhami  
 pi brahmaloke pi yattva kattvaci pi thito samma pati  
 panno nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā maharaja yo loci

27 milate A c late B vigate M all in both places (also C the  
 first time) comp p 331 28 nigamapāṇa (vācā 29 pa-sa-sa (vācā)  
 30 pi om ABC and so in the sequel AM twice

caḅbhuma puriso Saka-Yavane pi Cina-Vilāte pi Alasande  
 pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gandhāre pi  
 nagamuddhāni pi brahmaloke pi yattā katthaci pi tūto  
 akasam passati, evam-eva kho mahārāja sīle patitthito  
 yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattā  
 katthaci pi tūto samma patipānno nibbanam sacchakaroti  
 Yathā va pana mahārāja Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattā  
 katthaci pi tūtassa pubbadisā atthi, evam eva kho ma-  
 hārāja sīle patitthitassā yoniso manasikarontassa Saka-  
 Yavane pi — pe — yattā katthaci pi tūtassa samma  
 patipānnessa atthi nibbānasacchakariyā ti — Sadhu  
 bhante Nāgasena, desitam tayā nibbānam, desitā nibbā-  
 nasacchakariyā, parikkhata sīlagunā, dassita sammāpatipatti,  
 ussāpito dhammaddhajo, santhāpita dhammapatti, avañño  
 suppayuttanam sammāpayogo, evam etani gamavarapa-  
 varā, tathā sampaticchamīti

### Atthamo vaggo

<sup>1</sup> -karoti BC <sup>2</sup> va om B, va pana om C <sup>3</sup> pubba A <sup>4</sup> santhap-  
 Aab, -pito alt except Aa <sup>5</sup> Ni adds, Lakkhanavaggo kanīo (meaning  
 no doubt Lakkhanakanīo)

Atha kho Māhīndō rājā, yen aya'sīma Nagaseno ten  
 upasankamī, upasankamīva aya'sīmanāṃ Nagasenam abhi-  
 vadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisīno kho Mā-  
 hīndō rājā ñatukāmo sotukāmo dhāretukāmo, nānalokam  
 datthukāmo anuṇaṃ bhinditukāmo, nānalokam uppade-  
 tukāmo avijjandhakāram āsetukāmo, adhimattam dhītūṃ  
 ca uśahan ca satin ca sampajjānaṃ ca upatthapetvā  
 aya'sīmantam Nagasenam etad āvoca.

Bhante Nagasena, kim panā Buddhō taya dīttho  
 ti — Na hi maharājati — Kim pana te acariyehi Bud-  
 dho dīttho ti — Na hi maharājati — Bhante Nagasena,  
 na kira taya Buddhō dīttho, napi kira te acariyehi Bud-  
 dho dīttho. Tena hi bhante Nagasena na tthi Buddhō,  
 na h' ettha Buddhō paññayati — Aññhi pana te ma-  
 harāja\*pubbaka khattiya ye\*te tava khattiyavamsassa  
 pubbangama ti — Ama bhante, ko samsayo, atthi pub-  
 baka khattiya ye mama khattiyavamsassa pubbangama  
 ti — Dīttapubba taya maharāja pubbaka khattiya ti  
 — Na hi bhante ti — Ye pana tam maharāja anusa-  
 santi, purohita senapatiṃ akkhadassa mahamatta, tehi  
 pubbaka khattiya dīttapubba ti — Na hi bhante ti —  
 Yadi pana te maharāja pubbaka khattiya na dīttā, napi  
 kira te anusasakehi pubbaka khattiya dīttā, kattha  
 pubbaka khattiya, na h' ettha pubbaka khattiya pañña-  
 yanti — Dissanti bhante Nagasena pubbakanam khat-  
 tiyaram anubhutanā paribhogabbandanā, sevyathidam

setacchattam unhiṣam paḍuka valaviyaṃ bhiggaratanam  
maharājāni ca sayanāni, yehi mayam janeyyāma sadda  
heyyama atthi pubbaka khāṭṭiya ti — Evam eva kho  
maharāja mayam p etam Bhagavantam janeyyama sad  
daheyyama, atthi tam karanam yena mayam karanena  
janeyyama siddaheyyāma atthi so Bhagava ti Kata nam  
tam karanam Atthi kho maharāja tena Bhagavata jnata  
passata arahata sammāsambuddhena anubhūtiṃ paribho  
gabhandani, seyyathidam cattaro satipatthāna cattaro  
sammappadhāna cattaro iddhipada pañc indriyaṃ, pañc  
balāni satta bojjhanga ariyo atthangiko maggo yehi  
sadevako loko jnāti saddalāzi atthi so Bhagava ti  
Imina maharāja karanena imina hetuna iminaṃ nayena  
imina anumanena natabbam atthi so Bhagava ti

Bahu jane tirayitvā nibbuto upadhikkhiye  
anumanena natabbam atthi so dipaduttamo ti

Bhante Nagasena opaminam karohiti Yatha ma  
haraja nagaravaddhaki nagaram mapetukamo pathamam  
tva samam anupatam anonatam asakkharapasanam ui  
rupaddavan anavajjam rimaniyam bhumibhagam anuvi  
loketva yam tattha visamam tam sinare karapetva kha  
nukantakam visodhapetva tattha nagaram mapeyya so  
bhanam vibhattam bhagaso uttam ukkinnā-parikkha pa  
karam dalha gopur attala-kottakam puthu caccara-ca  
tukka sandhu singhatakam suci samatala rajamaggam su  
vibhatta antarapanam aram nyayana talaka-pokkharani  
udapana sampannam bahuviddha devatthana-patimanditam  
sabbadosavirahitam so tasmim nagare sabbatha vepulla  
tam patte annam desam upagaccheyya atha tam naga  
ram aparena samayena iddham bhiveyya phitam subhik

khaw khemam samiddham sivam anittkam. nirupaddavam  
 nanājanasamakulam, puthū khattiya brāhmanā veśā sudda  
 hatthārohā assārohā rathikā pāttikā dhannggahā tharug-  
 gahā celakā calakā pindadavika uggā rājayuttā pakkhān-  
 dino mahānagī sūra vaminimo yodhino dāsaputta bhatti-  
 puttā mallaganā alārīkā sūdā kappakā nahāpakā cunda  
 mālākārā suvaṇṇakāra saybhakara sīsakārā tipukarā lohā-  
 karā vittakarā ayakāra manikāra peṣakārā kumbhakara  
 lonakara cammakāra rathakarā daṇṭakārā rajjukāra koṇ-  
 chakārā suttakāra vilivakāra dhanubāra jiyakārā usukāra  
 cittakāra rangakarā rajaka tantavayā tunnavayā heraññikā  
 dussikā gandhika tinaharaka katthahīraka bhataka pan-  
 nikā phalika mūhika odaṇikā pūvikā macchikā mamsika  
 majjikā nataka naṇṇakā langhakā indajalika vetalika malla  
 chavadahakā pupphachaddakā venā nesadā ganika lāsika  
 kumbhadasiyo Saka-Yavana-Cina-Vilatā Ujjenaka Bhāru-  
 kacchakā Kasi-Kosalāparantaka Magadhaka Saketaka  
 Soratthakā Pātheyyakā Kotumbara-Madhuraka Alasanda-  
 Kasmīra-Gandhāra tam nagaram vāsaya upagata nana-  
 visayino janā navam suvivhattam adosam anavājjam ra-  
 manīyam tam nagaram passitvā snumanena jananti cheko  
 vata bho so nagaravaddhakī yo imassa nagarassa mapetā  
 ti; — evam eva kho mahārāja so Bhagava asamo asa-  
 masamo appatisamo asadiso atulo asankheyyo appameyyo  
 aparimeyyo amītagaṇo gunaparamippatto anantadhitī  
 anantatejo anantavīriyo anantabalo buddhabalaparamm

<sup>2</sup> puthu all <sup>3</sup> khattiya- ABM <sup>4</sup> sūra AGM <sup>5</sup> kappika PC <sup>6</sup> mala  
 kara B <sup>7</sup> saybhakara AG <sup>8</sup> vittakara A tandhakara D tattakara C  
<sup>9</sup> lohakara C, venukara M, om A <sup>10</sup> viliva- A <sup>11</sup> rajakara AM <sup>12</sup>  
 vetalika AP <sup>13</sup> lāsika or lāsika I <sup>14</sup> javane AbC <sup>15</sup> -milata Asa-  
<sup>16</sup> ujjenaka- PC <sup>17</sup> bhāru- A <sup>18</sup> -parantaka AB <sup>19</sup> saketaka so-  
 ratthaka-pātheyyaka PM <sup>20</sup> -madhuraka A <sup>21</sup> vāsaya B, vāsajamu-  
 pagata Ab, vāsajamupagata As <sup>22</sup> snumanena jana tam nagaram vāsaya  
 upagata M <sup>23</sup> passitva AM <sup>24</sup> appatimo A

gato sasenim. Māram parājetva dīttihujalam padāletvā  
avijjam kṛhepetvā vijjām uppīdetva dhammukkham dhāra-  
yivā sabbānūtam<sup>1</sup> papuntīva nijjita-vijita-sangamo dham-  
managaram māpesi

Bhagavato kho mahāyāyā dhammanagaram sīla-pāka-  
iam luri-parikkham pīṇa-dvāra-kotthakam viriya-attalakam  
saddhā-esikam sātī-dovāṇkam prāṇā-pīṣādam Suttanta-  
caccaram Abhidhamma-siṅghātakam Vinaya-vinicchayam  
satipatthāna-vitthukarī<sup>2</sup> Tassa kho pana mahārāja satī-  
patthānavitthujam evarūpā apana pasārīta honti, seyya-  
thīdam pupphāpanam gandhāpanam phalapanam agādī-  
panam osadhīpanam amatapanam ratanapānam sabbā-  
panam ti

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagāvato  
pupphāpanam ti — Atti kho pana mahārāja tena Bha-  
gavatā jānata pasatā arahatā sammasambuddhena āram-  
manavibhattiyo akkhata, seyyathīdam aniccasaññā anat-  
ta-saññā asulhasaññā adivaśasaññā pahāsaññā viraga-  
saññā mudhasaññā sabbaloke, abhuratīsaññā sabbā-  
saññāreṣu aniccasaññā anapāna-samādhimātaka-saññā  
milaka-saññā vipubbaka-saññā vicchiddaka-saññā vikkhā-  
yitaka-saññā vikkhittaka-saññā hata-vikkhittaka-saññā lohī-  
ka-saññā pulavaka-saññā hīthika-saññā mettasaññā karu-  
ṇāsaññā muditasaññā upekkhāsaññā maraṇānussati kāya-  
gītasamā<sup>3</sup> Ima kho maharāja Buddhena Bhagavata āram-  
nanavibhattiyo akkhata Tattha yo koci jarimāṇa  
nuccitukamo so tesu aññātarāram ārammanam ganhati,  
tena ārammanepa ragā vimuccati, doṣa vimuccati, moha  
vimuccati, mānato vimuccati, dīttito vimuccati, samsaram  
tarati, tanhāsotam nivāreṇ<sup>4</sup>, tividham malam visodheti,  
sabbakilese upahantva amalā<sup>5</sup> viṇayam suddham pandaram

<sup>1</sup> dharetvā AbC    <sup>2</sup> kottakam AaB    <sup>3</sup> vitthujam AbC    <sup>4</sup> vikkhayaṭṭa  
sanna 4Ca    <sup>5</sup> pūḥ CV    <sup>6</sup> upekka- AG    <sup>7</sup> munda C

ajatam ajarah amaram sukham sitibhutam abhayaṃ na-  
garuttamam nibbānanagaram jāvīsitaṃ arabatte cittaṃ  
vimoçeti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato puppha-  
panaṃ ti.

Kammamulani gahevāna apanam upaṇeçchatha  
rammanam kintvāna tito mucceṭṭha muttiya ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato  
gandhapanāṃ ti — Attha kho mahārāja tena Bhagavato  
sīlavibhattiyo akkhati, yena sīlagandhena anubhūṭṭi Bha-  
gavato puttā sīdevakam lokam sīlagandhena dhupenti  
sāmpadhupenti, diṣam pi anudisam pi anuvāṭam pi  
pativāṭam pi vayanāṃ tivaṇṇanti pharitaṃ tittanti. Ka-  
tama ta sīlavibhattiyo saraṇasīlam pīṇasīlam atthāṅga-  
sīlam dasaṅgasīlam pancuddesaṅgariyapannam paṭimokkha-  
sānivarasīlam. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato gan-  
dhapanaṃ ti. Bhasitam pi etam mahārāja Bhagavato  
devatīdevena.



patti Tattha yo koci yam phalam icchati so kammas-  
mulam dāva patthitum phalam kinati yadi sotāpatti-  
phalam, yadi sakāragāmaphalam, yadi anāgāmaphalam,  
yadi arahattaphalam, yadi suññataphalasamāpattim, yadi  
anumittaphalasamāpattim, yadi appanāhita phalasamāpattim  
Yatha maharaja kassaci parisāsa dhuva-phalo ambo bha-  
veyya, so na tava tato phalam pateti yava kayika na  
agacchanti, anuppatte pava kayike mulam gahetva evam  
icikkhati ambho parisā, eso kho dhuva-phalo umbo tato  
yam icchasi ettakam phalam gahahi salitukam va do-  
vilam va kesikam va imam va pakkam va ti, so tena  
attana dinnamūlena yadi salitukam icchati salitukam  
gahati, yadi dovilam icchati dovilam gahati, yadi kesi-  
kam icchati kesikam gahati, yadi imakam icchati ama-  
kam gahati, yadi pakkam icchati pakkam gahati  
evam eva llo maharaja yo yam phalam icchati so  
ka nimamulam dāva patthitum phalam gahati yadi sotā  
pattiphalam pe — yadi appanāhita phalasamāpattim  
Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagavato phalapanaṁ ti

Kammamūlam jana dāva gahanti amatapphalam  
tena te sukhitā honti ye kiṁ amatapphalan ti

Bhante Nagasena kāmam Buddhassa Bhagavato  
āgādanan ti Agadani kho maharaja Bhagavata  
akkhāraṁ yehi āgādehi so Bhigava sadevakaṁ lokam  
lilesavisato jammoceti Katanani paṇaṁ tam āgādan  
Yan imani maharaja Bhagavata cattari ariyasaccani ak-  
khātanī seyyathidam dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkha  
samudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhamirodham ariyasaccam  
dukkhamirodhagāminī patipada ariyasaccam Tattha ye  
lece aññapekkha catusaccam dhammam sunanti te jatiya

parimuccanti, jaraya parimuccanti, maranā parimuccanti  
 soka-parideva dukkha-domanass-upāyasehi parimuccanti  
 Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagāvato agadapanan ti

Ye keci loke agada vīṇam patibhaka,  
 dhammagadasamam na tthi, etam pavatha bhikkhavo ti

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddha<sup>ya</sup> Bhagavato  
 o<sup>s</sup>adhapanan ti — O<sup>s</sup>adhanti kho mahiraja Bhagavati  
 akkhatanti, yehi o<sup>s</sup>adhehi so Bhagava devamanusse tikic-  
 chati, seyyathidam cattaro <sup>a</sup>tiyatthana cattaro <sup>a</sup>ma-  
 mappadhana, cattaro <sup>i</sup>ddhi<sup>ya</sup>so paṇe <sup>i</sup>ndriyaṃ, paṇe  
 balanī, satta bojjhaṅga, ariyo atthaṅgiko mago <sup>i</sup>tthi  
 o<sup>s</sup>adhehi Bhagava micchaditthim vireceti, micchavīriyakap-  
 pam vireceti micchavācam vireceti, micchakammāntam  
 vireceti, micchaajivam vireceti, micchavavāṇam vireceti  
 miccha<sup>a</sup>ritam vireceti, micchasamādhim vireceti, lobhava-  
 manam kāreti, dosavāmanam kāreti, mohavāmanam kāreti  
 manasavināsam kāreti, d<sup>i</sup>tthivāmanam kāreti, vīriyiccha-  
 vāmanam kāreti, uddhaccavāmanam kāreti, thyānamiddha-  
 vāmanam kāreti, vibhīkanottapjīvāmanam kāreti, sabbhi-  
 kulesavāmanam kāreti Idam vuccati mahiraja Bhagavato  
 o<sup>s</sup>adhapanan ti

abhisinñci, yenā amātena abhisittā devamanussa jāti-jarā-  
byādhi-marana-soka-pīḍeḍa-dukkha-domanassa-upāya-  
sehi parimuccimsu. Katamam tam amātam yad idam  
kavagatasati Bhasitam p' etam maharāja Bhagavato  
devatidevena Amātam te bhikkhave paribhūñjanti ye  
kavagatāsatim paribhūñjanti. Idam vuccati maharāja  
Bhagavato amatāpanam ti.

Byadhutam janatam disva amatāpanam pasārayi,  
kamūena tam kumtvana amātam adetha bhikkhave ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddha-ssa Bhagavato  
ratanāpanam ti — Ratanani kho maharāja Bhagavato  
akkhātani, yehi ratanehi bhusita Bhagavato puttā sade-  
vakaṃ lokam virocanti obhasenti pabhāsenti, jalanti paj-  
jalanti, uddham adho tīriyam ālokaṃ dassenti. Katamani  
tāni ratanani silaratanam samādhiratanam paññaratanam  
vimuttiratanam vimuttiñānadassanaratānam patisambhida-  
ratanam bojjhangaratanam. Katamam maharāja Bha-  
gavato silaratanam patimokkhasāmaṃvarasīlam indriyasam-  
varasīlam \* ajīvāparisuddhisīlam paccaya-sammissitasīlam  
cullasīlam majjhimasīlam mahāsīlam maggasīlam phala-  
sīlam. Silaratanena kho maharāja vibhūsitassa pugga-  
lassa sadevako loko \* samārako \* abrahmaḷo sassamāna  
brahmanā paṇa pīhayati pattheti. Silaratanapīlandho  
kho maharāja bhikkhu disam pi anudisam pi uddham  
pi adho pi tīriyam pi virocati atirocati, hetthato Avi-  
cim, uparito bhavaggaṃ opadaya etth' antare sabba  
ratanani atikkamvā atisaṃvā aṇṇhottharivā titthati.  
Evarupani kho maharāja silaratanani Bhagavato ratāna  
pane pasāritani. Idam vuccati maharāja Bhagavato  
silaratanam ti.

idam sukkam idam kanha-sukka-sappatibhagan ti yatha  
bhutam pajanati, idam dukkhan ti yathabhutam pajanati  
ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam  
dukkhanirodho ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam dukkhan  
rodhagamini patipada ti yathabhutam pajanati, idam  
vuccati maharaja Bhagavato panāṭṭatanan ti

Pannaratanamalassa<sup>a</sup> na eiram vattate bhavo  
khippam phasseti amatam, na ca so rocate bhavo ti

Katamam maharaja Bhagavato vimuttiratanam Vi  
muttiratanan ti kho maharaja arahattam vuccati, ara  
hattam patto kho maharaja bhikkhu vimuttiratanam pi  
landho ti vuccati Yatha maharaja puriso muttikalipa  
mani-kanaka-pavālabharana-patibandito akalu-tagara  
talisaka-lohitacandīnanulitta-gatto naga-punnaga-sala  
salala-cimpaka-yuthikāṭṭuttaka-patal-uppala-vassika  
mallika-vicitto sesajane atikkamitva virocati atirocati  
obhasati pabhasati sampabhasati jilati pajjalati abhi  
bhavati ajjhottharati mala-gandhī-ratanabharanehi, evam  
eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto khippasavo vimutti  
ratanaṭṭilandho upadaya upadaya vimuttanam bhikkhunam  
atikkamitva samatikkamitva virocati atirocati obhasati  
pabhasati sampabhasati jilati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhot  
tharati vimuttiya, tam kissa hetu aggam mahārāja etam  
pīṇandhanam salīyapīṇandhanam yad idam vimuttipīṇ  
andhanam Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttira  
tanam ti

Manimalādharam hehijano summa udikkhati,  
vimuttiratanamāṇhu to udikkhanu sadevaka ti

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttināṇodassanara  
tanam Paccavekkhanamāṇam mahārāja Bhagavato vi

kathayissamī, animittena, animittam kathayissamī, appanī  
 hitena appanīhitam kathayissamī, anejena anejam katha  
 yissāmī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim vivecessamī,  
 tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam nirutti  
 patisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa niruttiya niruttim  
 kathayissamī padena padam kathayissamī anupadena  
 anupadam kathayissamī, akkhārena akkharam kathayis  
 sāmī, sandhiya sandhim kathayissamī byañjanena byañ  
 janam kathayissamī, anubyañjanena anubyañjanam katha  
 yissāmī, vānena vānam kathayissamī, sarena saram  
 kathayissamī, pānattiya pānattim kathayissamī, voharena  
 voharam kathayissamī, nissamsayām karissamī, vimatim  
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam  
 patibhanapatisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa pati  
 bhanena patibhanam kathayissamī opammēna opammam  
 kathayissamī, sakāñjanena sakāñjanam kathayissamī, rasena  
 rasam kathayissamī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim  
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranenatī Idam  
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhīdāratanā tī

Patīsambhīdā kintvēna nīnēna phasasayya yo,  
 asambhito anubbiggo atirocatī sādēvake tī

Katammā mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratānam  
 Satt ime mahārāja bojjhangā sātisambhojjhangō dham  
 mavicayasambhojjhangō arisayasambhojjhangō hitisamboj  
 jhangō passaddhisambhojjhangō samādhisambhojjhangō ope  
 khāsisambhojjhangō Imehi kho mahārāja sattalū bojjhanga  
 ratānēhi patimānānto bhikkhū sabbāni tammāni abhibhūya  
 sādēvakam lokam ohiṣeti pabhiṣeti Alokaṃ janeti Idam  
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratānam tī

\* pucchati A C    \*\* obārena AC    \*\*\* obāren C    \*\*\*\* vim vir om all  
 \* passasayya Ab passasayya AC    \*\* so A C    \* na t to B

Bojjhangaratanamalassa uttbahanti sadevaka,  
kammena tam kimitvāna ratānam vo pilandhathati

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato  
sabbāpanan ti — Sabbāpanam kho maharaja Bhagavato  
navangam Buddhavacanam, saririkani paribhogikani ce  
tīyaoti, sangharatanan ca Sabbāpane maharaja Bha  
gavata jatisampatti pasaritā bhoga-sampatti pasarita,  
ayusampatti pasarita arogyasampatti pasarita, vanna  
sampatti pasarita, pannasampatti pasarita manosika  
sampatti pasarita dīgha-sampatti pasarita nibbanasam  
patti pasarita ittha ve tam tam sampattim icchaoti  
te kammamulam dāva patthitapatthutam sampattim ki  
nanti, keci silasamadanena kinanti, keci uposathakammena  
kinanti, appamattakena pi kammamulena upaday opadāya  
sampattiyo patilabhañti. Yatha maharaja apānikassa  
apane tila-mugga mase parittakena pi tandula mugga-  
masena appakeva pi mulena upaday opadaya ganhaoti  
evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato sabbāpane appamat-  
takeva pi kammamulena opadāy opadāya sampattiyo  
patilabhañti Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sabbā-  
panan ti

Ayu ārogaṭā vāṇṇam saṅgam nccakuhnata  
asankhatan ca amataṃ atthi sabbāpane Jine

Appena bahukenaṇṇi kammamulena gayhanti,  
kimitva saddhamulena samādhāya hotha bhikkhavo ti

Bhagavato kho maharaja dhammasangare evaṇuṇṇā  
jana pativasanti śāntantika vāṇṇika ābhīdhammika dharm  
makathikā Jātakabhāṇakā Dīghabhāṇakā Majjhimabhāṇakā

\* sarir I M    \* paribh M    \* bhogae pav om A M    \* arogya B  
aroga M    ye sarir A    \* ye sa sam C    ye sam a ti B M    \* aro  
gastam M    ayu ayu oroga C    \* jina C    jina M    jano i    \* ga hanti  
A M    ganhati C    \* abh dā C

Samyuttabhanaka Anguttarabhanaka Khuddakabhanaka  
 silasampanna sīmadhisampanna pānasampanna bojjhan-  
 gabhavanarata vipassakā sādāttham anuyutta arannikā  
 rukkkhamulika rābhokasika palalapunjaka sosanika nesaj-  
 jika patipannaka phalattha sekha phalasamangino sota-  
 panna sakādigāmino anagāmino arahanto tevijja chala  
 bhūna iddhimanto pūnaya pīṭamim-gatā satipatthana  
 sammappadhāna iddhipada-indriyabala-bojjhanga-maṇḍa-  
 vara-jhana vimokkha-ruparupa-santasukhasamāpatti-kū-  
 sala, tehi arahantehi kulam samakulam ākinnam sīma-  
 kinnam nālavāna saravanam va dhammanagaram abhosi  
 Bhavatiha

Vitarāga vitadosa vitimoha anasava  
 vitatanha ānādana dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Ariyāna ādhutadharma jhāyino lukkhaṭṭhāra  
 vivekibhūta dhīra dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Vesājjika sūthasika ittho pi thīnacānāma  
 pamsukuladhara sabbe dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Tīcīvaradhārī santa cāmmakhandicatutthaka  
 rari ekāse viṃṣi dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Appicchi nīpakā dhūra appihara alolupā  
 lūhalūbhena sīnatutthā dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Jhāvī jhānarata dhīra vīratācittā samāhita  
 ākinnam patthayanti dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Patipanna phalattha ca sekha phalasamangino  
 āsimāka uttamattā dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Sotāpannā ca vimāla sakādigāmino ca ye  
 anāgāmi ca arahanto dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Satipatthāna-kūśala bojjhāngabala-vīra-  
 vipassakā dhammadārī dhammanagare vasanti te

Iddhipadesu kusala samadhibhavanarata  
sammappadhanam annuyutta dhammanagare vasanti te

Abhiññaparamippattā pettike gocare ratī  
antahikkhamhi carana dhammanagare vasanti te

Okkhittacakkhu mitabhami guttadvāra sasamsuta  
sudanta uttame dhamme dhammanagare vasanti te

Tevijja ch<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup> <sup>1001</sup> <sup>1002</sup> <sup>1003</sup> <sup>1004</sup> <sup>1005</sup> <sup>1006</sup> <sup>1007</sup> <sup>1008</sup> <sup>1009</sup> <sup>1010</sup> <sup>1011</sup> <sup>1012</sup> <sup>1013</sup> <sup>1014</sup> <sup>1015</sup> <sup>1016</sup> <sup>1017</sup> <sup>1018</sup> <sup>1019</sup> <sup>1020</sup> <sup>1021</sup> <sup>1022</sup> <sup>1023</sup> <sup>1024</sup> <sup>1025</sup> <sup>1026</sup> <sup>1027</sup> <sup>1028</sup> <sup>1029</sup> <sup>1030</sup> <sup>1031</sup> <sup>1032</sup> <sup>1033</sup> <sup>1034</sup> <sup>1035</sup> <sup>1036</sup> <sup>1037</sup> <sup>1038</sup> <sup>1039</sup> <sup>1040</sup> <sup>1041</sup> <sup>1042</sup> <sup>1043</sup> <sup>1044</sup> <sup>1045</sup> <sup>1046</sup> <sup>1047</sup> <sup>1048</sup> <sup>1049</sup> <sup>1050</sup> <sup>1051</sup> <sup>1052</sup> <sup>1053</sup> <sup>1054</sup> <sup>1055</sup> <sup>1056</sup> <sup>1057</sup> <sup>1058</sup> <sup>1059</sup> <sup>1060</sup> <sup>1061</sup> <sup>1062</sup> <sup>1063</sup> <sup>1064</sup> <sup>1065</sup> <sup>1066</sup> <sup>1067</sup> <sup>1068</sup> <sup>1069</sup> <sup>1070</sup> <sup>1071</sup> <sup>1072</sup> <sup>1073</sup> <sup>1074</sup> <sup>1075</sup> <sup>1076</sup> <sup>1077</sup> <sup>1078</sup> <sup>1079</sup> <sup>1080</sup> <sup>1081</sup> <sup>1082</sup> <sup>1083</sup> <sup>1084</sup> <sup>1085</sup> <sup>1086</sup> <sup>1087</sup> <sup>1088</sup> <sup>1089</sup> <sup>1090</sup> <sup>1091</sup> <sup>1092</sup> <sup>1093</sup> <sup>1094</sup> <sup>1095</sup> <sup>1096</sup> <sup>1097</sup> <sup>1098</sup> <sup>1099</sup> <sup>1100</sup> <sup>1101</sup> <sup>1102</sup> <sup>1103</sup> <sup>1104</sup> <sup>1105</sup> <sup>1106</sup> <sup>1107</sup> <sup>1108</sup> <sup>1109</sup> <sup>1110</sup> <sup>1111</sup> <sup>1112</sup> <sup>1113</sup> <sup>1114</sup> <sup>1115</sup> <sup>1116</sup> <sup>1117</sup> <sup>1118</sup> <sup>1119</sup> <sup>1120</sup> <sup>1121</sup> <sup>1122</sup> <sup>1123</sup> <sup>1124</sup> <sup>1125</sup> <sup>1126</sup> <sup>1127</sup> <sup>1128</sup> <sup>1129</sup> <sup>1130</sup> <sup>1131</sup> <sup>1132</sup> <sup>1133</sup> <sup>1134</sup> <sup>1135</sup> <sup>1136</sup> <sup>1137</sup> <sup>1138</sup> <sup>1139</sup> <sup>1140</sup> <sup>1141</sup> <sup>1142</sup> <sup>1143</sup> <sup>1144</sup> <sup>1145</sup> <sup>1146</sup> <sup>1147</sup> <sup>1148</sup> <sup>1149</sup> <sup>1150</sup> <sup>1151</sup> <sup>1152</sup> <sup>1153</sup> <sup>1154</sup> <sup>1155</sup> <sup>1156</sup> <sup>1157</sup> <sup>1158</sup> <sup>1159</sup> <sup>1160</sup> <sup>1161</sup> <sup>1162</sup> <sup>1163</sup> <sup>1164</sup> <sup>1165</sup> <sup>1166</sup> <sup>1167</sup> <sup>1168</sup> <sup>1169</sup> <sup>1170</sup> <sup>1171</sup> <sup>1172</sup> <sup>1173</sup> <sup>1174</sup> <sup>1175</sup> <sup>1176</sup> <sup>1177</sup> <sup>1178</sup> <sup>1179</sup> <sup>1180</sup> <sup>1181</sup> <sup>1182</sup> <sup>1183</sup> <sup>1184</sup> <sup>1185</sup> <sup>1186</sup> <sup>1187</sup> <sup>1188</sup> <sup>1189</sup> <sup>1190</sup> <sup>1191</sup> <sup>1192</sup> <sup>1193</sup> <sup>1194</sup> <sup>1195</sup> <sup>1196</sup> <sup>1197</sup> <sup>1198</sup> <sup>1199</sup> <sup>1200</sup> <sup>1201</sup> <sup>1202</sup> <sup>1203</sup> <sup>1204</sup> <sup>1205</sup> <sup>1206</sup> <sup>1207</sup> <sup>1208</sup> <sup>1209</sup> <sup>1210</sup> <sup>1211</sup> <sup>1212</sup> <sup>1213</sup> <sup>1214</sup> <sup>1215</sup> <sup>1216</sup> <sup>1217</sup> <sup>1218</sup> <sup>1219</sup> <sup>1220</sup> <sup>1221</sup> <sup>1222</sup> <sup>1223</sup> <sup>1224</sup> <sup>1225</sup> <sup>1226</sup> <sup>1227</sup> <sup>1228</sup> <sup>1229</sup> <sup>1230</sup> <sup>1231</sup> <sup>1232</sup> <sup>1233</sup> <sup>1234</sup> <sup>1235</sup> <sup>1236</sup> <sup>1237</sup> <sup>1238</sup> <sup>1239</sup> <sup>1240</sup> <sup>1241</sup> <sup>1242</sup> <sup>1243</sup> <sup>1244</sup> <sup>1245</sup> <sup>1246</sup> <sup>1247</sup> <sup>1248</sup> <sup>1249</sup> <sup>1250</sup> <sup>1251</sup> <sup>1252</sup> <sup>1253</sup> <sup>1254</sup> <sup>1255</sup> <sup>1256</sup> <sup>1257</sup> <sup>1258</sup> <sup>1259</sup> <sup>1260</sup> <sup>1261</sup> <sup>1262</sup> <sup>1263</sup> <sup>1264</sup> <sup>1265</sup> <sup>1266</sup> <sup>1267</sup> <sup>1268</sup> <sup>1269</sup> <sup>1270</sup> <sup>1271</sup> <sup>1272</sup> <sup>1273</sup> <sup>1274</sup> <sup>1275</sup> <sup>1276</sup> <sup>1277</sup> <sup>1278</sup> <sup>1279</sup> <sup>1280</sup> <sup>1281</sup> <sup>1282</sup> <sup>1283</sup> <sup>1284</sup> <sup>1285</sup> <sup>1286</sup> <sup>1287</sup> <sup>1288</sup> <sup>1289</sup> <sup>1290</sup> <sup>1291</sup> <sup>1292</sup> <sup>1293</sup> <sup>1294</sup> <sup>1295</sup> <sup>1296</sup> <sup>1297</sup> <sup>1298</sup> <sup>1299</sup> <sup>1300</sup> <sup>1301</sup> <sup>1302</sup> <sup>1303</sup> <sup>1304</sup> <sup>1305</sup> <sup>1306</sup> <sup>1307</sup> <sup>1308</sup> <sup>1309</sup> <sup>1310</sup> <sup>1311</sup> <sup>1312</sup> <sup>1313</sup> <sup>1314</sup> <sup>1315</sup> <sup>1316</sup> <sup>1317</sup> <sup>1318</sup> <sup>1319</sup> <sup>1320</sup> <sup>1321</sup> <sup>1</sup>



bahussutā āgatāgamā Dhammadharā Vinayadharā Mātikā dharā sithila-dhammā-dīgha-rassa-garuka-lahukakkhara-pariechedakusalā navangasāsānadharā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammarakkhā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū vinayaññu vinayakovidā nidāna-pathana-kusalā āpatti-anāpatti-garuka-lahuka-satekiccha-atekicchā<sup>1</sup> ~~ātekhāna~~ <sup>ātekhāna</sup>-desanā-niggaha-patikkamma-osārana-nissarana-patisāra<sup>2</sup>na-kusala vinayapāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare rūpadakkha ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū vimuttivara-kusumamā<sup>3</sup> ~~ā~~ <sup>ā</sup>-baddhā varapavara-mahaggha-settha-bhāva<sup>4</sup> ~~ā~~ <sup>ā</sup>-mūppattā bahujana kantamabhipatthitā, evarupā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare pūpphāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū catusaccābhisaṃmaya-pativeddha ditthasaccā viññātasāsaṇa catusu sāmāññaphalesu tinnaviekicchā patiladdhaphalasukha aññesam<sup>5</sup> pi patipannānam te phale samvibhujanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare phalāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū silavarasugandham anulitthā<sup>6</sup> ~~ā~~ <sup>ā</sup>-ānekaviḍḍabāhugunadharā kilesamaladuggandha-vidhamakā<sup>7</sup>, evarupā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare gandhāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhammakāmā piyasamudāhāru abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmojjā araññagatā pi rukkhamūlagatā pi suññāgaragatā pi dhammavarararasam piyanti, kāyena vacāya mīnasā dhammavarararasam ogāhā<sup>8</sup> adhimuttapattibhīnā dhammes<sup>9</sup> ~~ā~~ <sup>ā</sup>-dhammesanapatipannā ito vā tato vā yattha yattha appiechakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā piyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiññanadhis-

<sup>1</sup> ātekhāna

<sup>2</sup> ātekhāna

<sup>3</sup> ātekhāna

<sup>4</sup> ātekhāna

sanakathā tattha tattha gantvā tam tam kathārasam  
 pivanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-  
 managare sondā pipāsā ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te mahārāja  
 bhikkhū pubbarattāpararattam jāgarīyanuyogam anuyuttā  
 nisajja-tthāna-cankamehi rattundivam atinamenti, bhāva-  
 nānuyogam anuyuttā kilesapatibhāhanaya sadatthapasutā,  
 evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare  
 nagaraguttikā ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhik-  
 khū navāsam Buddhavacanam atthato ca byañjanato  
 ca nayato ca kāraṇato ca hetuto ca udaharanato ca  
 vācenti anuvacēti bhāsanti anubhāsanti, evarūpā kho  
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammāpa-  
 ukā ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dham-  
 naratanabhogena āgama-pariyātti-sutabhogena bhogino  
 jhanino niddittha-sara-byañjana-lakkhana-pativedhā jñānū  
 pharaṇā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-  
 managare dhammasettmino ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te ma-  
 hārāja bhikkhū ularadesanapativedhā paricinnārammana-  
 vibhatti-niddesā sikkhāgunapāramippattā, evarūpā kho  
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare vassutadham-  
 mika ti vuḍḍanti. Evam suvibhattam kho mahārāja Bha-  
 gavato dhammanagaram, evam smāpitam, evam suvi-  
 hitam, evam superipūritam, evam suvatthāpitam, evam  
 surakkhitam, evam sugopitam, evam duppasayham pre-  
 catthikehi paccāmittehi. Iminā mahārāja karanena iminā  
 hetunā iminā nayena iminā anidānena nātābham atthi  
 so Bhagavā ti.

Yathā pi nagaram disvā suvibhattam manoramam  
 anumānena jānanti vaddhakā mahāttanam,

Tath' eva lokanāthassa disva dhammapurim varam  
 anumānena jānanti atthi so Bhagavā iti

Passat' azaññake ~~kykkhu~~ ayyhogalhe dhute gune.  
puna passatā gihī rajā anagamiphalē tinte

Ubho pi te vīloketva uppajjī saṃsaya māhā  
bujjheyya ce gihī dhamme dhutangaṃ nipphalam siya,  
Paravadivadamathanam nipunam Pitakattaye  
handa pacche kathissettham, so me kankham vi  
nesatīti

Atha kho Māhinda<sup>1</sup> raja yen ayasma Nagaseno ten  
upa<sup>2</sup>sankamī, upasankamitva ayasmantam Nagasenam abhi-  
vadetva ekamantam oisidī Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mā-  
hinda raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Bhante  
Nagasena, atthi koci gihī agariko kama<sup>3</sup>bhogi puttadara  
sambadhasayanam ayyhāvasanto Kasikacandanam pacca-  
• nubhonto<sup>4</sup> mala-gandha-vilepanam dharayanto jatarupa-  
rajatam sadhanto māhī-mutta-kañcana-vicittamohibad-  
dho yena santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikatan ti  
— Na maharāja ekaṃ nevā satam na dve satāni na tiri-  
catupanca satāni na saḥassam na sataśaḥassam na ko-  
tisatam na kotisaḥassam na kotisatasahassam, tittathu  
maharaja dasannam<sup>5</sup> vī<sup>6</sup>etthya satassa saḥassassa abhisa-  
mayo, katamena te paṇḍitayena anuyogam dammiti —  
Tvam ev etam brubhīti<sup>7</sup> Tena hi te maharaja katha  
vissamī, satena va saḥassena va sataśaḥassena va kotiya  
vā kotisatena va kotisaḥassena va kōtisatasahassena va  
Ya kaci navange Buddhavacane<sup>8</sup> saḷlekhitacārapatipatti-

<sup>1</sup> passitaranñake M passakeranñake AC <sup>2</sup> dhu M <sup>3</sup> kathi ABC

<sup>4</sup> dāra AC <sup>5</sup> dammi alt <sup>6</sup> brubhīti alt

dhutagunavaranga-nissitā katha, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti Yathā mahārāja ninnunnata-samavisama-athala-thala-desabhāge abhivattam udakam sabbam<sup>1</sup> tam tato vinigalivā mahodadhim sāgaram samosarati; evam eva kho mahārāja sampādake sati yā kacci navange Buddha-vacane sallekhitācārapatipattī-dhutagunavaranga-nissita-kathā tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Mayham p' ettha mahārāja paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho samvibhatto vicitto paripunno samānito bhavissati. Yathā mahārāja kusalo lekha-carīyaṃ anusittho lekham osārento attano byattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanena lekham paripūreti, evam sā lekha-samattā paripunnā anūnikā bhavissati; evam eva mayham p' ettha paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho samvibhatto vicitto paripunno parisuddho samānito bhavissati.

Nagare mahārāja Sāvattihīyā pañcakotimattā ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikayo sattapannāsa sa-hassāni tiri satasahassāni anāgāmaphale patitthitā, te sabbe pi gihī yeva na pabbajitā. Puna tatti<sup>2</sup> eva Gandambamūle yamakapātihāriye vīsati pānakotiyo abhi-samsu. Puna Mahārāhulovāde Mahāmagalasuttante Samacittapariyāye Parābhava-suttante Purabhedasuttante Kalahavivādasuttante Cōlabyuhasuttante Mahābyuhasuttante Tuvatakasuttante Sīriputtasuttante ganapatham attittham devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo aho<sup>3</sup>. Nagare Rājaghe pañcāsa sahasāni tiri satasahassāni ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikayo, puna tatti<sup>4</sup> eva Dhanapālabbatthinīgādamane navati pānakotiyo, Pārāyana-samagame Pāsīnake cetiye cudda<sup>5</sup> pānakotiyo, puna Indasālaguhayam asiti devatākotīyo, puna Bīrīnasāyari

<sup>1</sup> -dhuta- ALM <sup>2</sup> -dhuta- C <sup>3</sup> osārento I <sup>4</sup> evam-eva AL C

<sup>5</sup> cenna ALM <sup>6</sup> c. 1. 1. 1. 1. <sup>7</sup> c. 1. 1. 1. 1. <sup>8</sup> sāvattihīya- AL C

Isipatane nigadāye pathame dhammadesane atthārasa  
brahmakotiyo apirimanī ca devatāyo, puna Tāvātun-  
sabhavane \* Pandukambalasilāyam Abhidhammadesanāya  
asitī devatākotiyo, devorohane Sankassanagaradvāre loka-  
vivaranapātihāriye pasannānam nara-marūnam timsa ko-  
tiyo abhisamimsu. Puna Sakkesu Kapilavatthusmim  
Nigrodharāme Buddhāya<sup>9</sup> idesanāya Mahāsaniayasuttan-  
tadesanāya ca ganānapatham<sup>11</sup> atitānam devatanam dham-  
mābhīsamayo ahosi \* Puna Sumanamalakārasamāgame  
Garahadinnasamāgame Ānandasetthisamāgame Jambukā-  
ṇṇakasamāgame Mandūkadevaputtīsamāgame Mattakun-  
dalidevaputtasamāgame Sutasānagarasobhānisamāgame  
Sīrīmānagarasolhanīsamāgame, pesakaradhītusamāgame  
Cūlasubhaddīsamāgame<sup>12</sup> Sīketabrāhmanassa ālahanadas-  
sanāsamāgame Sūnaparantakasamāgame Sakkapāñhasa-  
māgame Tirokuddasamāgame Ratanasuttasamāgame pac-  
cekam caturā<sup>13</sup>siya panasahī<sup>14</sup>ānam dhammābhīsamayo  
ahosi Yavatā mahārājā Bhagava loka atthasi tava tisu  
mandalesu solā<sup>15</sup>asu mahājanapadesu yattha yattha Bha-  
gava vihasī<sup>16</sup> tattha tattha yebhuyyena dve tayo catupañca  
satam sahasā<sup>17</sup>ni satasā<sup>18</sup>hassam devā ca manussā<sup>19</sup> ca san-  
tam paramattham nibbanam sacchīkarimsu Ye te ma-  
hārāja deva gihī yeva te, na te pabbīyā<sup>20</sup> Etanī c' eva  
mahārāja aññani ca anekāni devatākotisatasā<sup>21</sup>hassani gihī  
agārikā<sup>22</sup> kamābhogino santam paramattham nibbanam  
sacchīkarimsu

Yadī bhante Nāgasa<sup>23</sup>na gihī agārikā kamābhogino  
santam paramattham nibbanam sacchīkaronti, atha imāni  
dhutanganī kam atīham<sup>24</sup> sadhenti, tena kārāṇena dhu-

<sup>9</sup> -mala ABC <sup>11</sup> jivasamāgame ABCD <sup>12</sup> Manduka AC mandaka  
M <sup>13</sup> mattha V <sup>14</sup> sahasā O <sup>15</sup> -subhaddā- C <sup>16</sup> adahana-  
Ab <sup>17</sup> suna- ACM <sup>18</sup> ca parcekam AB <sup>19</sup> deva om AC <sup>20</sup> yeva te na  
te na te pabb B yeva te na te 1 a p C, yeva te te na p A yeva na  
p M <sup>21</sup> 22 agārikā M <sup>23</sup> dhuta M throughout C mostly <sup>24</sup> ki-  
matthani all

tangani akiccakarani honti. Yadi bhante Nagasena vina mantosadhehi byadhayo vupasamanti kim vamanavire canadina sariradubbhalakaranena, yadi motthila pati-attu miggaho bhavati, kim asi-satti sara dhano kodanda-la gula-muggarehi, yadi ganthi kntila sosira-kanta lata sakha alambitva rukkhambhiruhanam bhavati kim digha-dalha-nissenī parivesanēga, yadi thandila-eyaya dhatusamala bhavati kim sukkhasamphassa mahatimaha sirisayana parivesanena, yadi ekako sasanka sabbhava vīsama-kantara-taranasamattho bhavati, kim sannaddha sajja mahatimaha-sattha parivesanena, yadi nadi sarano bahuna taritum samattho bhavati kim dhuvasetu nava parivesanena yadi sakasantakena ghasacchedanam katum pahoti, kim parupasevana-piyasāmullapa pacchapuredha vanena, yadi akhatatalake odakam labhati, kim udapana talaka-pokkharani khananena. Evam eva kho bhante Nagasena yadi gihī agarika kāmabbhogino santam jara mattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, kim dhutagunivara samadiyānenati.

Atthavisati kho paṇe me maharāja dhātangaguna yathabhuccaguna yehi gūṇehi dhutangani sabbabuddha nam piḥayitani patthitani katame atthavisati idha ma haraja dhutangam soddhāyivam sukhaphalam anavajjam na paradukkhapanam abhayam asampilam ekantavaddhi kam aparihanīyam amayam rakkhha patthitadadam sabbasattadanīyam samvarahitam patirupam anissitam vipamuttam ragakkhayam doṣakkhayam mohakkhayanī manappahanam kuvitakkacchedanam kaṇḍhavitaranam kosajjaviddhamsanam aratippahanam khamanam atulam appamanam sabbadukkha-khavaragamanam. Ime kho ma haraja atthavisati dhātangaguna yathabhuccaguna yehi

gunehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam piḥayitāni patthitāni  
 Ye kho te mahārāja 'dhutagune sammā upasevanti te  
 attharasahi 'gunehi samupetā<sup>1</sup> bhavanti; katamehi atthāra-  
 sahi. cāro tesam suvisuddho hoti, patipadā supūritā hoti,  
 kāyikam vācasikam surakkhitam hoti, manosamācāro su-  
 visuddho hoti, viriyam supaggahitam hoti, bhayam vupa-  
 sammati, attanuditthi byapaṭatā hoti, āghato uparato hoti,  
 metta upatthita hoti, ahāro pariññāto hoti, sabbasattānam  
 garukato hoti, bhojanē mattaññū hoti, jāgariyam annuyutto  
 hoti, amketo hoti, yattha phāsu tatthavihārī hoti, papa-  
 jegucchī hoti, vivekāramo hoti, satatam appamatto hoti  
 Ye te mahārāja dhutagune sammā upasevanti te imehi  
 attharasahi 'gunehi samupeta bhavanti

Dasa ime mahārāja 'poggala dhutagunātibā, katame  
 dasa saddho hoti hirimā dhītima akūho atthavasi alolo  
 sikkhāhamo dalhīsamādano anojhānabahulo mettavihari  
 Ime kho mahārāja dasa poggala dhutagunarahā

Ye te mahārāja gihi agārikā kamabhogino santam  
 paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti sabbe te purimasu  
 jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana katabhūmikamma,  
 te tattha caraṇī ca patipattiṇī-ca sodhayitva ajj' etarahi  
 gihi va santa santam paramattham nibbānam sacchi-  
 karonti Yatha mahārāja kūsalo issattho antevāsike pa-  
 thamam tāva upāsanasalāyam capabheda-caparopana-  
 gahana-mutthipatipilana- angulivisāmana- padathapana-sa-  
 ragahana-sandahana - akaddhana - sandharana - lakkhāniya-  
 mana-khipane tinapurisika-chaṇaka-tina-palala-mattikā-  
 puñja-phalaka-lakkha-vidhe anusikkhapetva rañño san-  
 tike upasanam āradhayitva ajanāratha-gaja-turanga  
 dhanadhañña-hiraññasuvanna-dasidasa-bhāriya-gamavaram

<sup>1</sup> dhutangagun- M throughout <sup>2</sup> acaro M <sup>3</sup> sammā M <sup>4</sup> attharasa  
 AC <sup>5</sup> agārika M <sup>6</sup> ropana- PM -rohana AC <sup>7</sup> -angulinamāna  
 AC <sup>8</sup> sandahana- all <sup>9</sup> chaṇaka A -janaka C, -chakelata- M  
<sup>10</sup> -turaga B <sup>11</sup> -dasadasi- M

labhati; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana<sup>1</sup> katabhūmikamma; te tatth' eva cāraṇ<sup>2</sup> ca patipattiṇ<sup>3</sup> ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagunesu pubbāsevanam vinā ekissā yeva jatiyā<sup>4</sup> arahattam sacchikariyā hoti, uttamena paṇa viriyena uttamāya patipattiya tathārūpena ācariyena kalyāṇamitti<sup>5</sup>ena arahattam sacchikariyā hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja bhikkhū sallakatto ācariyam dhanena va vattapatipattiya<sup>6</sup> vā ārādhettvā satthagahana-chedana-lekhana-fedhana-salluddharana-vaṇadhovana-sosana-bhesajjānūlūpana-~~va~~mana-~~ā~~secanānuyasana-kariyam-anusikkhittvā vijjāsu kaṭasikkho katupāsano katalattho āturo upasankamati tikicchāya; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana<sup>7</sup> katabhūmikamma, te tatth' eva cāraṇ<sup>8</sup> ca patipattiṇ<sup>9</sup> ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagūnehi avissuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja udakasā āsecanena vijjānam avirūhanam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūnehi avissuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo na hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja akatakusalaṇam akata-kalyāṇānam sugatigamanam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūnehi avissuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo na hoti.

Pathavisaṃmani mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmaṇaṃ patitthattihena. Āposamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmaṇam sabba-kilesamala-dhovanattihena. Tejo-samam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmaṇam sabba-

<sup>1</sup> agārīka CM    <sup>2</sup> arahatta P    <sup>3</sup> patipattiya ACa    <sup>4</sup> agārīka M

<sup>5</sup> āsevanena all    <sup>6</sup> pathavi- C    <sup>7</sup>    <sup>8</sup>    <sup>9</sup>



kilesavina-pphanatthena Vīyosamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam visuddhikamanam sabbakilesamalarajo-pavahan-  
 atthena Agadasamam maharaja dhutagunam visuddhi-  
 kamanam sabbakilesabyadhi-vupasamanatthena Amita-  
 samam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam sabbak-  
 kilesavisa-nasanatthena Khettsamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam, visuddhikamanam sabbasamānāganasassa-viruhin-  
 atthena Manohirasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visud-  
 dhikamanam patthiticchita-sabbasampattivara-dadatthena  
 Nivvasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam  
 samasaramhannava-jaragamanatthena Bhūttanasamam  
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam jaramaranabhi-  
 tanam assasakāṇanatthena Mitasamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam, visuddhikamanam kilesadukha-patipphittam  
 anuggahakatthena Pitusamam maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam kuslavaddhikamanam sabbasamānā-  
 gura-janakatthena Mittasamam maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam sabbasamānāgana-pariyesana-visun-  
 vāḍakatthena Padumasamam maharaja dhutagunam, vi-  
 suddhikamanam sabbakilesamalehi anupahittatthena O-  
 ttipitiyavaragandhasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visud-  
 dhikamanam kilesaduggandha-pativinodana'tthena Gu-  
 rijavirasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhi-mannam  
 atthalokadhamma-vatehi akampiyatthena Akasasamam  
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam sabbattha-gra-  
 hanapagata-oro-visata-vitthata mahantatthena Nādisa-  
 mam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam kilesamala-  
 pavahanatthena Sudesikasamam maharaja dhutagunam  
 visuddhikamanam jotikantara-kilesavannagahana nittirū-  
 atthena Mahāsattavahrasamam maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam sabbatthavijayasmūha-khema abhaya vana

pavara nibbananagara sampapanatthena Summajjavim-  
 adasa<sup>amam</sup> maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam  
 sankharanam sabbavadassanattthena Phulakūsamam ma-  
 haraja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam kilesa-lagulasara  
 satti-patibahanattthena Chattasamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam, visuddhikamanam kilesavassa tividhag<sup>isanti</sup> rita-  
 pa-patibahanattthena Candisa<sup>amam</sup> maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam pihayita-patthitattthena Suriyasamam  
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam moha tamatima-  
 ra-nasanattthena Sagara<sup>amam</sup> maharaja dhutagunam, vi-  
 suddhikamanam anekavidha-samāññiguna-vararatannattthi-  
 n<sup>attthena</sup> aparimuta-m-asaññhya-m-<sup>apamāññya</sup> ~~attthena~~ cī

Evam kho maharaja dhutagunam visuddhikamanam  
 lāhupakaram sabhādarathiparilīhanudam aratīnudam bha-  
 yanudam bhāvanudam khīlanudam malanudam sokītanudam  
 dukkhanudam raganudam doṣanudam mohānudam māna-  
 nudam ditthīnudam sabbakusalsādhāmanudam, yasāva-  
 ham hitāvaḥam sukhāvaḥam, phīṣukaram pīṭikaram yō-  
 gakkhemakaram, anavajjam, itthīsuḥkharīyakam, gunarī-  
 gunapūñjam aparimuta-m-<sup>apamāññya</sup> ~~attthena~~ <sup>pa-</sup> ~~attthena~~ <sup>pa-</sup>  
 ram aggam

agga jhapaniya, uharo bahubaraniya, lata baddhanaya  
 sattham chedanaya, paniyam pipasavinayanaya, nidhu  
 assasakaranaya, niva tirisampapanaya, bhesajjam byādhī-  
 vupasamanaya, janam sokhagamaniya, bhuruttanani bha-  
 yavinodaniya, rajā arakkhatthaya, phalal am danda-leddu-  
 ligula-sara-sattipatibahanaya acariyo anusasanaya, mati  
 posanaya adaso olōkanaya, alankaro sobhanaya, uttham  
 paticchadanaya, nissenī uohanaya, tula nikkhepaniya,  
 mantim pariyaṇaya, avudham tajanīyapatibhanaya  
 padipo andhakaviyadhamanaya, vato parihanibbapaniya  
 sippam vuttinipphadanaya, agidam jivitārakkhanaya  
 ikaro ~~rat~~suppadaya, satanam<sup>\*</sup>alankariya, ana natik  
 kamaniya, issarī~~sa~~sa vasavittanaya, evam eva kho ma-  
 hiriya dhutigenim samāññabija-viruhanaya kilesamā-  
 jhāniya iddhibalaharanaya sūtasamvira-mbandhanaya  
 vimativicikiccha-samucchedanaya tanhāpipasa-viniyaṇaya  
 abhūsamay-assasakaranaya caturogha nūttaranaya kilesa-  
 byadhī-vupassaniya nibbanasukkha patilabhaya jati-jū-  
 byādhī-marana-soka paṇḍeva-dukkha domanass upāya  
~~bhāya~~vinodanaya samāññaguna parirakkhanaya vāṭikā  
 rakka-patibhanaya sikkalāsamanūṭatthānusāsanaya sīlā  
 sūnanaguna-posanaya amagha-vipassana-magga-phala-  
 nibbāna-dassanaya sakalalokāthutathomita-mahatimāhu-  
 sobhakariya sambhaya-pidhanaya samāññatthā-selā-  
 sikkharimuddhantāviruhanaya vānka-kutūla-vissama-citta-  
 nikkhepaniya sevitaḥḥasevitaḥḥadhamme sādhu sūjha-  
 yakaraniya sīlākilesapatisatta-trayaṇaya vijjandha-  
 kara-vidhimanaya tiyidhagga-santāpa-parilaha-nīlāyā-  
 niya sanha-sukkhuma-santa-samāpatti nipphedanāya sa-  
 kāsāññaguna-parirakkhanaya 1 sūjhaṇḍa-vāṇḍaṇ  
 upādaya yogyanāṭhakaranāya anāyā-mūḥḥa-sukhā-

\* sanaya M    \* arohataya ACM    \* pariyaṇ M    \* avāḥḥa M    \*\*  
 kamaya Al    \* parikkharaya M    \* phala 10 Al

na santisukla-m matikkamanaya sakila-dimā na ari  
yadhammā vasavattaniya Ati maharaja meṣam gaurānam  
adlugamaya yad idim ekamekam dhutagonam Evam  
maharaja atulivam dhutagonam appamevyaṁ samam  
appatibhagam appatisettham uttaram settham visittham  
adlukam ayatim puthulani vititam vitthataṁ garukam  
bharivāṁ mahantam

Yo kho maharaja puggalo pappiccho iecchāpakato ka  
hako luddho odariko labhakāmo yasakāmo kittikāmo  
ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirupo dhu  
tingam samadīyati, so digunam dandam apajjati abba  
ḥunigbatam apijjati ditthadhammikaṃ ~~laddham~~ khila  
nam garahanam uppandanam. khapaṭam sambhogam  
missiranam nicclubhanam pavāhanam pabbajjanam pati  
labhati, samparīye pi sataveyyānāke Avicimāhanīye un  
ha kathita-tatta-santatti accijālamālake anekavasakoti  
satavahassani uddham adho tīriyam phenuddehakam  
samparivattakam pacceti, tato muccetvā kīva pi rusa-kīl  
anapaccango sun-uddhumata-sasir uttamango cīto pi  
pasito visama-bhīma rupavanno bhagī kani ~~asakoti~~  
lita-nimilita-nettinayano aragatta-pakkagatto pūṭṭhikāna  
sabbakāyo, vitambhīe jīvanāno vīra nikkhandho anto  
jīvanīno pajjalamanno, attano avarano arunnarunnā-kī  
runa-ravim paridevīmāno nujjānūtanāko samānāna  
hīyeto hotvā alināmāno mafivī attasāram kīroti  
Yathā maharaja koci ayutto appatto ananucchaviko ana  
raho appatirupo hīno kuyānāke khattvābhisekēna al  
sinceti, so labhati hatthaccedam palaccedam patṭha  
padicchedam kannacchedam nīvaccedam kannāṇṣac

chedam bilangathilikam\* sankhumbundikam Rahumulham  
 jotumlikam hatthapajotikam erikavattikam enikavisi  
 kam eneyyakam balisumamsikam lāhanakam lāha  
 patacchikam pahāparivattikam palapithakam, tattena  
 telena osinecanam, sunakhehi khadapanam, jivasuliropa  
 nam, asina sisacchedam anekavibutam pi kammakara  
 nam anubhivati, kinkarinam ajutto appatto ananuccha  
 viko anaraho appatirupo hino kijātiko mahante issariya  
 thūwe attanam thapesi, velam ghātesa, evam eva kho  
 maharaja yo koci puggalo papiccho — pe — mahiya  
 attassam karoti

Yo pūro maharaja puggalo yutto putto anucchaviko  
 iriho patirupo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asimsattho  
 iriddhaviriyō pahitatto asittho amiyō na odariko na  
 lāhikamo na visakamo na kittikamo saddho saddha  
 jātibhūto jaramaranta maccitukamo asinam pagganhissā  
 mti dbutagunam samādiyati, so digimam pūjath arāhati  
 devanam ca manussīnam ca piyo hoti manapo pihaṇito  
 jātthito, jūṭisumanā mallikāyānam viya puppham nāhīti  
~~na~~ ~~as~~ jighacchitissa viya panitabhogamam, pipasitassa  
 viya sitala-vimāla-surabhī-paniyam, visagatassa viya  
 osidhavarim sīghagimānakamassa viya ājāṇṇarathavā  
 ruttamam, attakāmasa viya manoharamaniratanam  
 alhissucitukamassa viya paṇḍita-vimāla-setacchattan  
 dhammakamassa viya arāhattaphaliddhamam anuttaram  
 Tassa cattāro satipatthavā bhāvanā īrīpurim gacchanti  
 cattaro sammappadhāna cattāro iddhu iddhi pānc indriyam  
 pañca lālāni sitta loṇḍhaṅga ariyo atthangiko maggo  
 bhāvanāpīrīpurim gacchati, samūtha vipassanā adhūga  
 chati adhūgamā itū itti īrinimati, cattāro sīmāni ajā

\* malakam B    \* hatthap on all    \* āha ap om all    \* pa igā AC  
 \* asinā pi BM    \* karana M    \* anaraho ACM    \* r al onto ACM  
 saddhāya M    \* al gho M    \* parip rite A    \* paripurita i    \*  
 bojjhanga 1 AC    \* gacchati AC    \* adhūga hanti AM

lam cata-sso jatiasambhida tresso sija chal abhinna kevalo  
 ca samanadhammo sabbe tass adheyya honti, vimutti  
 pindaravimala-setaccattena abhisincati Yathā maharaja  
 rañño khattiya-sa abhijatakulakulika-sa khattiyabhisekena  
 abhisittasā pancaranti sarattha negama janapada bhata  
 balattha, atthatimsa ca rajapari-sa nata-naccaka sukha  
 mangaha sotthivacaka samana-brahmana sabbapasaṇḍa  
 gana abhigacchanti, yam kiñci pathaviva pattana-ratana  
 kara nagara-sunkatthana-verayāka-chejjabheyyajana-m  
 anosasanam sabbattha samiko bhavati, evam eva kho  
 maharaja yo loci puggalo yatto patto — pe — vimutti  
 janlaravimala-setaccattena abhisincati

Teras' ime maharaja dhutangani yehi suddhikato  
 nibbanamahasamuddam pavisitva babuviddhadhammakilam  
 abhikilati, ruparupa-atthasamapattiyō valanjeti, iddhi  
 vidham dibbasotadhatum paracittavijananam pubbenivasa  
 nussatim dibbacakkhum sabbasakkhayan ca papunati,  
 katanie terasa pamsukulikangam tecvarikangam pinda  
 patikangam sapadanatarikangam elasanikangam pattayin  
 dikangam khalopacchattattikangam araññikangam rukk  
 khamulikangam abbhokasikangam soṇanikangam yathā  
 saothatikangam nesayikangam Imehi kho maharaja  
 terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe aseviteli niseviteli cinnehi pari  
 cinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi kevalam samau  
 nam patilabhati, tress adheyya-honti kevala santa sukha  
 samapattiyō

Yatha maharaja Adhano naviko pattane sutthu ka  
 tasunko mahasamuddam pavisitva Vangani Takkojam  
 Ciron Soviram Surattham Alisandani Kolapattanam  
 Sovannabhumim Pacchattinnam pi yam kiñci nivaran  
 ciranam, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasahi dhuta

\* rajaputrasa M <sup>12</sup> tera a hime AC <sup>13</sup> valan] AC <sup>14</sup> asevit ar se  
 vitehi ACM <sup>15</sup> parit ehi om AC

gunehi pubbe asevithehi nisevitelu cinnehi paricinnehi ca  
ritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi kevalam samaññam piṭi  
labhati, tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha sama  
pattiyo

Yatha maharaja kassiko pathamam khattadosam  
tinā-kattha pasānam apinetvā kāsiva vapitva sanna  
udakam pavesetva rakkhitvā gopetvā lavanī-middhena  
bahudhannako hoti, tass' adheyya bhavanti ye keci idhant  
kajant dalidda duggatjant, eam eva kho maharaja  
imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevithehi nisevithehi —  
je ~~kevala~~ santa sukha samapattiyo

Yathā ~~na~~ pana maharaja\* khattiyo muddhivasitto  
abhiyātakulakulino chejja-bhejja-janam anussasane issaro  
hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakarano, kevala ca maḷhā  
thivā tass' adheyya hoti, eam eva kho maharaja imehi  
terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevithehi nisevithehi cinnehi  
paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi Jinasānt  
vare issaro hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakarano, kevala ca  
sammagunā tass' adheyyā honti \*

aham evam vadāmi aham kho avuso araṇṇiko pinda  
patiko pamsukuliko teccariṅko, sace tvam pi araṇṇiko  
bhavissasi pindapatiko pamsukuliko teccariṅko evāhaṃ  
tam pabbajessamī nissayam dassamīti, sace so me bhante  
patisunitva nandati oramati, evāhaṃ tam pabbajemi nis-  
sayam demmi, sace na nandati na oramati, na tam pab-  
bajemi na nissayam demmi, evāhaṃ bhante paṇisaṃ vine-  
mīti. Evam pi maharaja dhutagūṇavara-samādinnō Jina  
sasanavare issaro hoti vasavatti samiko icchakarano,  
tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha samapattiyo.

Yatha maharaja padumam abhivuddha-parivuddha  
udiccatippabhavam siniddham mudam lobhaniyam su-  
gandham piyam patthitam pasattham jñakaddama-m-anu-  
palittam anu-patta-kesara kannikabhimianditam bhamasa-  
ganasevitam sitalasaliṣasamvaddham, evam eva kho ma-  
haraja imehi terasāni dhutagūṇehi pabbe asevitēhi nise-  
vitēhi cinnehi paṇicinnehi caritēhi upacaritēhi paṇipuritēhi  
ariyasavako timsa-guṇavarehi samupeto hoti katamehi  
timsa-guṇavarehi siniddha-mudū-maddava-mettacitto  
hoti, ghatita-hatī-vihata-kileśo hoti, bhata bhāṭṭa-pa-  
dappo hoti, acala-dalha-nivittā-nibbematika-saddho  
hoti, paṇipunna-pinita-palattā-lobhaniya santā-sukha-  
samapatti-labhi hoti, silā-varapavara-asama-sucigandha-  
paribhavitō hoti, devamanussanam piya hoti manapo,  
kinnāsava-ariyavarapuggala-patthito, devamanussanam  
vandita-jujito, budha-vibudha-pandita-jñanāni thuta  
thavita-thomita-pasattho, idha va huruṃ va lokena anu-  
palitto, appathokavajje pi bhayadassavī, vipulā-va-  
sāmpattikamanāni miggaphalavāratthasiddhāno, vyacita-  
vipulā-pānita-paccāya-bhagī, aniketasaṃyāno, jhānappasāra

<sup>1</sup> araṇṇiko I    <sup>2</sup> araṇṇiko M    <sup>3</sup> dinnō AC    <sup>4</sup> s u lu M    <sup>5</sup> anu-  
all, a suppattha AC    <sup>6</sup> jñanāni m C    <sup>7</sup> anu vāṭṭam I    <sup>8</sup> va-  
dito puṇ AC    <sup>9</sup> jñāni jñānata (eḥ sitta) A, sitta C jñānāni av M



taṭṭa-vaṭṭa-vihāra, viṭṭita-~~ā~~ de-~~ṭ~~-jalavattiko, bhunna-bhaṅga  
 sankutita sanchinnā-gatimvūṇa, akoppadharmmo ibhi  
 nitavaso, anāyabhogi, gatimutto, uttamaṭṭabbavici  
 kiccho, vmuttipphāsatto, ditthadhammo, acālā dāḍhi  
 bhūttamam upaṭṭa, samucchinnanussayo, sabbasāḍa  
 khayam patto, santa, sulha-samapatti-vihāra-bahulo, sabba  
 samānaguna-samupeto Imehi timsa gunavarehi samu  
 peto hoti

Nanu maharaja theero Sariputto dasasahassinhi loka  
 dhātuyā aggipurisā, thapetvā dasabalam loka ariyam So  
 pi ~~ā~~ arimuta-m-asankheyya-kappe samacittakusilamulo  
 brahmanikalalulho manāpikam kāmaram anekasatisau-  
 kha-dhanavāṇi ca oḥya Jinasasne pablayitvā imhi  
 terasāhi dhātā, unehī kya-~~ā~~vac-cuttamā dīmayitvā aj  
 cchrahī anantagunasamānagato Gotamassa bhagavato  
 sisanvare dhammacakkham anupavattiko jito Bhisi  
 tam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devadevena Ekuttarā  
 mukharalincake Nidham bhikkhave aṇṇam ekapugga  
 lam pi samānussimi yo Tathāgatenā anuttaram dham  
 macakkham ~~ā~~ vattitvā sammā d evā anupavatteti yatha  
 y idam Sariputto, Sariputto bhikkhave Tathāgatenā  
 anuttaram dhammacakkham, jayattitvā sammā d evā  
 anupavatteti

Sidhu bhante Agāsena, yam kinci nāvaṅgam Bud  
 dhavācanam, yā ca lokuttarā kiriyā, yā ca loka aḍḍhi ama  
 vipulavāraṃ patto, sabbam tvaṃ terasā dhātāguncā  
 samodhānogatā - ti

evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena tinasi  
 there pi pannasanthare pi kuttamāñceke pi chāmayā pi  
 yattha kattāci sammakhandam pattharitvā yattha kat  
 thāci sayatābbam, na sayatābahulena bhavitaabbam Idam  
 maharaja ghorassirassa ekam āgam gahetābbam Bhi  
 sitam p etam maharaja Bhagavati devatidesena Kālin  
 ārupadhana bhikkhave etārahi mama sāvika viharanti  
 appamatta itapino padhanasmin ti Bhisitam p etam  
 maharaja therena Sariputtena dhammasenāpatinī pi

Pallinkenā nisinnassa jannukenabhivassati,  
 alam phasuvihariya pahitattassā bhikkhuno ti

gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja Bhāgavata de  
vadevena Ko ca bhikkhve bhikkhuno gocaro sako pe  
tiko visayo yd idam cattaro satipatthana ti Bhāsi  
tam p etam maharaja therena Sariputtena dhamma  
senipatina pi

Yathasumatto matango sakam sondam na maddati,  
lakkhakkham vyanati attano vuttikappanam,  
Tith eva Buddhiputtana appamattena vā paṇi  
Innavaṇṇam na madditabbam, manasikaravanta  
man ti

punabbhave na patisandahi<sup>27</sup>samūti yoniso manasikaro  
 karaniyo Idam maharaja dipīniya ekam angam gahe  
 tabbam Bhasitam ꣳ etam maharaja Bhagavata deva  
 tidevena Suttampate Dhanīyagopalaka<sup>28</sup>sutte

Usabho r iva chetva bandhanani  
 nago putilatam iva dalayitva,<sup>29</sup>  
 naham puna npessamī gabbhaseyyam  
 atha ce patthayasi pasā<sup>30</sup>ssa devati

Bhante Nagasena dipikassa dve angani gahetabba  
 niti yam vadesi, katamanī tani dve angani gahetabbaniti  
 — Yatha maharaja dipiko ara<sup>31</sup>ñne tinagahuvam va vana  
 gahanam va pabbata<sup>32</sup>gahanam va nissaya nilyitva nige  
 ganhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarenā  
 vivekam sevītabbam, ara<sup>33</sup>ñam rukkhama<sup>34</sup>lam ꣳabbatani  
 kandaram urigūham susanam vana<sup>35</sup>jattham alīhoka<sup>36</sup>am  
 palalapunjam appa<sup>37</sup>saddam aṇṇani gho<sup>38</sup>am vijanavītam  
 manus<sup>39</sup>sarabhasavyakam patī<sup>40</sup>sallana<sup>41</sup>saruppi<sup>42</sup>am, vivekam seva  
 mano hi maharaja yoga<sup>43</sup> yogavacaro nacira<sup>44</sup>s eva chala  
 bhinnasu vasibha<sup>45</sup>ñam papunati Idam maharaja dipika<sup>46</sup>ssa  
 pathamam angam ꣳahetabbam<sup>47</sup> Bhasitani ꣳ etam ma  
 haraja therehi dhammasangaha<sup>48</sup>kehi

Yatha pi dipiko nama nilyitva ganhati nige  
 tath eva<sup>49</sup>am Buddhaputto jattayogo vija<sup>50</sup>sako  
 ara<sup>51</sup>ñam ꣳavisitvāna ganhati<sup>52</sup> phalam uttaman ti

Puna ca param maharaja dipiko yam kanci ꣳasuni  
 vadhītvā vame<sup>53</sup>na passera patitam na bhakkī<sup>54</sup>eti evam  
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarenā velodanena va  
 pattadanena va ꣳupphadanena<sup>55</sup> vā ꣳhaladanena va vināsa  
 dānena va mattikā<sup>56</sup>dānena va cunnadānena va dantakatt<sup>57</sup>ha

7 calla s ACN 27 ga<sup>31</sup>hati B gan<sup>31</sup>lati CM 28 kire<sup>31</sup>ali 29 bhak  
 khati B 30 mattika 31

dānena vā mukhodakadanena vā catukammatāya vā mug-  
gasuppatāya vā pāribhattakatāya vā janghapesaniyena vā  
vejjakammena vā dūtakammēna vā pahinagamanena vā  
pindipatipindena vā dānānuppadānena vā vatthuvijjāya  
vā nakkhattavijjāya vā angavijjāya vā aññataraññatarena  
vā Buddhapatikutthena micchajivena nipphāditañ bhoja-  
nam na paribhūṇiṣabbham, vāmena passena patitam pa-  
sum viya dīpiko. Idam mahārāja dīpikassa dutiyam an-  
gam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja ttherena  
Sariputtena dhammasenāpatinā

Vacīviññattivipphārā uppannam madhupāyasam  
sace bhutto bhavyyāham, s' ājivo garaluto mama.

Yadi pi me' antigunam nikkhamitva bahi care,  
n' eva bhindeyya' ājivam, cajjamāno pi jivitaṃ ti

Bhante Nagasena, kummassa pañca angāni gaheta-  
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gaheta-  
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja kummo ndakacaro udake yeva  
vāsam kappeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogā-  
vacarena sabbapānabhūtapuṅgalānam hitānukamṣinā met-  
tāsaṃhāttena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭṭhena appamānena  
averena abyāpajjhenā sabbāyantaṃ lokam pharitvā viha-  
ritabbam Idam mahārāja kummassa pāthimam angam  
gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja kummo udake  
upplavanto sisam ukkhamitvā yadi keci passati, tathā' eva  
nimujjati gāham - ogāhati mā mam te puna paṇṇeyyū-  
ti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu  
opatantesu ārammanasare nimujjitabbam gāham - ogāhi-  
tabbam: mā mam kilesā puna paṇṇeyyūti. Idam ma-  
hārāja kummassa dutiyam aṅgam gahetabbam Puna ca

<sup>1</sup> catukammatāya M. <sup>2</sup> -suppa- M. <sup>3</sup> -pāsanīyena AB. <sup>4</sup> pahina AM  
pahinā. C. <sup>5</sup> -pajjasaṇḍa BM. <sup>6</sup> bahi BCDE. <sup>7</sup> bhindeyyam B. <sup>8</sup>  
cajjamāno C. cajjamāno AM (jmano B).

param maharaja kummo udakatō nikkhamitva kayam ota-  
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ni  
sajja-tthana-sayana-cinkamato manasam niharitva sam-  
mappadhane manasam otajetabbam Idam maharaja  
kummassa tattham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param  
maharaja kummo pathavim khamitva<sup>10</sup> vivitte vasam kap-  
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena la-  
bha akkara-silokam pajjhita<sup>11</sup> suññam vivittam kama-  
nam vanapattham pabbatam kandaram giriguham ajpa-  
saddam appaniggaho<sup>12</sup>am pavivittam o<sup>13</sup>abhitva vivitte yeva  
vasam upagantabbam Idam maharaja kummassa catut-  
tham angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja  
therena Upasenena Vangantaputtana \*

Vivittam appaniggaho<sup>14</sup>am valamiganisevitam  
seve senasanam bhikkhu patissallanaharana ti

Puna ca param maharaja kummo carikani caramano yadi  
kañci passati va saddham sunati va, <sup>15</sup>condiparicamanī an-  
gani sake kapale nihatitva apy<sup>16</sup>osukko tēhhi<sup>17</sup> uto titthati  
kayam anurakkhanto, evam eva kho maharaja yogina  
yogavacarena sabbattha rupa-sadda gandha-rasa-jhot-  
thabba dhammesu ajatante<sup>18</sup>su chasu divare u<sup>19</sup> samvara-  
kavatam anuggahetva manasam samodahitva samvaram  
katvā satena sampajjānena vhatābham<sup>20</sup> sananadhammam  
anurakkhamanena Idam maharaja kummassa pañcama-  
ngam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bha-  
gavata devatidevena Samyuttanikajavare kummujama-  
nttante \*

Kummo<sup>21</sup> va ang<sup>22</sup> sake kapale  
samodaham bhikkhu manovittakke

<sup>10</sup> o<sup>10</sup>abhitva AII <sup>11</sup> pajj AC, sillo A CM <sup>12</sup> passati ca AIC  
<sup>13</sup> sa o<sup>13</sup> AIC <sup>14</sup> opati AC <sup>15</sup> si<sup>15</sup>hanta<sup>15</sup> P si<sup>15</sup>hantabam M  
<sup>16</sup> p<sup>16</sup>at AC

anissito aññam \*ahethayāno  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti.

Bhante Nāgāsena, vamsassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yatha mahārāja vamsa yattha vāto tattha anulometi nāññatthā m-anpabhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena yam Buddhena bhagavatā bhāsitam navangam Sattvosāsanam tam anulomayitva kappiye anavajje thatvā samanadhammam yeva pariyesi-tabbam Idam mahārāja vamsassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena liāhulena

Navangam Buddhavacanam anulometvana sabbadā kappiye anavajjasimmi thatvā 'pāyam samuttaran ti

Bhante Nāgāsena, cāpassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yatha mahārāja cāpo sutacchuto mīto yāv' aggamūlam samakam eva anunnamati na patitthambhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena theranava mājjhima-samakasu anunnamitabbam<sup>1</sup> na patippharitabbam Idam mahārāja cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena Vidhura-Punnakajitake

Cāpo ānunname dhīro, vamsa va anulomayam patilomam na vatteyya, eva rājavanatim vate ti

Bhante Nāgāsena, vāpassa dve angāni gahetabbanīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti — Yatha mahārāja vāyaso āsankitapārisankīto

<sup>1</sup> anulomera B    <sup>2</sup> thapetva B    <sup>3</sup> samuttaranti B (thatva yam samuttaranti M)    <sup>4</sup> there ALC    <sup>5</sup> samamakeva M, samajjhimakeva B  
<sup>6</sup> patitthadhatvā AC, patitthambhātā B    <sup>7</sup> vidhura A    <sup>8</sup> (va eva vāpi jākamāye Jst 215 v 215)

yattapayatto caratī, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena asankītaparisaṅhātena yattapayattena upatthī taya satīva samvutehī indriyehī caritabbam Idam maharaja vayasassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Punā ca param maharaja vayasam yam kincī bhōjanam disvā ātathī samvibhajitvā bhūjati, evam, eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena ye te labhā dhammika dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyapīṇanāṃuttamā si tathārūpēhī labhēhī appatīvibhattabhoginā bhavitabbam sīlavantehī sabrahmacarīhī Idam mahārāja vayasassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etim mahārāja ttherena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatina

Sīce me upinamenti yathā *iddhīm* tapassino  
sabbesam vibhajitvāna tato, bhūjāmi bhōjanam ti



cankama-nisajja-sayanam, niddam okkamitabbam, tati  
eva satipatthānam-anubhavitabbam Idam mahārā  
makkatassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam-  
etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinī:

Cankamanto pi tittanto, nisajjasayanena vā,  
pavane sobhate bhikkhu, pavanantam va vannitan-

Uddanam Gherassaro ca kukkoto katando dipini dipiko  
kunimo vamsa ca capo ca veyaso atha makkato ti

Pathamo vaḅḅo



Bhante Nāgasena, lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja lāpulatā tīne vā katthe vā  
latāya vā sondikāhi ālambitvā tassuppari vaddhati, evam  
eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogīvacarena arahatte abhivad-  
dhitukāmena manasā ārammanam ālambitvā arahatte  
abhivaddhitabbam Idam mahārāja lāpulatāya ekam  
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam pi etam mahārāja the-  
rena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā;

Yathā lāpulatā nāma tīne katthe latāya vā  
ālambitvā sondikāhi tato vaddhati uppari,

Tath' eva Buddhaputtena arahattaphalākāminī  
ārammanam ālambitvā vaddhitabbam asekhaphale ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumasajja tīni angāni gaheta-  
lāniti yam vadesi, katamanāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbi-

niti — Yatha maharaja padumam udake jatam udake  
 samvaddham anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho ma-  
 haraja yogina yogavacarena kule gane labhe yase sakāre  
 sammananaya pīribhogapaccayesu ca sabbattha anupalit-  
 tena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja padumassa pathamam  
 angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja padumam  
 udaka accuggamma thati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina  
 yogavacarena sabbalokam abhivhayitva accuggamma lokant-  
 taradhamme thatabbam Idam maharaja padumassa duti-  
 yam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja pa-  
 dumam appamattakena pi anilena eritam calati, evam  
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena appamattakesu pi  
 kulesesu saññāmo karaniyo, bhayadassava viharitabbam  
 Idam maharaja padumassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam  
 Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhāgavata devatidevena Anu-  
 mattehu vajjesu bhayadassava samadaya sikkhati sikkha-  
 padesuti

Bhante Nagasena, bijassa dve angani gahetabbāniti  
 yam vadesi, kataññan<sup>7</sup> tati dve angani gahetabbāniti —  
 Yatha maharaja bijam appalam pi saman<sup>8</sup>am bhaddake  
 khette vuttam deve sammā dīham pavecchante<sup>9</sup> sabhuni  
 phala<sup>10</sup>ni anudassati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yo-  
 gāvacarena yatha patipaditam silam kevalam samanā  
 phalam anudassati evam samma patipajjitabbam Idam  
 maharaja bija<sup>11</sup>ssa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna  
 ca param maharaja bijam suparisodhite khette ropitam  
 khippam eva samvirubhati evam eva kho maharaja yo-  
 gina yogavacarena manasam supari<sup>12</sup>ggahitam suññagare  
 parisodhitam satipattibhāva-khettavare khittam khippam  
 eva virubhati Idam maharaja bijassa dutiyan<sup>13</sup> angam

<sup>7</sup> titthati M the passage waiting to be caritam APC <sup>8</sup> sam-  
 yamo M <sup>9</sup> vuttam M om AC

bahuvīdha-umī tīhamā vega vīṣa m-avattavegam sa  
 hatī, eva eva kīhu maharaja yogina yogavacarena ba  
 huvīdha-kīles umī vegam labhasakkara yasasiloka-pūjā  
 vandana parakūlesu mindapaśamsa sukhadukkha-samma  
 nanavīmanana bahuvīdhadosa omivegam ca sahitabbam  
 Idam maharaja navāya dutīyam angam gaheṭabbam Puna  
 ca param maharaja navā aparimīta m-ananta m-āra  
 m-akkhobhita-gambhīre mahatīmahaghoṣe tīṃ tīṃgala  
 makara maccha-ganakule mahatīmahasamudde caratī  
 eva eva kīhu maharaja yogina yogavacarena tīparivatta  
 dvadasakara-catusaccabbisāmāya pativedhe manasam car  
 carayitabbam Idam maharaja navāya tatiyam angam  
 gaheṭabbam Bhaṣitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata  
 devatidevena Samyuttanīkayavār<sup>1</sup> Saccasamyutte Vitak  
 kenta ca kīhu tūṃhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ tī vitak  
 keyyatha ayam dukkhasamudayo tī vitakkeyyatha ayam  
 dukkhaurodho tī vitakkeyyatha ayam dukkhaurodha  
 gamīni patipada tī vitakkeyyathatī

Bhante Nagaena<sup>2</sup> navaḷaṇakassa dve angaṃ gahe  
 tabbanatī yam vadesī katanāni tamī dī<sup>3</sup> angaṃ gaheṭab  
 banatī — Yatha maharaja nāḷaḷaṇakam bahū-umiyāl  
 akulavikkhobhita saḷḷatāle mahatīmahasamudde nāvaṃ  
 laketi thapeti, na detī disavīdisam haritum eva eva  
 kīhu maharaja yogina yogavacarena raga-dosa mōh um  
 miyale mahatīmaha vitakka sampahare cittaṃ laketabbam  
 na databbam disavīdisam haritum Idam maharaja navā  
 ḷaṇakassa pathamam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca  
 param maharaja navaḷaṇakam uā pīḷavatī vīṣatī,  
 hatthasate pī uḍake navam laketi tīṃnam upaneti eva  
 eva kīhu maharaja yogina yogavacarena labba-yasa sak  
 kara-manana vandana-pujana-apacittisu labhagga ja

<sup>1</sup> sammanasavīma 2 2 AC <sup>2</sup> bh ta AC <sup>3</sup> va AEC <sup>4</sup> laṅga 2  
 M throughout <sup>5</sup> laṅga M throughout <sup>6</sup> pīḷav 2b

sagge pi na pilavitabbam, sarīrayāpanamattake yeva cit-  
tam thapetabbam. Idam mahārāja navāḷakanakassa dutti-  
yam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja  
therena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatinā

Yathā samudde lakanam na plavati, visīdati,  
tath' eva labhaṣakkare na plavatha, visīdathāti

Bhante Nagasena, kūpassa ekam angam gahetabban - ti  
yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban - ti —  
Yathā mahārāja kupo rājñ ca varattañ - ca lakārañ ca  
dhareti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena  
satisampajaññasamannāgatena bhavitabbam, abhikkante  
patikkante ālokite - ~~valokite~~ sammūjite pasārīte sanghāti-  
patta-civara-dhārane aṣṭe pite khāyite sāyite uccāra-  
passāvakamme gate thute nisinne sutte jagarite bhāsīte  
tunhībhave sampajanakarīnā bhavitabbam Idam mahā-  
rāja kūpassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam - p'  
etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena Sato bhikkhave  
bhikkhu vihareyya sampajano, ayāma vo amhākam anu-  
sasani ti

Bhante Nagasena, niyyāmakassa tīni angāni gahet-  
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni taṇi (ti) angāni gahetab-  
banīti — Yathā mahārāja niyyamako rattindivam sata-  
tam samutam appamatto yattapayatto navam vāreti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cittam ni-  
yāmayamanena rattindivam satatam samutam appamat-  
tena yoniso manasikarena cittam niyāmetabbam Idam  
mahārāja niyyāmakassa patbamam angam gahetabbam  
Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena  
Dhammapade.

<sup>1</sup> plav- Ab <sup>2</sup> palav BC, pilav- AaM <sup>3</sup> palav- C, pilav- M <sup>4</sup> lan-  
kar- M <sup>5</sup> yuttapayutto M <sup>6</sup> niyya- M <sup>7</sup> niyya- BCM <sup>8</sup> niya-  
M in the sequel throughout

Appamādaratā hotha, sacyttam anurakkhatā,  
dugga uddharath attānam, panke sanno va kuñjaro ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja niyyāmakassa yam kiñci mahā  
samudde kalyānam vā pāpakam va sabban tam viditam  
hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena ku-  
salākusalam sāvajjānavajjam hina-ppamitam kanha-sukka-  
sappatibhagam vijanītabbam Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa  
dutiyaṃ angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja niyya-  
mako yante muddikam deti mā koci yantam amasitthāti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena citte sam-  
vara-muddikā dātabbā mā kañci papakam akusalavita-  
kam vitakkesīti Idam mahārāja niyyamakassa tatiyaṃ  
angam gaheṭabbam Bhāsitaṃ - p' etam mahārāja Bha-  
gavatā devātidevena Samyuttanīcāyavare Mā bhikkhave  
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkaññtha, seyyathidam ka-  
mavitakkam byāpādavitakkam viḥimsāvitakkan ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kammakarassa ekam angam gahe-  
ṭabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahe-  
ṭabban ti — Yathā mahārāja kammaharo evam cīnta-  
yati bhatako aham, imāya nataya kammam karomi,  
imayāham nāvāya vāhasa bhattavetanam labhami, na me  
pamādo karaniyo, appamādena me ayam nāva vahetabba  
ti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena evam  
cīntayītabbam imam kho aham catummahabhūtīkam kā-  
yam sammāsanto saṭatam samītam appamatto upatthi-  
tasati sato samṇajāno samahito ekaggacitto jati-jarā-  
byādhi-marana-soka - parideva - dukkha - domanass - upāyā-  
sehi parimuccissāmīti appamādo me karaniyo ti Idam  
mahārāja kammakarassa ekam angam gaheṭabbam Bhā-  
sitam - p' etam mahārāja Therena Sūriputteṇa dhamma-  
senapatinā.

<sup>1</sup> saute A & C <sup>2</sup> anasayitthāti AC, amasit V <sup>3</sup> catumaha- M <sup>4</sup>  
byadhi om B <sup>5</sup> 10am B

Kāyam imam sammāsatha, parijānātha punappunam;  
kāye sabhāvam disvāna dukkhass' antam karissathāti

Bhante Nagasena, samuddassa pañca angāni gahe-  
tabbānti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahe-  
tabbānti — Yathā mahārāja mahasamuddo matena kuna-  
pena saddhim na samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja  
yogina yogāvacārena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-mak-  
kha - palasa - issā - macchāriya - māyā-satha-kutīla-vīsama-  
duccarita-kilesa-malehi saddhim na samvasitabbam. Idam  
mahārāja samuddassa pathamam angam gahe-  
tabbham Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo mutta-māni-veluriya-sa-  
khasilā-pavala-phakkamāni-vividharatana-māyā dhā-  
rento pidahati, na bahi vikirati, evam eva kho maha-  
rāja yoginā yogāvacāreṇa magga-phala-jhāna-vimokha-  
samādhi-samapatti-vipassāna-bhūṭi-vividhagunaratana-  
adhigantva pidahitabbāni, na bahi mharitabbāni Idam  
mahārāja samuddassa duttiyam angam gahe-  
tabbham Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo mahāmahābhūtehi saddhim  
samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena  
appiccham sātuttham dhuṭāvadāni sallekha-vuttim ācara-  
sāmañña-sampannam lajjim pesamim garum bhāvanīyam vattāram  
vacanakkhamam codakam pāpāgarahim oṇadakam anusā-  
sakam viññāpakam sandassakam samāpikam samutte-  
jakam sampahamsakam kalyāṇamuttam sabrahmacārim  
upanissāya vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa tti-  
yam angam gahe-  
tabbham. Puna ca param mahārāja sa-  
muddo navasahila-sampunnā - Ganga-Yamunā-Acīravatī-  
Sarabhū-Mahā-ādīhi nadīsetasahashehi antahikkhe sahā-  
dhārāhi ca pūrito pi sakam velam nātivattati, evam - eva  
kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacāreṇa jābhā-sakkāra-siloka-  
vandana-mānana-pūjanakāraṇā jivita-hetu pi sañcieca sikk-  
hāpadavittikkamo na karānīyo Idam mahārāja samud-

\* -palasa- AC    \*\* pīśahā ABC    \*\*\* pīśahābhānti AHC    \*\* garu ell

\*\* -sammānāsi pīśahā- AM

dassa catuttbam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam  
mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Seyyathā pi mahārāja  
mahāsamuddo tthitadhammo velam nātikkamati, evam eva  
kho mahārāja yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadan pañ-  
ñattam tam mama savaka jivitaheṭṭu pi nātikkantīti  
Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo saḥbasavantīhi Ganga-  
Yamunā-Acīravatī-Sarabhū-Mahīhi antaḥkkaṇḍakadhā  
rāhi pi na paripurati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna  
yogāvacarena uddesa-paripucchā-savana-dharana-vicī-  
chaya-abhidhamma-vinaya-gāḥa-suttanta viggaha-padanik-  
kebha-padasandhi-pada vibhatti-navaṅga-jinasāsanavaram  
sunantenāpi na tappitabbam Idam mahārāja samud-  
dassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam • Bhāsitam p' etam  
mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Sutasomajātaka

Aggi yathā unakatthāna dahanto  
na tappati, sagaro va nāhi,  
evam h' ime paṇḍitā, rajasettha,  
suvā na tappanti subhāsitaṇṇāti

Uddanam      Lapulata ca padamam bijam valakalyani  
nava ca navakalanam kipo nityamako tat  
kammakaro samuddo ca vargo tena pavuc

Dutiyo vargo

Bhante Nagasena, paṭhaviyā pañca angāni gaḥetaḥ-  
 bānīti yam yadesi, kaṭamāni, tāni pañca angāni gaḥetaḥ-  
 bānīti. — Yathā mahārāja paṭhavi itthānuttāni kappū  
 rāgarū-tagara-candana-kunkumādīni ākūṇṭhante pi pitta-  
 semha-pubba-ruḥira-seda-meda-kheḷa-singhānika-lasika-  
 mutta-karīsadāni ākūṇṭhante pi tādisa yeva, evam-eva kho  
 mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena itthānuttāni lābhālabhe  
 vaśāyase nindapasamsaya sukhe dukkhe sabbattha tādinā  
 yeva bhavitaṇṇam Idam mahārāja paṭhaviyā paṭhamam  
 angam gaḥetaṇṇam Puna ca param mahārāja paṭhavi  
 māṇḍana-vibhūsanāpagatā sūkagandha-paribhūṭā, evam-  
 eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena vibhūsanāpagatā-



l'hāsitam p' etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya  
sakasamane parikkittayamānaya

Ekañ - c' evāham vāsiya taccheyya' kupitamanasa,  
ekañ c' evāham gandhena alimpeyya' pamodita,

Amusmim patigho na tthi, rago asmim na vijati,  
pathavīsamacitta te, tādissa samanā mamāti

Bhante Nāgasena, apassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni  
yam vadesi, katamāni tam pañcā angāni gahetabbāni  
— Yathā mahārāja āpo susanthuta-m-akampita-m-alulita  
sabhāvapariśoddho, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina vo  
yogāvacarena kuhāsa-lapasa-nemittaka-nippesikataṃ apa  
netva susanthuta-m-akampita-m-alulita sabhāvapariśud  
dhacārena bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja āpassa patha-  
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja āpo  
sitalasabhāvasanthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena sabbasattesu khanti-mettā-'nuddaya-'sampa  
nena hitesinā anukampakena bhavitabbam Idam ma-  
harāja āpassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
param mahārāja āpo asucim sucim karoti, evam eva kho  
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena' gāme va arāñhe va upaj  
jāye acariye ācariyamattesu sabbattha anadhiakaranena  
bhavitabbam anavakasakārīna Idam mahārāja āpassa  
tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja  
āpo bahujanapatthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina  
yogāvacarena appiccā-santuttha-pavivitta-patisallānena  
satatam sabbalokamabhiṣatthitena bhavitabbam Idam  
mahārāja āpassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna  
ca param mahārāja āpo na kassaci ahitam upadahati,  
evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena parabhan-  
dana - kalaha - viggaha - vivāda - rittajjhāna - aratī-jananam

<sup>1</sup> -mahāso ali <sup>2</sup> pamodito PC -diko M <sup>3</sup> asmi na ACM, amusmim  
na B <sup>4</sup> -mateva AC <sup>5</sup> anāpassa - Ka, anolassa - Kō <sup>6</sup> -sallānena C

tabbaniti — Yathā mahārāja pabbato acalo akampiyo  
asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogavīcare-  
rena sammanane vīmanane sakkare asakkare garukare  
agārukare yase ayase nindaya pasamsaya sukhe dukkhe  
itthamitthesu sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-pho-  
tthabba-dhammesu rajanīyesu na rajjitabbam, dussanīyesu  
na dussitabbam, mūhanīyesu na mūhitabbam, na lampi-  
tabbam na calitabbam, pabbatena viya vālena bhavitab-  
bam. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa pīṭhamam aṅgam gahe-  
tabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī deva-  
tīdevena.

Selo yathā ekāghno vatenā na samirati,  
evaṃ nindaprasūnīsu na samjyanti pīṇitā ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato thaddho na kenaci sanīsat-  
tho, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogavīcareṇa thad-  
dhena asamsitthena līhitabbam, na kenaci samsagga kāra-  
nīyo. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa dutiyam aṅgam gahe-  
tabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī devatīdevena.

Asamsittham gāhattheti anāgārehi cubhayaṃ  
anokaśamīppiccham, tam āham brūmi rāhuvāna ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbate bījāni na virūhati,  
evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogavīcareṇa sakamīnāse  
kāleṣu na virūhāsetabbī. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa tati-  
yam aṅgam gaheṭabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja  
tīrtheṇa sulūkatā.

Visuddhanam avam vased<sup>1</sup>, nimmalanam tapas<sup>2</sup>nam,  
ma kho visuddham duc<sup>3</sup>esi, nikkhamas<sup>4</sup>o yana tavan ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato accuggato, evam eva  
kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena nanaccuggatena bhavi  
tabbam Idam maharaja pabbatas<sup>5</sup>a catuttham angam  
gahetabbam Bhasitam p. etam maharaja Bhagavata  
devatidevena

Pamadam appamadena yada nudati pandito,  
pannapasadam aru<sup>6</sup>ya asoko sokinim pajam  
pabbatattho va bh<sup>7</sup>ummatthe, dhiro bale avekkhat<sup>8</sup>ti

Puna ca param maharaja pabbato ann<sup>9</sup>nnato anonato,  
evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena nnnatava  
nati na karaniya Idam maharaja pabbatas<sup>10</sup>a pancamam  
angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja upasi  
kaya Cnllasubhaddaya saka<sup>11</sup>samane parikkittayamanaya

Labhena unnato loko, alabhena ca onato,  
labhalabhena ekattha, tad<sup>12</sup>iva saman<sup>13</sup>ti mamati

Bhante Nagasena akasassa panca angani gahetabba  
niti yam vadesi katamani t<sup>14</sup>ani panca angani gahetabba  
niti — Yatha maharaja akaso sabbaso agayho evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbaso kile<sup>15</sup>ehi  
agayhena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja akasas<sup>16</sup>a patha  
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
akaso isi-tapasa bhuta dyagananu<sup>17</sup>sancarito, evam eva  
kho maharaja yogina vogavacarena am<sup>18</sup>ccam dukkham  
anatta ti sankh<sup>19</sup>aresu manasam sancarayitabbam Idam  
maharaja akasas<sup>20</sup>a dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna  
ca param maharaja akaso santasaniyo, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> Im B <sup>2</sup> bhuma the M <sup>3</sup> u natonati M <sup>4</sup> a ucari to l <sup>5</sup> asantasa lyo AC

mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbabhavapatisandhisa mānasam ubhejayitabbam, assādo na kātabbo Idam mahārāja ākāsassa tatuyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākaso ananto appamāno aparimeyyo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anantasīlena aparimītañānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja ākaso alaggo asatto appatitthito apalibuddho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gane lābhe āvāse palibodhe paccaye sabbakilesesu ca sabbattha alaggena bhavitabbam, anasattena appatitthitena apalibuddhena bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja ākāsassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāvitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena sakaputtam Rahulam ovadantena - Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākaso na katthaci patitthito, evam - eva kho tvam Rāhula ākāsasamam bhāvanam bhāvehi; ākāsasamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannuppannā manapāmanāpa phassa cittam na pariyādāya thassantīti

Bhante Nāgasena, candassa pañca angam gahetabbānīti yam vadēsi, katamāni tūni pañca angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja cando sukkapakke udriyanto uttaruttarim vaddhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācara-sīla-guna-vattapatipattiyā agamādhi-game patisallāne satipatthāne udriyesu guttavaratāya bhojane mattaūñutāya jīvariyāouyoge uttaruttarim vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa pañhamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando ulārādhipati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ulārācchāndādhipatinī bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando nisāya carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pavittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa

tatīyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando vimānaketu, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena silaketunā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja candassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando ayācita-patthito odeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyācita-patthitena kulani upasankamitabbāni Idam mahārāja candassa pañcanam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttaṅkāyavare Candupamā bhikkhave kulani upasankamatha, apakass' eva kāyam apakassa cittam, niccā naviyā kulesu appagabbhī ti

Bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa sattha angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni sattha angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja suriyo sabbam udakam parisoseti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbe kilesā anavasesam parisosetabbā Idam mahārāja suriyassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo tamandhakāram vidhamseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbam rāgatamam dositamam mohatamam māsatamam dittvitatamam kilesatamam sabbam duccaritatanam vidhamayitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo abhikkhanam carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhikkhanam yoniso manasikāro katabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo ramsimāli, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanamālinā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo mahājanakāyam santāpento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guna-

vattapatipattiya jhana-vimokha-samadhi samapatti indriya  
bala-bojjhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipadehi  
sadevako loko santapayitabbo \* Idam maharaja suriyassa  
pañcamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
suriyo Rahubbaya bhuto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja  
yogina yogavacarena duccarita-duggati-visamakantara  
vipaka-vinipata-kilesajalajati<sup>1</sup> ditthisanghatapatimukke  
kupathapakkhanne kummaggapatipanne satte disva mahata  
samvegabhayena manasā<sup>2</sup> samvejetabbam Idam ma  
haraja suriyassa chattham angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
param maharaja suriyo kalyanapapake dasseti, evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena indriyabala-boj  
jhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhi<sup>3</sup> ada-lokiyalo  
kuttaradhamma dassetabba Idam maharaja suriya<sup>4</sup>ssa  
sattamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam ma  
haraja therena Vangisena

Yatha pi suriyo udayanto rupam dasseti paninam,  
sucin ca asucin capi, kalyanañ capi pāpakam

Tatha bhikkhu dhammadharo aviyyapinitam jai am  
patham dasseti<sup>5</sup> vividham, adicca v udayam yatha ti

Bhante Nagasena Sakkassa tini angani gahetabbā  
niti yam vadesi katamāni tani tini angani gahetabbāniti  
— Yatha maharaja Sakko ekantasukhasamappito, evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ekantapaviveka  
sukhabhīratena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja Sakkassa  
pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
Sakko deve disva pagganhati hasam abhijaneti, evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kusalesu dham  
mesu alinam atanditam santam manasam paggahetabbam  
hasam abhijanetabbam utthahitabbam ghatitabbam vāya

<sup>1</sup> jati<sup>1</sup>atti ya C <sup>2</sup> -pakka te AH -pakka te de M <sup>3</sup> pakkanta C <sup>4</sup> ku  
magga M <sup>5</sup> mahā AC <sup>6</sup> tatha p C yatha pi A <sup>7</sup> adiccomuda  
yana AC<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> pagganhati i

mitabbham Idam maharaja Sikkassa duttiyam angam  
 gahetabbham Puna ca param maharaja Sikkassa ana-  
 bhīratī na uppajjati, etam<sup>11</sup> eva kho maharaja yogina yo-  
 gāvacarena sunnagare anabhīratī na uppadeṭṭabbha Idam  
 maharaja Sikkassa tatiyam angam gahetabbham Bha-  
 sitam p' etam maharaja therena Subhutinā

Sasane te mahavira yato pabbujitō aham,  
 pabbijanamī uppannam manāsam kamasamhitā tī

Bhante Nāgasena, cakkavattissa cattarī anganī gahē-  
 ttabbanitī yam vadesī, katamanī tam cattarī anganī gahē-  
 ttabbanitī — Yatha maharaja cakkavattī catuḥ saṅgahā  
 vatthuhī janam saṅganhatī evam eva kho maharaja yo-  
 gina yogāvacarena catassannam paṇṇanam manāsam san-  
 gahetabbham anuggahetabbham sampākamsetabbham Idam  
 maharaja cakkavattissa pathamam angam gahetabbham  
 Puna ca param maharaja cakkavattissa vutte cora na  
 utthahantī, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvacarena  
 kamārāga-byāpada-tihimāvitakkā<sup>12</sup> na ujjadeṭṭabbi  
 Idam maharaja cakkavattissa duttiyam angam gahetabbham  
 Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena

Vitakkupasame<sup>13</sup> ca yo rato  
 asubham bhavayati siddi<sup>14</sup> suto,  
 esa kho byantikahitī,  
 esa ccheccati Maralāndhanā tī

Puna ca param maharaja cakkavattī divase divase sa  
 muddapariyantam mahapathavim anuvijati kalāvatī<sup>15</sup> īḍa  
 kani vicinamano, evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogi-  
 vacarena kiyakkammam vāṇikammam manokammam divase  
 divase paccavekkhitabbham kin nu kho me imehi tīlī-  
 thīnehi anupavajjassa divaso vjivattatitī Idam maharaja

<sup>11</sup> mis arato gāhe AIC <sup>12</sup> sabbham ARC <sup>13</sup> a. asatthi AIC <sup>14</sup> 11  
 jakam na vat kamma AC

cakkavattissa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttarikanikāya-vare! Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatantīti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam ti. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa abbhantarabāhīrākkhā susamvihuta hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena abbhantarānam bāhīranam kulesānam ārakkhaya satidovārīko thapetabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa catuttham angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Satidovārīko bhikkhave ariya-savako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhaveti, savajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti, suddham - attanam pariharātīti.

Uddanam Pathava apo ca tejo ca vayo ca pabbatena ca  
akaso canda-suriyo ca Sakko ca cakkavattina ti

### Tatyo vaggo



Bhante Nāgasena, upacikāya ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja upacikā uparicchadanam katva attānam pīdahitvā gocariya carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena silasamvarachadanam katvā mānasam pīdahitvā pīndāya caritabbam Silasamvarachadanena kho mahārāja yogi yogāvacaro sabba-bhayasamatikkanto hoti Idam mahārāja upacikāya ekam

<sup>1</sup> Anguttarikāyavare M <sup>2</sup> -gutarāba- M <sup>3</sup> apo tejo ca M <sup>4</sup> -suriya A -suriyam M <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> -cchad- M <sup>8</sup> yoginā aī <sup>9</sup> -āhamanto VC, -bhajamatikkanto M



angam gahetabbam Bhasitam, p etam maharaja therena  
Upasenena Vasoantaputtana

Sila<sup>am</sup>varachadanam yogi katvana manasam  
anupalitto lokena bhaya ca parimuccatiti

Bhante Nagasena, bilara<sup>ssa</sup> dve angani gahetabba  
niti yam vadesi, kataman<sup>am</sup> <sup>am</sup> dve angani gahetabbani  
— Yatha maharaja bilaro gubagato pi susiragato pi  
bammiantaragato pi unduram vesa pariyesati, evam eva  
kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena samagatenapi aranna  
gatenapi rukkhamulagatenapi sonnagaragatenapi satitam  
samitam appamattena kalyagata<sup>am</sup>atibhojanam vesa pari  
yesitabbam Idam maharaja bilarassa pathamam angam  
gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja bilaro asanne  
yeva gocaram pariyesati evam eva kho maharaja yogina  
yogavacarena imesu yeva pancas upadanakkhandhesu  
ndayabbayanupassina viharitabbam iti ru<sup>ssa</sup>am, iti ru<sup>ssa</sup>am  
samudayo, iti ru<sup>ssa</sup>assa atthagamo, iti vedana iti veda  
naya samudayo, iti vedanaya atthagamo, iti sanna iti  
sannaya samudayo, iti sannaya atthagamo, iti sankhara<sup>am</sup>,  
iti sankharanam samudayo, iti sankharanam atthagamo,  
iti vi<sup>ssa</sup>nanam, iti vi<sup>ssa</sup>nanassa samudayo iti vi<sup>ssa</sup>nanassa  
atthagamo ti Idam maharaja bilarassa dutiyam angam  
gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata  
devatidevina

Na ito dure bhavitabbam bhavagam kisi karissati,  
paccuppannamhi sobare sake kammhi vindathati

Bhante Nagasena, undurassa ekam angam gahetab  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab  
ban ti — Yatha maharaja unduro ito e ito ca vica  
ranto Ahirujasmi<sup>am</sup> sak<sup>am</sup> yeva carati, etar eva kho ma

haraja yogina yogavacarena ito e ito ca vicarintena  
yoniso manasikarupasimsaken eva bhavitabbam Idam  
maharaja undurassa ekam adgam gahetabbam Bhasi-  
tam p' etam maharaja therena Uḥasenena Vanganta-  
puttena

Dhammāsisam karitvā<sup>2</sup> viharanto vipassiko  
anulino viharati upasanto<sup>3</sup> sada sato ti

Bhante Nagasena, vicchikassa ekam angam gaheta-  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gaheta-  
ban ti — Yatha maharaja vicchiko pangulavudho, nan-  
gulam ussipetva carati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina  
yogāvācarena nanavudhena bhavitabbam, nanam ussa-  
petva viharitabbam Idam maharaja vicchikassa ekam  
angam gahetabban Bhasitam p' etam maharaja therena  
Upasenena Vangantaputtena

Vinakhaggam gahetvā<sup>2</sup> viharanto vipassiko  
parimuccati sabbhaya, duppasāho ca so bhavati

Bhante Nagasena, nikulissa ekam angam gaheta-  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gaheta-  
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja nakulo uragam upagacchanto  
bhesajjena kayam paribhāvetvā uragam upagacchati pa-  
letum, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvācarena  
kodhīghātārahulam kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-virodhi<sup>4</sup> loka-  
līlātam lokam upagacchantena mettā<sup>5</sup> bhesajjena mīnasam  
anahimjitatam Idam mahārāja nikulissa ekam angam  
gahetabban Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-  
puttena dhammāsenajātunī

Tasmā sakam jareyam<sup>6</sup> ti, kāram<sup>7</sup> ti mettā<sup>8</sup> bhāvanā,  
mettacittena<sup>9</sup> jantatāram, etan buddhanta<sup>10</sup> āsanan ti

migassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p  
 etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Lomahamsana  
 pariyaye So kho aham Sariputta ya ta rattiyō sīta he  
 mantika antarattṭhake himapatīsamaye tītharupasu rattisū  
 rattim abbhokase viharami, diva vanasande, gūmhanam  
 pacchime mase diva abbhokase viharami rattim vana  
 sande ti Puna ca param maharaja migō suttimhi vā  
 sare vā opatante vañceti palayati na kayam upaneti,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu  
 opatantesu vañcayitabbam palayitabbam, na cittaṃ upa  
 netabbam Idam mahārāja migassa duttiyam angam gahe  
 tabbim Puna ca param mahārāja migō manusse diva  
 yena vā tena va palayati mā mam te addassinsuti,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena bhandana  
 kaṭṭha-viggaṭha-viññāṭṭhile dussile kusile sangantakārame  
 diva yena va tena va palayitabbam mā mam te adda  
 samsu ahañ ca te ma addasmi ti Idam mahārāja  
 migassa tattiyaṃ angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam  
 mahārāja therena Sariputtena dhammasenipātina

Ma me kaddesi papiccho kusito hinavriyo  
 appāssuto aniccāro sūmeto katti vā ahi u ti

Bhante Vāgasena, porūpāssa cattāri angāni gahetaḥ  
 bhinnā yam vadesi, kammāni tani cattāri angāni gahetaḥ  
 bhinnā — Yatā vā mahārāja porūpo sakam geham na vija  
 hanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sako  
 kāyo na vijahitabbo anicc-ucca ilana-parimaddana-bhe  
 dana vikirana-viddhamasāpadhammo ayaṃ kāyo ti Idam  
 mahārāja gorupassa yathamāni angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
 param mahārāja porūpo ādinnaḍḍhuro sūkkadukkhī ena dhuram  
 vāhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena

ādinnabrahmacariyena sakkhadakkhena yāva jīvitapari-  
yādānā āpānakotikam brahmacariyam caritabbam. Idam  
mahārāja gorūpassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna  
ca param mahārāja gorūpo chandena ghayamāno pānī-  
yam pivati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena  
ācariyupajjhāyānam annsatthi chandena peṇena pasadena  
ghāyamanena patiggahetabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa  
tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja  
gorūpo yena kenaci vahiyaṃ māno vhati, evam eva kho  
maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena tthera-nava-majjhimbhik  
khūnam - pi gihupasakassāpi ovādānussāsani sīrasā sampa-  
ticchitabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa catuttham angam  
gahetabbam. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-  
puttena dhammasenāpatinā

Tadahu pabbajito santo, jātiyā sattavaṃsiko,  
so pi mam anusāseyya, sampaticchāmi matthake

Tibbam chandañ - ca pemañ - ca tasmim disva  
upatthape,

thapeyy' ācariye thane, sakkacca ṇaṃ paṇappunan ti

Bhante Nagasena, varahassa dve angāni gahetabbā-  
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni taṃ dve angāni gahetabbānīti  
— Yathā mahārāja varaho santatta-kāṭhite gimbhasamaye  
samppatte udakam upagacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja  
yoginā yogavacarena - dosena cūṭṭe ālūṭṭa-khalita-vibbhan-  
ta-santatte sitalāmatapanita-mettābhāvanam upaganta-  
bham. Idam mahārāja varāhassa pathamam angam gahe-  
tabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja varaho cakkhālam  
ndakam - upagantya nāsikaya pathavim khamitvā donim  
katvā donikāya sayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

<sup>1</sup> adinna AC <sup>22</sup> -kathine AC <sup>23</sup> cittaṃ ACM <sup>24</sup> sitalāmatavahita  
metta- M, sitalāpanita- AC, sitalāpanita- Ab <sup>25</sup> cikkh- LC (and  
perhaps A) <sup>26</sup> -udajam om I <sup>27</sup> pathaviyam A

yogāvacarena manase kayam nikkhīpīva arammanantara  
 gatena sayitabbam Idam maharaja varahassa dutiyam  
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja therena  
 Pundolabharadvajena

Kaye sabhavam disvāna vicinitva vipassako  
 ekakiyo adutiyo<sup>\*</sup> seti arammanantare ti

Bhante Nagasena, hatthissa pañca angam gahetabba  
 niti yam vadesi, katamanī tāni pañca angam gahetabba  
 niti — Yatha maharaja hatthi nama caranto yeva pa  
 thavim daleti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogava  
 carena kayam sammāsamanen<sup>\*</sup> eva sabbe kilesa dale  
 tabba Idam mahārāja hatthissa pathamam angam gahe  
 tabbam Puna ca param maharaja hatthi sabbakāyen<sup>\*</sup>  
 eva apaloketi, ujukam yeva pekkhati na disavidisa vilo  
 keti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sab  
 bakāyena<sup>\*</sup> apalokita bhavitabbam, na disavidisa viloke  
 tabba, na uddham ulloketabbam, na adho oloketabbam,  
 yugamattam pekkhuna bhavitabbam Idam maharaja  
 hatthissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param  
 mahārāja<sup>\*</sup> hatthi anibaddhasāyano gocaraya m anugantva  
 na tam eva desam vasattham<sup>\*</sup> uḷagacchati, na dhuva  
 patitthālayo, evam eva kho maharaja yoginī yogavaca  
 rena anibaddhasāyanena bhavitabbam nirālayena pūdaya  
 gantabbam, yadi passati vijassako manunādam patirupam  
 ruciradesa bhavam mandapam va rekhamulam va guham  
 va palbharam va, tatth eva visam upagantabam,  
 dhuvapatitthālayo na kīratī Idam mahārāja hatthissa  
 tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja  
 hatthi udakam ogāhīva<sup>\*</sup> suci vimāla-sīlāla-salīlāparipun  
 nam kumud upālā pādima-punḍarikasanchannam ma

\* ba thi all throughout  
 all throuhout

\*\* gocaraya sam anugantva ti

\*\* ogāhīva

hatimahantam padumasaram ogāhitva kilatī gajavarakīlam,  
 evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena suci-vimala-  
 vippasaṇa-m-anāvara-dhammavaravāri-punnam vidhutti-  
 kusumasañchannam mahāsatiṭṭhanapokkharanum ogā-  
 hitvā nānena sankhārā odhunittabbā vidhunittabbā, yogā-  
 vacarakilā kilittabbā Idam mahārāja hatthissa catuttham  
 angam gahetabbam Puna' ca param maharaja hatthi  
 sato pādam uddharatī sato pādam nikkhupatī, evam eva  
 kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena satena sampajānena  
 pādam uddharittabbam, satena sampajānena pādam nik-  
 khupittabbam, abhikkama-patikkame sammūjjana-pasārane  
 sabbattha satena sampajānena bhavitabbam. Idam ma-  
 hārāja hatthissa pañcamam angam gahetabbam Bhasi-  
 tam - p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devātidevena Sam-  
 yuttanikayavare:

Kāyena samvaro sadhu, sādhu vacaya samvaro,  
 manasā samvaro sadhu, sadhu sabbattha samvaro,  
 sabbattha samvuto laddhī rakkhito ti pavuccatīti

Uddanam Upasika bharo ca anduro vicchikena ca  
 nakulo sigalo mogo gorupo varaho hatthina dasati

Catuttho vaggō

Bhante Nagasena, siḥassa satta angaṃ gaḥetabba  
 nīti yam vadesi, katamam taṃ satta angāṃ gaḥetabba-  
 nīti. — Yathā maharaja siḥo nama seta-vimala-pari-  
 suddha-pandaro, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yoga-  
 vacarena seta-vimala-parisuddha paṇḍaracittena byapa-  
 gatakukkuccena bhavītabbam. Idam maharaja siḥassa  
 pathamam angam gaḥetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja  
 siḥo catucarano vikkantacarī, evam eva kho maharaja  
 yogina yogavacarena catūriddhupadacaranena bhavītabbam.  
 Idam maharaja siḥassa duttiyam angam gaḥetabbam.  
 Puna ca param maharaja siḥo abhirupa-rucira-kesarī,  
 evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena abhirupa-  
 rucira-sīla-kesarīna bhavītabbam. Idam mahārāja siḥassa  
 tatiyam angam gaḥetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja  
 siḥo jivitapariyadane pi na kassaci onamati, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena cīvāra-piṇḍapātī-  
 aśenasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parikkhara-pariyadāno pi  
 na kassaci onamītabbam. Idam mahārāja siḥassa catut-  
 tham angam gaḥetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja siḥo  
 sapadanabhakkho, jasmim oḷāse nipatīti tatth' eva ja-  
 vadittham bhakkhayati, na varimamsam vicināti, evam  
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sapadanabhak-  
 khena bhavītabbam, na kulāni vicinītabbini, na pul-  
 la geham lutvā kulāni upasankamītabbini, na bhogaṇam  
 vicinītabbam, jasmim oḷāse kabalāni vīyati tasmim eva  
 oḷāse ihunjitabbam sarīrāyāpanamāyitam, na varābhoga-  
 nam vicinītabbam. Idam mahārāja siḥassa pañcamam  
 angam gaḥetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja siḥo asan-  
 nidhibhakkho, sikkim gaccam bhakkhīyitvā na puna tasm  
 upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginī yogavaci-  
 rena asannidhikīraparibhogīna bhavītabbam. Idam ma-  
 hārāja siḥassa chaṭṭham angam gaḥetabbam. Puna ca

param maharaja siho bhojanam aladdha na paritassati,  
laddha pi bhojanam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno  
paribhuñjati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvac-  
arena bhojanam aladdha na paritassitabbam, laddha pi  
bhojanam agadhita amucchitena anajjhappanena adi-  
navadassavina nissaranapaññena paribhuñjitabbam Idam  
maharaja sihassa sattamam<sup>2</sup> angam gabhetabbam Bhasi-  
tam p<sup>1</sup> etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Sam-  
yuttanikayavare theram Mahakassapam parikkittayama-  
nena Santuttho<sup>3</sup> yam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena  
pindapatena, itaritarapindapatasantutthiya ca vanna<sup>4</sup> vadi,  
na ca pindapatabeto tnesanam appatirupam apajjati,  
aladdha ca pindapatam na paritassati, laddha ca pinda-  
patam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno adinavadassavi  
nissaranapañño paribhuñjati

Bbante Nagasena, cakkavakassa tūni angāni gabe  
tabbanīti yam vadesi, katamāni tani tūni angāni gabe  
tabbanīti — Yatha maharaja cakkavako yava jivitapa-  
riyadana dutiyikam nā vijahati, evam eva kho maharaja  
yogina yogavacarena yava jivitapariyadana<sup>5</sup> yoniso mana  
sīkaro na vijahitabbo Idam maharāja cakkavakassa  
pathamam angam gabhetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
cakkavako sevala-panaka-bhakkho, tena ca santutthim  
apajjati, taya ca santutthiya balena ca vanna<sup>6</sup> ca na  
parihayati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena  
yathalabhasantoso<sup>7</sup> karamyo Yathalabhasantuttho kho  
pana maharāja yogi yogavacaro na parihayati silena, na  
parihavati samadhina, na parihayati paññaya, na pari-  
hayati vimuttiya, na parihayati vimuttimanadassanena, na  
parihayati sabbeti kusalehi dhammehi Idam maharaja

<sup>2</sup> laddha va bh B    <sup>3</sup> adh gato BC    <sup>4</sup> av gato V    <sup>5</sup> tutthayam ABI  
<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave om AC    <sup>7</sup> (agath to SN XI 1)    <sup>8</sup> yogina yogavacare  
all    <sup>9</sup> 1 a parib vimuttiya om AI C



cakkavākassa dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko pāṇe na vihetbayati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nihitadandena nihitasatthena lajjinā dayapannena sabbapanabhūta-hitānkampinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa tatiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhāsitaṃ-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātudevena Cakkavakājātake.

Yo na hanṭi, na\*ghāteṭi, na jināṭi, na jāpaye, ahimsā<sup>3</sup> sabbabhūtesu veram tassa na kenacīti.

Bhante Nagasena, penahikāya dve aṅgaṃ gaheṭabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgaṃ gaheṭabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja<sup>4</sup> penāhika sakapatimhi usuyāya chāpake na posayati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamane kilese uppanne usuyāyitabbam, satipatthanena sammāsamvarasusire pakkhipitvā manodvāre kāyagatā satī bhavetabbā. Idam mahārāja penahikāya pathamam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja penahika pavane, divasam gocaraṃ<sup>5</sup> caritvā sāyam pakkhiganam upēti attano guttiya, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekānikena pavivekam sevittabbam. samyojanaparimuttiya, tatra ratim alabhamānena upavādhayaparirakkhanāya saṅgham osaritvā saṅharakkhitena vasittabbam. Idam mahārāja penahikāya dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhasitaṃ-p' etam mahārāja Brahmunā Sahampatinā Bhagavato sīntike<sup>6</sup>.

Sevetha pantāni senāsanaṃ,  
careyya samyojanāvippamokkha<sup>7</sup>;  
sace ratim nādhgaccheyya tattha,  
saṅge vase rakkhittatto satima ti

<sup>3</sup> nikkhitta- M twice \* (uettamso sabbabh, Jst 451 v 10, also AN VIII 1, 1 v 5) <sup>10</sup> pen- C throughout, A four times <sup>11</sup> -pariguttiya A <sup>12</sup> rattima AB'G <sup>13</sup> (so ce AN VI. 13 v 11) <sup>14</sup> satima all

Bhante Nāgasena, gharakapotassa ekam angam ga-  
hetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam ga-  
hetabban ti. — Yatha mahārāja gharakapoto paraḥe  
vasamāno na tesam lūci bhandassa nimittam ganhāti,  
majjhatto vasati saññābahulo, evam eva kho mahārāja  
yoginā yogāvacarena parakulam upagatena tasmim kole  
itthnam va parisānam vā mañce vā piṭhe vā vatthe vā  
alankāre vā upabboge vā paribhoge vā bhojanavikatisu  
vā na nimittam gahetabbam, majjhattena bhavitabbam,  
samanasaññā paccupatthapetabbā Idam mahārāja ghara-  
kapotassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam  
mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Cullanāradajātaka

Pavisitvā parakulam panesu bhojanesu vā  
mitam khāde, mitam bhūḥje, na ca rupe manam kare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ulūkassa dve angani gahetabbāniti  
yam vadesi, katamani tāni dve angani gahetabbāniti —  
Yathā mahārāja ulūko kākhehi pativiruddho rattim kākā-  
saṅgham gantvā bahū pi kare hanati, evam eva kho  
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena aññānena pativirodho kā-  
tabbo, ekena raho nisiditvā aññānam sampamaditabbam,  
mūlato chinditabbam Idam mahārāja ulūkassa patha-  
mam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja  
ulūko supatissallino hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena patissallanārāmena bhavitabbam patissallāna-  
ratena. Idam mahārāja ulūkassa duttiyam angam gahe-  
tabbam. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devā-  
tidevena Samyuttanikayavare. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū  
patissallanārāmo patissallanarato. idam dukkham ti yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti; ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam

\* vasamāno AB'C 10 -patibha- M 11 [panattho bhojanaya va Jet 477  
v 13] 12 hanati AB'C 13 -sallan- ACM throughout, 1' twice 14  
sallānaratena B', sallanta- AC

pajānati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
 ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam  
 pajānātīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, satapattassa ekam angam gahe-  
 tabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman - tam ekam angam gahe-  
 tabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja satapatto ravitvā paresam  
 khemam vā bhayam vā ācikkhati, evam - eva kho mahā-  
 rāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam dhammam desayamā-  
 nena vinipātam bhayato dassayitabbam, nibbānam khe-  
 mato dassayitabbam Idam mahārāja satapattassa ekam  
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena  
 Pindolabbhāadvājena.

Niraye bhayasantāsam, nibbāne vipulam sukham,  
 ubhayān' etāni atthāni dassetabbāni yoginā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbā-  
 nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti.  
 — Yathā mahārāja vaggulī geham pavisitvā vicaritvā nik-  
 khamati, na tathā palibuddhati, evām - eva kho mahārāja  
 yoginā yogāvacarena gāmam pindāya pavisitvā sapadanam  
 vicaritvā patiladdhaññena khippam - eva nikkhamitabbam,  
 na tathā palibuddhena bhayitabbam. Idam mahārāja  
 vaggulissa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca pa-  
 ram mahārāja vaggulī paragehe vasamāno na tesam pari-  
 hānim karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-  
 arena kulani upa - ankamitva atiyācanāya vā viññattibahula-  
 tīya vā kāyadosabahulitāya vā atibhānitāya vā samāna-  
 sukhadukkhātāya vā na tesam koci vippatisāro karanīyo,  
 na pi tesam mūlakammam parhapetabbam, sabbathā  
 vaddhi yeva icchitabbā. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa dutti-  
 yam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja

Bhagavata devatidevena Dighanikayavare Lakkhana-  
suttante

Saddhaya silena sntena buddhiya  
cagena dhammena bahohi sadhohi  
dhanena dhanñena ca khattavatthuna  
puttehi darehi catuppadeli ca  
Natihi mittehi ca bandhavehi  
balena vannena sukhena cobhayam  
katham na hayeyyum pare ti icchati,  
atthassa m iddhiñ ca pañābhikankhatī

Bhante Nagasena, 'jalukaya ekam angam gahetab-  
han ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-  
han ti — Yatha maharaja jaluka yattha alliyati tatth  
eva dalham alliyitva robhiram pivati, evam eva kho ma-  
hāraja yogina yogavacarena yasmim arammāne cittam  
alliyati tam arammanam vannato ca santhanato ca disato  
ca okāsato ca paricchato ca lingato ca nimittato ca  
dalham patitthapeti<sup>21</sup> ten ev arammanena vimuttira-  
sam asecanakam patabbam<sup>22</sup> Idam mahāraja jalukāya  
ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' e'am maharaja  
therena Anuruddhena

Parisuddhena cittena arammāne patitthaya  
tena cittena patabbam vimuttirasam asecanan ti

Bhante Nagasena, sappassa tmi angani gahetabbā-  
niti yam vadesi, kataman tani tmi angani gahetabbāniti  
Yatha maharaja sappo urena gacchati, evam eva kho  
maharaja yogina yogavacarena paññaya caritabbam,  
paññaya caramanassa kho maharaja yogino cittam ñīve  
carati, vilakkhanam vivijjati salakkhanam bhāveti Idam

<sup>21</sup> bhayeyyum AB <sup>22</sup> jalu AM throughout <sup>23</sup> [hap 1 M] <sup>24</sup> saer  
C, asoc- Ab <sup>25</sup> tthaya A <sup>26</sup> asoc AB C <sup>27</sup> yogino yogavacarassa M  
<sup>28</sup> m lakkhanam B C. <sup>29</sup> salakkhanam M

mahārāja sappassa pathantam angam gahetabbam Puna  
 ca param mahārāja sappo caramaṇṇo osadham parivaj  
 jento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavaca  
 rena duccaritam parivajjentena caritabbam Idam maha  
 raja sappassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
 param mahārāja sappo manasse disva tappati socati cin  
 tayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena  
 kuvitakke vitakkhetvā aratim oppadayitva tappitabbam  
 socitabbam cintayitabbam pamadena me divaso vitina  
 mito, na so puna sakka laddhuo ti Idam mahārāja  
 sappassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam  
 mahārāja Bhallatīyajatake dvionam kinparaosam

Yam ekarattim vipavasumha ludda,  
 akamaka annamannam saranta,  
 tam ekarattim anutappamana  
 socama, sa ratti puna na hessatiti

Bhante Nagasena, ajagarassa ekam angam gahetab  
 ban ti yam videsi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab  
 ban ti — Yatha mahārāja ajagaro mahatimahaḥayo  
 bahu pi divase unndaro dūatara kucchipuram aharam na  
 labhati, aparipunno yeva yavāḍ eva sarirayapanamatta  
 kena yapeti evam eva kho mahārāja yogino yogavaca  
 rassa bhikkhacariyapasutassa parapindam upagatassa  
 paradinospatikanhissa sayamgahapaṭiviratasā dullabham  
 ndaraparipuram aharam, api ca atthavasikena kulaput  
 tena cattaro paṇca alope abhunjīva avasesam udakena  
 paripuretabbam Idam mahārāja ajagarassa ekam angam  
 gahetabbam Bhasitam p etaṃ mahārāja therena Sāri  
 puttana dhammasenāpatina

gahetabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja thanasītadārako śa-  
 katthe laggati, khīratthiko rodati, evam - eva kho mahā-  
 raja yoginā yogāvacarena sadatthe laggitabbam, sabbattha  
 dhammañānena bhavitabbam, uddese paripucchaya sammap-  
 payoge paviveke garusamvāse kalyānamuttasevane. Idam  
 mahārāja thanasītadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam.  
 Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena  
 Dīghanikāyavare Parimibbānasuttante Ingba tumhe Ānanda  
 sadatthe ghatatha, sadatthe anuyonjatha, sadatthe appa-  
 mattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cittakadbarakummassa ekam an-  
 gam gahetabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam an-  
 gam gahetabban ti — Yathā mahārāja cittakadhara-  
 kummo udakabhayā udakam parivajjetvā vicarati, tāya ca  
 pana udakam parivajjanaya āyuna na parihayati, evam -  
 eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pamāde bhaya-  
 dassāvinā bhavitabbam, appamāde gnavisesadassāvina,  
 taya ca pana bhayadassāvitaya na parihāyati sāmāññā,  
 nibbānassa santike upeti. Idam mahārāja cittakadhara-  
 kummassa ekam aṅgam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam  
 mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Dhammapade.

Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā,  
 abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pavaṇassa pañca angāni gaheta-  
 bānīti yam vadesi, katamāpi tāni pañca angāni gaheta-  
 bānīti. — Yathā mahārāja pavaṇam nāma asocijanam  
 paticchādeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvac-  
 arena paresam aparaddham \*khaṭtam paticchādetabbam,  
 na vivaritabbam. Idam mahārāja pavaṇassa pathamam  
 angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavaṇam  
 suññam pacurajanehi, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

\* (saddattham anuy. or saddatthamaṇuy DN 16)    <sup>11</sup> udaka M    <sup>12</sup> pa-  
 madena ABC    <sup>13</sup> sāmāññā all

châyavemattam na karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu vemattatā na kātabbā, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama mettā-bhāvana katabba kim ti ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attanam paribareyyu - ti Idam mahārāja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja tērena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatiṇā.

Vadbake Devadattamhi, core Angulimālake,  
Dhanapale, Rāhule c' eva, sabbattha samako Munīti.

Bhante Nagasena, megbassa pañca angāni gahetab-  
bānīti yam vadesi, katamani tāni pañca angāni gahetab-  
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja megho uppannam rajojallam  
vūpasameti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvac-  
arena uppannam kilesarajojallam vupasametabbam Idam  
mahārāja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna  
ca param mahārāja megbo pathaviyā unham nibbāpeti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mettā-  
bhāvanāya sadevako loko nibbāpetabbo Idam mahārāja  
meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param  
mahārāja megho sabbabijāni virūhapeti, evam - eva kho  
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattanam saddham  
uppadetvā tam saddhābhiyam tiṣu sampattisu ropetabbam,  
dibbamānusiḱāsu sampattisu jaya paramatthanibbana-  
sukhasampatti. Idam mahārāja meghassa tatiyam an-  
gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho  
samutthahitvā dharanitalaruhe tina-rukkha-latā-  
osadhi-vanaspatayo parirakkhati, evam - eva kho  
yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbatti  
yoniso manasikārena samanagghammo, parira-  
yoniso manasikāramulakā sabbe kusalā dham-  
mahārāja meghassa catuttham angam gahetab-

cbayavemattam na karoti,, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattesu vemattata na katabba, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama metta-bhavana katabba kin ti ime satta avera abyapajja anigba sukhi attanam parihareyyun ti Idam maharaja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja thèrena Sariputtana dhammasenapatiṇa

Vadhake Devadattamhi, core Angulimalake,  
Dhanapale, Rahule c eva, sabbattha samiko Muniri

Bhante Nagasena, meghassa paṇca angani gahetabbanīti yam vadesi, katamani tani pañca angani gahetabbanīti — Yatha maharaja megho uppannam rajojallam vupasameti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vupasametabbam Idam maharaja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja megho pathaviya unham nibbapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena metta-bhavanīya sadevako loko nibbapetabbo Idam maharaja meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja megho sabbabijani viruhapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattinam saddham uppadetva tam saddhabijam tiṣṣu sampattisu ropetabbam, dībbamanusikasu sampattisu yeva paramatthanibbanasukhasampatti Idam maharaja meghassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja megho ututo samutthahitva dharamitālaruhe tina-rukkhā-latā-gumbā-osaḍhi-vanīspatayo parirakkhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbattetva tena yoniso manasikārena samanagbhammo, parirakkhitabbo, yoniso manasikārimulaka sabbe kusali dhammā Idam maharaja meghassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna



ca param maharaja meghe vassamano nadi-talaka-pokkharaniyo kandara-padara-sara sobbha-ndapaoani ca paripureti ndakadharahi, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena agamapariyattiya dhammamegham abhivas-sayitva adhigamakamanam manasam paripurayitabbam Idam maharaja meghe'ssa pancamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja the'rena Sāriputte'na dhammasenapatina

Bodhaneyyam janam disva satasahassee pi yojane kha'ne'na upagantvāna bodhetti tam Mahamuceti

Bhante Nagasena, maniratanassa tīni angani gahetabbaniti yam vadesi, katamani tati tīni angani gahetabbaniti — Yatha maharaja maniratanam ekantaparisuddham, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ekantaparisuddhajivena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam na ke'vaci saddhim mis'siyati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena papehi papasahayehi saddhim na missitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa dūtīyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam jatiratanehi yojiyati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena uttamavara-jatimantehi saddhim samvasitabbam patipannakaphalattha sekha-phalasamangīhi, sotapanna sikkadagamī-anagami-arabanta tevija chala'bhī'mna-samana maniratanehi saddhim samvasitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata devātide'vena Suttanipate

Suddha suddhehi samvasam kappavaho patissata tato samagga nipāka dukkhasse antam karissathati

Bhante Nāgasena, māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahe-  
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahe-  
tabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja māgaviko appamiddho hoti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamid-  
dhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa patha-  
mam angam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja  
māgaviko migesu yeva cittam upanibandhati, evam - eva  
kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanesu yeva  
cittam upanibandhitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa  
dutiyaṃ angam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja  
māgaviko kalam kammaṃssa jānāti, evam - eva kho mahā-  
rāja yoginā yogāvacarena patisaḷlānassa kalo jānitabbo:  
ayam kalo patisaḷlānassa, ayam kalam nikkhamanāyāti.  
Idam mahārāja māgavikassa tatiyaṃ angam gaheṭabbam.  
Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migam disvā hāsam -  
abhiyaneti: imam lacchāmīti, evam - eva kho mahārāja  
yoginā yogāvacarena ārammane abhīramitabbam, hāsam -  
abhiyanetabbam. Uttarim viṣesam adhigacchissāmīti.  
Idam mahārāja māgavikassa catuttamaṃ angam gaheṭab-  
bam. Bhāsitaṃ - p<sup>o</sup> etam mahārāja therena Mogharājena.

Ārammane labhivāna palutattena bhikkhunā  
bhīyyo hāso janetabbo adhigacchissāmi uttarin - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bāhisikassa dve angāni gaheṭab-  
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gaheṭab-  
bānīti. — Yathā mahārāja bāhisiko bahisena macche ud-  
dharati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena  
ñānena uttarim sāmānūsaplāṇitāni uddharitabbāni. Idam  
mahārāja bāhisikassa pathamaṃ angam gaheṭabbam.  
Puna ca param mahārāja bāhisiko parittakam vadhitvā  
vipulam lābham - adhigacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja

yogina vogavacarena parittalokamissamattam pariccajitab-  
 bam, lokamissamattam maharaja pariccajivā yogi yogā-  
 vacaro vipulam samannajhālam adbhigacchati Idam ma-  
 haraja bahisikassa dutivam argam gabetaṭṭham Bhaṣi-  
 tam p' etam maharaja therena Rahulena

Sunnatan cānimittaṁ ca vimokkhaṁ cappaṇihitam  
 caturō phale chaḷ abhinñā, cavitva lokamissam, laḷ he ti

Karandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-câpakassatha,  
tato palāpe vahetha, assamane samanamānīne

• • Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare  
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti.

Laddanam. Makkato darako lummo vanam rukkho ca pañcama,  
megho manī magaviko balisī tacchakena cāti

•  
Chattho vaggo

•  
—————

Kārandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-cāpakassatha,  
tato palāpe vāhetha, assamane samanamānīne.

Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare  
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti

Uddanam. Vakkato darako kummo vanam rukkho ca pañcamo,  
megho manī magaviṭṭo balisī tacchakena cātī

### Chattho vaggo

Bhante Nāgasena, kumbhassa ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja kumbho sampunno na sanati,  
evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgame  
adhigame pariyaṭṭiyam sāmāññe pāramim patvā na san-  
tabbam, na tena loḍḍho kaṇṇiyo, na dappo dassetabbo,  
nihatamāññena nihatadāppena bhavitabbam ujvkenā amu-  
kharena avikatthiñī. Idam mahārāja kumbhassa ekam  
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bha-  
gavatā devātīdevena Suttampāte:

Yad-ūnakam tan sanati, jam pūram santam-  
eva tam;

rittakumbhūpano bālo, rahado pūro va pandito ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kālīyasassa dve angāni gahetab-  
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbā-

<sup>1</sup> kasambu upakass M (-tum upakassā Sn xviii v 5) <sup>12</sup> sanati  
Al'CMa. <sup>13</sup> parami AC <sup>14</sup> sam- AC <sup>15</sup> pūma- AB'C twice <sup>16</sup>  
amukhakeṇa B C <sup>17</sup> sanati C <sup>18</sup> ca F'C

nīti — Yatha maharaja kalavaso <sup>†</sup>enthito va vahati,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yogino yogavacara<sup>ssā</sup> manasam  
 vom<sup>so</sup> manasikare appitanti vahati Idam maharaja kala  
 va<sup>ssā</sup> pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param  
 maharaja kalavaso sakim pitam ndakam na vamatī,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yogiso yogavacarena yo sakim  
 nppanno pasado na puna<sup>so</sup> samitabbo ularo so Bha  
 gava sammāsambuddho, sva<sup>†</sup>kkhato dhammo supatipanno  
 sangho ti, rupam aniccā, vedhā anicca sanna anicca,  
 sankharā anicca, vipassanā aniccā ti vim sakim appin  
 nam nanam na puna tam samitabbam Idam maharaja  
 kalaya<sup>ssā</sup> dutiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p  
 etam maharaja Bhāvatī devatidevena

Da<sup>ss</sup>anamhi parisodhito naro  
 ariyadhamme nivato visesagu  
 na pavedhati anekabhavaso  
 sabbato ca mukhabhavanam eva so ti

Bhante Nagaseṇa, chatta<sup>ssā</sup> tini, angam gahetabba  
 nīti yam vadesi katam<sup>so</sup> tani tini angam<sup>†</sup> gahetanti nīti  
 — Yatha maharaja chattam ujarimuddhani cīvati evam  
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kilesanā<sup>m</sup> npari  
 muddhani-carena l<sup>†</sup>havitabbam Idam maharaja chatta<sup>ssā</sup>  
 pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
 chattam muddhacupattibambhām hoti evam eva kho  
 maharaja yogina yogavacarena vom<sup>so</sup> manasikarupattihā  
 bhena l<sup>†</sup>havitabbam Idam maharaja chatta<sup>ssā</sup> dutiyam  
 angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja chattam  
 vatitapameghavutthiyo patihanti evam eva kho maharaja  
 yogina yogavacarena manavid<sup>†</sup> ad tti<sup>†</sup> pnti<sup>†</sup> d<sup>†</sup>ssanā<sup>†</sup> rāh  
 manānam matavati tivilhagga<sup>†</sup>ntipa kilesavutthiyo pati

suthiketa B suphito C suphito vaha f M <sup>2</sup> ka era CM <sup>3</sup> d l o  
 Al <sup>13</sup> gu s l <sup>2</sup> bhavato M <sup>13</sup> sa ato M <sup>3</sup> bhavato era M  
 bhavana C <sup>3</sup> l<sup>†</sup>ava<sup>†</sup> M

hantabbā. Idam mahārāja chattassa tatiyam angam ga-  
hetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-  
puṭṭena dhammasenāpatinā . \*

Yathā pi chattam vipulam acchiddam thirasamhatam  
vātātapam nivāreti, mahatī devavutthiyo,

Tath' evā Bnddhaputto pi sīlacchattadbaro suci  
kilesavutthim vāreti santāpativīdhaggayo ti.

Bhante Nāgaseoa, khattassa tīni angāni gahetabbā-  
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti.  
— Yatha mahārāja khattam matikāsampannam hoti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sucarita-  
vattapativatta-mātikāsampannea bhavītabbam. Idam  
mahārāja khattassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna  
ca param mahārāja khattam mariyādāsampannam hoti,  
tāya ca mariyādāya udakam rakkhitvā dhaññam pari-  
pāceoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogioa yogāvacarena  
sīla-biri-mariyādāsampannea bhavītabbam, taya ca  
sīla-biri-mariyadāya sāmāññam rakkhitvā cattāri sāmāñ-  
ñaphalāni gahetabbāni. Idam mahārāja khattassa duti-  
yam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja  
khettam utthānasampannam hoti kassakassa hāsajanakam,  
appam pi biyam vuttam bahu hoti, bahu vuttam ba-  
hutaram hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-  
arena utthānasampannea vipulaphaladāyīnā bhavītabbam,  
dāyakanam hāsajanakena bhavītabbam, yathā appam di-  
nam bahu hoti, bahu diṇnam bahutaram] hoti. Idam  
mahārāja khattassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsi-  
tam p' etam mahārāja therena Upalinā Vinayadharena.

Khettūpamena bhavītabbam utthānavipuladāyīnā;  
esa khettavaro nāma yo dadāti vipulam phalan - ti.

\* -hītam M    \* vāreti A I C    \* meghavutthiyo M    \*\* bahum A (or  
Ab) B' throughout, B once, C omits bahu hoti bahu vuttam (dinam)

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti? — Yatha mahārāja agade kinā na santhahanti, evam mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kilesa na santhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja agadassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja agado datthaphuttha-dittha-asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitam sabbam visam patihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-mana-ditthi-visam sabbam patihantabbam. Idam mahārāja agadassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena.

Saṅkhārānam sabhivattham datthukāmena yoginī agadenā hotabbam kilesavisanasane ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa tīni angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam upatthambho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānam maggupatthambhena bhavitaṭṭham. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sattānam balam vaddhetu, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena puñña-vaddhiyā vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam abhipatthitam, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokābhipatthitena bhavitaṭṭham. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa tītiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Mahā-moggallānena.



Samyamena niyamena silena patipattiyā  
patthiteḍa bhavitabbam sabbalokassa yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, issatthassa cattāri angam gahe-  
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamanī tām cattārī angām gahe-  
tabbānīti — Yatha mahārāja issattho sare pātayanto  
ubho pāde pathaviyam dalham<sup>1</sup> patitthāpeti, jannū avekallam  
karoti, sarakalāpam kaṭṭhāndhumhi thapeti, kāyam upat-  
thaddham karoti, dve hitthe sandhitthanam āropeti,  
mutthum pilayati, angulīyo nīrantaram karoti, gūḥam pag-  
ganhati, cakkhūni mukhañ ca pidahati, nimuttam ujum  
karoti, hasam uppādeti viyyhī<sup>2</sup> sāmīti; evam eva kho  
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sūlupathaviyam viriyapāde  
patitthapetibbam, khantisoraccam avekallam kātabbam,  
samāre cittam thapetabbam, samyamamiyame attā upane-  
tabbo, icchamucchā pilayitabbā, yoniso manasikāre cittam  
nīrantaram kātabbam, viriyam paggahetabbam, cha diari  
pidāhitabbā, satī upatthapetabbā, hāsam<sup>3</sup> uppādetabbam;  
sabbakilese ānāpāracena viyyhī<sup>4</sup> sāmīti Idam mahārāja  
issatthassa<sup>5</sup> pīṭhamam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca pa-  
ram mahārāja issattho ālakam parihīrati tanha-jimha-  
[kūṭila-nārācassa ujukaranāya, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena imasmim kāye satipatthāna ālakam parihīritabbam  
tanha jimha-kūṭila cittassa ujukaranāya Idam mahārāja issat-  
thassa dutiyam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja  
issattho lakke upaseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
vacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam, katham mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam amanto upāsitabbam,  
dukkhato upāsitabbam, anattato upāsitabbam, rogato — 14 —  
gandato sallato aghato abhūto parato palokato itto upadda-  
vato bhayato upaaggato calato piḥḥaguto addhuvato attānato  
alenato naranato naranibhūto attato suññato ādinavato nā-

<sup>1</sup> niyamena C    <sup>2</sup> jannu ABB V, chousa<sup>6</sup> C    <sup>3</sup> sandi- ABB C    <sup>4</sup> 15 se-  
chariccha pi V    <sup>5</sup> a'alam I, ālakam AC    <sup>6</sup> after -Jimha B adda<sup>7</sup> —  
VI indopahara    <sup>7</sup> and the rest is wanting    <sup>8</sup> ālakam AM    <sup>9</sup> antato  
AB C    <sup>10</sup> 15-16 (for 15 to) AB<sup>11</sup>, rui<sup>12</sup> C    <sup>11</sup> attānato a'1    <sup>12</sup> after ato all

Mihindo rājā atirīya pāmudirhadayo sumathitamānahadayo  
 Buddhaśāsane sāramatino ratanattaye sunikkankho niggumbo  
 nitthaddho hutvā therassa guneṇ pabbajjī-supatipadā-riyāpa-  
 theṇ ca atirīya paṇṇo viśattho nicālayo nihata-mānadappo  
 uddhatadātho viya bhujagāṇḍo evaṃ - āha - Sādhū sādhū bhante  
 Nāgasena, Buddhavisayo pañho tayā viśajjito, imaṃ-mim Buddha-  
 sāsane thapetrā, dhamma-venāpati-Sāriputtatheram añño tayā  
 sadiṇṇo pañhavissajjane na - itthaṃ. Khamattha me bhante Nā-  
 gasena mama accayam Upāsakam mama bhante Nāgasena  
 dhāretha, ayyatagge pānupetam sīranam gatan - ti

Tadā rājā balakāyeḥ Nāgasenatheraṃ payirupāsivā Mi-  
 liadam nāma vihāram kāretvā therassa niyyādetvā catuḥ paeca-  
 yeḥ kotisatchi khināsavēḥ bhikkhūḥ Nāga-venatheraṃ paricari,  
 Puna pi therassa pañṇāya pasidivā puttassa rājam niyyādetvā  
 agāraṃ-mā anagāriyam pabbujivā vipassanam vaddhetvā ara-  
 hattam jāpunīti Tenā vuttam

Pañṇā pratyathā lokasimim, kathā saddhammatthitayā,  
 pañṇāya vimatini hantrā santini papponti panditā

Yasmin khandhe thitā pañṇā, sata yathā anūnakā  
 puja-visesavā dharo aggo so va anuttaro

Tasmā hi pandito poṇo sampassam attham attano  
 pañṇavarantābhijujejya cetiyam viya puṇyan - ti

• Vilāsaśā c' eva Nāgasenatherassa ca  
 pañṇā veyyākaraṇa-pakaraṇam  
 samattam |

## NOTES

---

P 25<sup>19</sup> Carahi S iari tarahi Clouche Gr p 3 I have not met with — 25<sup>21</sup> Anantavakamman ti anantare yero attabhare vipaccanakkam kammam tass avibhavanattham avam Angottara Ekake Atthanasuttapah Atthanam etam bh k khave anavakaso vasm ditthivampanno puggalo mataram pivta vuropeyya pitaram j r arahantam j r Tatthagatas a duttha cittena lobhitam uppadeyya sangham bhudeyya o etam thanam vyjatiti (Ss) — 28<sup>31</sup> Cf lat II p 9<sup>23</sup> (read avethikaya nibbethikaya) — 29<sup>32</sup> Agacchati — shall he come for agacchatu in questions of this sort both the imp relative and the present are in use comp lat II p 951<sup>8</sup> — 31<sup>17</sup> The first verse is found at SN 123v 2 \ II 3v 2 — 31<sup>18</sup> Panaka — udakapappataka (Mp) silam in lukap thivanna udakaputthim chadevra nibbattapanakkam (ib) — 36<sup>16</sup> SN X, 12v 4 — Sn 10v 4 — 39<sup>3</sup> SN \ \ 15 — 40<sup>11</sup> Cf lathamam kalalam hoti kalala hoti ablulan allula jayati jesi pesi (for pesya abl) nibbattati glaso glana jv sakla jayanti kesa loma naklam ca SN \, 1v 2 — 42<sup>19</sup> Kiccya for kicca is used in Parivāro and perhaps at lat 536 cf sorannaya and S hiranyaya — 43<sup>7</sup> Alonjara from alonjeti to kindle to light shows a confusion of DIP and IIP, the S adipiya seems to take the sense of the latter root — 45<sup>3</sup> 71, vv 1005 7 differ somewhat from our text — 47<sup>25</sup> Varanantka for var seems to allude to the stanza quoted at p 174 from DN 16 (el Chul p 12) — 48<sup>22</sup> Patgacce' eva 'previously, is frequent in the suttas and elsewhere it derives — not from patgacclat which is a bad sense and GAM does not form the alternative gacca.

about a ram which forms part of the Ummagga Jataka and is thus entitled — 90<sup>16</sup> In the Nikayas only seven vatapadas are mentioned, and they differ from these, cf Dh pp 185 9 ('vuta-'), JN I p 202, also vattapada, Jat 521 vv 13 25 48 — 96<sup>20</sup> The solecism dasasahassimhi loka dhātuyā is repeated at pp 97, 133, 167, 275, 362 and is on a par with tamhā yonīya p 271, cf Jat II p 398 — 97<sup>8</sup> Mahatimahā is a favourite word with our author, perhaps not used elsewhere (mahatimamahabbhaye SN III, 25 should probably be mahatimamahabbhaye) mahatim is an adverb at AN VI, v, 4 (m upphayanti), if the reading is correct of sassatisamam, 'for ever and ever' (but explained by sassatīhi samam, sassatiyo meaning, it is said, sun and moon, ocean and earth), yādisikidisa Jat 547 v 732 — 98<sup>32</sup> DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 100<sup>29</sup> The yakkha is elsewhere called Nanda, the story is told at Ps 101 — 106<sup>32</sup> Read, pub bannāparanna (so M) — phanītañ ca — 107<sup>3</sup> Randha S raddha, cf Jat 537 v 108 538 v 85 — 113<sup>10</sup> Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 27) — AN VIII, vi, 10 — 114<sup>31</sup> In canonical writings there is sufficient authority to distinguish between t' eva — ti eva and tv' eva — tu eva. In comments the latter is never used, but the scribes often substitute tv' eva for t' eva. I do not scruple to correct it, though all my MSS give the wrong form throughout. For iteva MN 86 v 4 — Th v 872 (mentioned by Vāṇaratana, comp itevam Bal p 7, Clough's Gr p 15). Ps reads icc' eva — 114<sup>20</sup> Vitamsa or Vitamsa, which I have not found elsewhere, seems to be S Vitasta — 117<sup>10</sup> Cp v 118 — 117<sup>12</sup> Cf Dh v 223 — 118<sup>7</sup> Panyoga MN 81, is explained by subbhajana (supabbhajana?) — 118<sup>22</sup> Kappapakkamako or kappo pakkamako? — 119<sup>11</sup> See Jat 499 — 119<sup>13</sup> Kasata (quasi ka-sata) is not rarely written sakata, and it is no doubt that S adj (see Wilson, deriving from çakan, I suppose), it means anything unpalatable, especially dregs, lees, and it is also used in a figurative sense, cf Dh p 275 Five Jat p 7, Jat II p 97 — 121<sup>3</sup> Catunnam pi pativvphanti looks like an interpolation — 123<sup>3</sup> Cf MN 38 — 128<sup>29</sup> The text is no doubt corrupt — 130<sup>6</sup> Cf MN 56 — 130<sup>19</sup> Nicchuddha from nicchubbati 'to throw out' (see pp 187 188 357, Jat 432 vv 8 9; Bv v 637, Cp v 89 cf upacchubheyya 'to throw up to' MN 54, chuddha 'thrown away' Dh v 41, Jat 531 v 37, Bv v 175 — Jat I p 18) belongs

to KSHIV, if *mitthubhata*, *otthubhata* are rightly referred to STHIV, Hemacandra, however, derives the Prakrit *chuddha* from KSHIP, and all these forms may perhaps be modifications of that root — 130<sup>21</sup> AN VIII,vi,1 = Vin II p 256 — 130<sup>24</sup> DN 16 (ed Child p 59) — 133<sup>17</sup> *Aññadatthu*, lit 'be the rest what it may,' means 'only, exclusively,' and often takes the meaning of 'on the contrary' Childers's rendering is based on *ekamsena*, by which this like many other particles is explained in comments — 135<sup>9</sup> The sense is obscure and the reading *vibhadati* is uncertain — 136<sup>11</sup> I did not think the loc *tāsam* admissible in our text, if at all, though in comments I have found *tāsam*, *unāsam* several times used before *parisatim* (from *parisa*) At p 179<sup>28</sup>, in the same connection, the reading is '*attha nesam sampahārena*.' — 137<sup>17</sup> SN XXXV, 17 The term *varaṇaṇcaka*, 'excellent gift (to mankind),' is frequent in Mil, I have not found it in other texts — 138<sup>20</sup> Cf SN LIII, 11 et seq — 140<sup>23 21</sup> DN 16 (ed Child pp 23, 33, 26, 32) and the parallel texts of SN (L, 10), AN (VIII, vi, 9), and Ud (51). — 142<sup>15</sup> Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 144<sup>12</sup> DN 16 (ed Child p 22 '*na tatth' A*,' but the Copenhagen DN agrees by first hand with Mil, and the parallel text SN XLVI, 9 has no other reading) — 144<sup>13</sup> See MN 63. The questions 'left unanswered by Buddha, are those mentioned at p 145. They enter into many suttas and constitute the nucleus of several of the shorter. They form one of those very old texts which by being constantly repeated prove their existence before most of the present suttas and many of which are no doubt genuine. *Tam jīvam tam saṃsam*' means, 'Are life (or soul) and body identical' this use of the doubled demonstrative is not unfrequent (Childers mistook the meaning, v s pañho). The last of these questions, '*hoti tathāgato param maraṇā*, etc,' is of particular interest, as proving the important fact that Buddha, so far from teaching anything about nirvana after physical death, waived the question and put his veto on any discussion of the subject. The inconvenient interdiction was not after ages eluded by explaining *tathāgato* (undoubtedly = *arhat*) in this case to mean '*satto*' an arbitrary interpretation, for which there is no trace of authority. But it set philosophers at liberty to dive into speculations on a matter of vital

Suttas p 4) — 183<sup>13</sup> MN 92 v 7 — Sn 33 v 7 — 184<sup>27</sup> Jat 521 v 19 — 186<sup>26</sup> Sn 2 v 2 — 186<sup>27</sup> Cf MN 67 — 188<sup>9</sup> AN I — 189<sup>21</sup> Ghatasabassam is as usual a subst, the measure and the thing measured are often joined in juxtaposition — 190<sup>2</sup> AN XI, xii, 9 — 190<sup>31</sup> Etam is here an indeclinable, I think, as in some other cases — 191<sup>7</sup> Bhaddiputta or bhadhap is written bhattiputta at p 331 — 193<sup>7</sup> Sō tassa — the one the other no very uncommon use of the demonstrative — 196<sup>8</sup> DA 23 — 197<sup>6</sup> Bilangathakka etc, cf pp 290, 358, for the meaning of these words see Hardy, East Mon p 32, his explanations however differ somewhat from Buddhaghosa's — 197<sup>19</sup> Marumba etc are unknown to me — 198<sup>1</sup> AN XI, ii, 5, see Journ As 1871, II p 246 — 198<sup>10</sup> See Jat 540 — 199<sup>14</sup> Yassa should perhaps be yam assa, but the relative pronoun is elsewhere often used for the conjunction yam — 200<sup>25</sup> Most of the Jatakas here referred to will easily be found by means of the index which I suppose will conclude Mr Fausbøll's edition, some of them I have failed in identifying — 201<sup>30</sup> Jat 518 reads Karambiyo and Karambiyo — 202<sup>5</sup> Jat 422 calls him Upacaro and Apacaro — 204<sup>12</sup> See MN 129, SN LV, 47 — 204<sup>17</sup> Cf Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharupo yo na gata pta bbata bhagin putto datta bbutapubbo SN XIV (comp Jat I p 115<sup>19</sup>) — 204<sup>29</sup> See Jat 457 — 205<sup>10</sup> Jat 536 v 26 (the number of the stanza is uncertain, for the Kunala jataka is remarkable by being partly in prose, and some passages may or may not be verse, the Cop MS reads nivatakam for nimantakam and so likewise in the preceding stanza — Jat I p 289) — 205<sup>14</sup> See Jat 546 — 206<sup>20</sup> We must read na 'ā na kareyya' — 208<sup>23</sup> Dharente is scarcely correct — 209<sup>23</sup> See MN 67 — 211<sup>6</sup> Sn 12 v 1 — 211<sup>9</sup> SN III, 24 v 3, cf Vm I p 147 (Jat I p 93) — 213<sup>6</sup> The first pada occurs at Dh v 168, the second is either a various reading or some other text is alluded to Uttatthe was no doubt well rendered by Fausbøll as an optative, but it is remarkable that the commentator has no idea of that acceptance Whatever is the reason — perhaps because other instances of uttathati are wanting — uttathati is traditionally considered the loc of uttathati — pinda, it being so called we are told, because alms are received standing In the text above it is undeniably understood in this

khamatha, and so the celebrated verse is quoted in several places, also the S version has nikkhamata, Lotus p 529. But it is evident from our text that the author wrote nikkāmatha, and this is no doubt the genuine reading, it seems to be the only instance of that verb, but nikkamo = parakkamo is frequent — 246<sup>18</sup> Hināy' avattati is the correct phrase, not hināya vattati, though this is very frequent, Pj says 'Hināyati gabbatthabharāya . . āvattitva ti osakkhivā' — 256<sup>24</sup> See Jat 479 — 258<sup>14</sup> MN 142. — 264<sup>24</sup> See MN 74 — 270<sup>22</sup> The passage is corrupt — 275<sup>9</sup> Anumajjyante alludes to Jat 547v 473, I have not elsewhere met with that verb in the 'sense of beating' — 281<sup>19</sup> Cp v 119 — 284<sup>17</sup> Jat 547v 675 — 287<sup>10</sup> Ce should perhaps be ca throughout, as in the first clause — 289<sup>1</sup> See p 244<sup>24</sup> — 290<sup>1</sup> The peyyāla may be filled out from Childers's Ditt at jhānam — 290<sup>23</sup> I propose to read vīrivattetvā, see Pal Misc I p 67. — 291<sup>4</sup> See Jāt 258, MN 83 and Jāt 541, Jat 494, ih 243 — 291<sup>9</sup> The legends here alluded to are told in various comments, except the story of Candagutta — 292<sup>23</sup> Māsala is otherwise unknown, it must mean a period shorter than five months, comp S masala — 298<sup>13</sup> Apātha I suspect to be corrupted from āpāta (comp āpatati p 371<sup>21</sup>) under an impression that it is allied to patha, but it is scarcely ever written so — 314<sup>1</sup> Instead of bhūtahacca the reading at MN 75 is bhūnahā (once or twice bhutahu), likewise at Sn 36v 8, Jat 530v. 21, 543v 138 It is explained by vaddhahana, bhūtihanaka-vaddhahanaka, vaddhahataka Also bhunahata Jat 358v 13 (= bhatabhūna hataravaddhi) Bhūtahaccam kammāni occurs at AN VII, vi, 11v 14 (= hata vaddham), at Jat. 547vv 691 752 bhūtahaccam is a subst = vaddhahātakammam. Comp S bhūtahatya and bbrunahan, -hatya — 317<sup>31</sup> Atthi should perhaps be added before kūci — 323<sup>28</sup> Here and in the sequel all the MSS agree in writing muccetvā for muccitvā — 333<sup>18</sup> Dh v, 54-56 — 337<sup>16</sup> The reading ought no doubt to be 'ye te -vihimsāvitakkā' — 341<sup>16</sup> Tandulamuggamāṣṇa seems to be an interpolation — 343<sup>21</sup> Sapadana I should derive from sapadi-ayana, sotthāna (S svastyayana), tiracchana, hemantāna, gimhāna, vacāna, ekānka (p 402<sup>20</sup>) likewise contain the contracted ayana — 346<sup>1</sup> The Singh write ūna like bhūna, and I have met with ūna only in these verses

nāma — 375<sup>15</sup> MN 6, etc. — 376<sup>22</sup> The caus abhivad-  
 dham is scarcely correct — 377<sup>14</sup> SN LV, 7 — 378<sup>17</sup>  
 DN 16 (ed Child p 18), etc — 379<sup>1</sup> Dh v 327 — 379<sup>14</sup>  
 SN LV, 7 — 379<sup>21</sup> Vahasā, 'by dint of,' is formed with  
 the frequent suffix -sā, borrowed from the inst or abl of  
 cases in -as cf bahasa thamasā padasa damasa vegasā etc  
 — 381<sup>15</sup> Jāt 537v 47 — 383<sup>5</sup> The verse is wanting in  
 Therīg — 381<sup>4</sup> Jāt 110v 13 *amankato* S *mathte*, cf *kan-*  
*kato* DN 14, but also late occurs Jāt 537v 96, Therīg v  
 305 — 385<sup>1</sup> The passage quoted is not found exactly so  
 in any of the Rāhulovāda suttas, but MN 62 is no doubt re-  
 ferred to — 385<sup>24</sup> Sn 12v 1 — 386<sup>12</sup> Dh v 81 — 386<sup>19</sup>  
 Ibid v 104 and the corresponding verse of Sn 35, MN 98  
 — 387<sup>8</sup> Dh v 28 — 388<sup>14</sup> MN 62 — 389<sup>9</sup> SN XV, 3  
 — 391<sup>21</sup> Dh v 350 — 392<sup>3</sup> AN X, v, 8 — 395<sup>9</sup> Th v  
 1057<sup>9</sup> (with some various readings *agaram p p*, *sak-*  
*kacem tpa u angul*, *alopan tam ubbuṇṇam bh ca bh vā*)  
 — 395<sup>27</sup> Th v 583 (the third hemist wanting) — 396<sup>12</sup>  
 MN 12 — 399<sup>16</sup> SN III, 5v 1 — 101<sup>10</sup> SN XV, 1, *gadhita*  
 for *gathita* is otherwise unknown — 102<sup>26</sup> SN VI, 13v 1,  
 also Th v 145 — 103<sup>3</sup> DN 30v 17 8 — 406<sup>13</sup> Jāt 504  
 v 8 — 107<sup>1</sup> Th v 1085 6 — 108<sup>8</sup> DN 16 (ed Child  
 p 52) — 108<sup>22</sup> Dh v 32 — 109<sup>13</sup> SN XII, 26v 3, also  
 Th v 151 26<sup>11</sup> — 110<sup>8</sup> The stanza is quoted at Dh p 147  
 with a different close, and with other deviations at Ps 47  
*Vadhakassa Devidūtaassa corassa Angulmahno, Dhanapalake,*  
*Pahule ca sabbhesam samako Mum* — 111<sup>22</sup> Sn 18v 10 —  
 112<sup>22</sup> For *adhi gacchissami mette* recommends *gacchāmi*, the  
 error perhaps arose from l 18, the *so* *adhi gacchi* it is  
 true, renders that far less improbable than it would other-  
 wise be, cf Pāli Misc 1 p 72 — 111<sup>13</sup> Sn 37v 13 —  
 420<sup>2</sup> The nom *saranatano* is rather a barbarism than a  
 clerical error



## CORRECTIONS

---

Page 1<sup>18</sup> read *duha m attala* — 2<sup>19</sup> *paaban t* — 6<sup>27</sup>  
*devanam indam* — 36<sup>\*</sup> *ublatokulam* — 38<sup>16</sup> *khvabam* —  
 76<sup>27</sup> *evanupam* — 81<sup>24</sup> *gatanam* — 108<sup>16</sup> *Nagasena* —  
 122 n<sup>6</sup> *galagalanti* — 124 n<sup>21</sup> *ala AB* (in the first place)  
 — 142<sup>17</sup> *Ananda* — 114<sup>15</sup> *karanena* — 177<sup>2</sup> *sataram*  
*Sadhu* add n<sup>2</sup> *sataram ca M* 204<sup>26</sup> *sattakaya*  
 204 n<sup>25</sup> *asucisuci B* — 211<sup>4</sup> *Catuttho vaggo* — 226 n<sup>27</sup>  
*anunasata om M* — 232 n<sup>6</sup> *ca om ABM* (n the first place)  
 — 238<sup>15</sup> *sakatam* — 254 n<sup>1</sup> *rasati* (for *tasati*) *AnB sarati*  
*M* — 279<sup>15</sup> *satam* — 285<sup>21</sup> *ukkanth to* — 295<sup>7</sup> (This  
 ought to have been marked as a new paragraph) — 316 n<sup>5</sup>  
*etamaham* — 339<sup>17</sup> *sattuyā* — 358<sup>27</sup> *paṇḍu indr* — 405<sup>7</sup>  
*ṇatibhi*